REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION
MRS. LILLIE DU PUY VAN CULIN HARPER,
of Philadelphia, Penna.
COLONIAL MEN
AND TIMES

CONTAINING
THE JOURNAL OF COL. DANIEL TRABUE
SOME ACCOUNT OF HIS ANCESTRY, LIFE AND TRAVELS IN VIRGINIA AND THE
PRESENT STATE OF KENTUCKY DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

THE HUGUENOTS

GENEALOGY, WITH BRIEF SKETCHES OF
THE ALLIED FAMILIES

EDITED BY
LILLIE DUPUY VAN CULIN HARPER

LIFE MEMBER CITY HISTORY SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA; LIFE MEMBER
OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA; LIFE MEMBER
OF THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA; LIFE MEMBER
GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA; MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL
SOCIETY OF SALEM COUNTY, NEW JERSEY; AN ASSOCIATE OF
THE SWEDISH COLONIAL SOCIETY; MEMBER OF SOCIETY OF ARTS AND
LETTERS; MEMBER OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL
DAMES OF AMERICA; AND MEMBER OF QUAKER CITY CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

INNES & SONS
129 N. 13th Street
PHILADELPHIA, PENNA.
1915
TO MY DEAREST MOTHER

Who has passed from us, upon this page
I inscribe her beloved name:
Mrs. Elizabeth DuPuy Trabue Van Culin
I dedicate this volume, and my labor of
fourteen years upon it, with love and
loyalty to her dear memory.

She was a lineal descendant of Count
Bartholomew and Countess Susanne La
Villian Du Puy and Sir Anthoine Trabue,
and ever showed by her life and char-
acter that she was a true daughter of
"the Huguenots."


"Gentle and sweet was
all that I saw in her."
In the pages of this volume I have gathered together the materials from others and tried to re-edit and arrange such incidents of the people and places in an account that I thought would be of interest to those of our family, who are proud of and delight in the brave ancestors who lived and died in other days.
BEAUTY is God's handwriting; welcome it in every fair face, every fair sky, every fair flower, and thank God for it—Him, the fountain of all loveliness.—Charles Kingsley.

TAKE and make the best of whatever comes to your house.—Old French Proverb.
Communiter
Bona Profundere
Bene est
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Contents</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Foreword</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Part 1—The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The French Colony on the James River</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Dunmore's War</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel George Rogers Clark and Kentucky</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boonsboro and Logan's Fort, Kentucky</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Taking of Kaskaskia and Vincennes</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Troubles in and About Harrodsburg</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky's First Court</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entertained by Colonel Clark at Louisville. Boonsborough Besieged</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logan's Fort</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Daniel Boone in Trouble</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Return to Virginia</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Richard Calloway a Visitor at the Virginia Homestead of the Trabues</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt Making in Kentucky</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunting Buffaloe and Other Game</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Visit to Colonel Floyd, of Bear Grass Creek</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Captivity of William Trabue</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death of Colonel John Trabue and Captivity of Commissary General John James Trabue</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Robert Haskins in Command at Richmond</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engagement With British Army at Petersburg, Va.</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major-General Baron Steuben at Chesterfield County Court House, Va.</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Daniel Trabue Carries Dispatches to General Lafayette</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With General Lafayette at Richmond</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Edward Trabue at Gates' Defeat</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Daniel Trabue's Description of the Siege of Yorktown</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Cornwallis Surrenders to General Washington</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Daniel Trabue's Marriage and Return to Kentucky</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An Account of the Conversion to the Baptist Faith of Colonel Daniel Trabue</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Kentucky by Way of the Ohio River</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Anthony Wayne's Treaty With the Miami Indians</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Remarkable Deliverance</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Account of the Harps</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Massacre of the Montgomerys.......................... 147
Another View of the Surrender of Yorktown........... 151
Finis.................................................. 156
A Song of the Huguenots................................ 160
Part II—The Huguenots.................................. 161
The Escape From France of Bartholomew Du Puy and Wife ........................................ 164
Meaning of the Word Huguenot.......................... 168
St. Bartholomew's Night................................. 172
The Time of Toleration.................................. 175
The Persecution of the Huguenots....................... 178
The Influence of the Huguenots......................... 182
Bartholomew Du Puy, His Position Under King Louis XIV.............................................. 185
Preparations for Flight by Bartholomew Du Puy and His Wife........................................ 188
The Flight From France of Bartholomew Du Puy........ 191
The Huguenot Settlement in the New World............ 195
The Names of the Huguenot Vessels...................... 199
Part III—Genealogy, with Brief Sketches............... 203
Poem—Francesce Chasteene Trabue at the Stake, 1660.. 204
Family Name of Trabue, Originally Strabo, or Straboo 207
The Roll of Battle Abbey................................ 276
Early Settlements in the United States................ 278
Early Virginia......................................... 282
Virginia Data........................................... 285
The Family of Flournoy in France and Virginia...... 289
The Family of Haskins................................ 303
The Family of Kirtley................................ 331
The Family of Earley................................ 349
The Family of Du Puy................................ 369
Description of the City of Le Puy, France............ 418
The Family of Roberts of Virginia...................... 425
The Family of Perrott of Virginia...................... 435
The Family of Tanner of Virginia...................... 447
The Family of Hill.................................... 461
The Family of Terry.................................. 509
The Family of Beaufort................................ 513
The Families of Loving, Patterson and Campbell..... 553
The Family of De Bow................................ 557
The Family of Brevard................................ 573
The Family of Myer................................... 579
Hints of Virginia Genealogical Work.................... 589
List of Works Consulted................................. 592
List of Illustrations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Mrs. E. D. Van Culin, Philadelphia, Pa.</td>
<td>Opposite Foreword</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat of Arms of the Trabue Family</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington Monument in Richmond, Virginia</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Daniel Boone, Pioneer, 1735-1820</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Typical Colonial Home in Kentucky</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Only Huguenot Church in America</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of Quebec, Canada, December 31, 1775</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courthouse, Petersburg, Virginia</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of George W. Trabue, 1793-1873</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of S. W. Van Culin, of Philadelphia, Pa., 1824-1887</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Mrs. E. D. Van Culin, of Philadelphia, Pa., 1835-1909</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monument at Yorktown, Virginia</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natural Bridge, Rockbridge County, Virginia</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of George Washington Trabue, 1793-1873</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Manor House of “Shirley” on the James River, Virginia</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Samuel Ware Van Culin, Jr.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Lillie V. C. Harper as a Medical Student</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Puy-en-Velay, France</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A General View of Le Puy-en-Velay, France</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colossal Statue of the Virgin and Child, Le Puy, France</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gate of Saint George Le Puy, France</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interior of the Chapel Saint Michel, Le Puy, France</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painting in the Musée, Cathedral Le Puy, France</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Lillian V. C. Harper, copied from an ivory-type</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Trabue Van Culin, of Los Angeles, California</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocahontas at the Court of King James</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. and Mrs. Geo. W. Trabue, Glasgow, Kentucky</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The “Van Culin” Lot, Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia, PA.</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Tomb of Edward Trabue and Olympia Du Puy Trabue</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leaves and Flowers from the “Trabue” Graves, Virginia</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Landing at Jamestown, Virginia, 1607</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Cathedral at Le Puy-en-Velay, France</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Mrs. Elizabeth D. Van Culin, Philadelphia, PA.</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gate of St. George, Le Puy, France</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient Cloisters of Notre Dame, Le Puy, France</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat of Arms of the Du Puy Family</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Mrs. E. D. Van Culin when seventeen years of age</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallery of the Cathedral at Le Puy, France</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Tower at Le Puy, France</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basilique of Notre Dame Le Puy, France</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of William T. Van Culin, Philadelphia, PA.</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portrait of Du Puy Van Culin, of Philadelphia, PA.</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Mural Painting in Cathedral at Le Puy, France</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. E. D. Van Culin with Trabue and Lillian</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat of Arms of the Beaufort Family</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort Castle at Maine-et-Loire, France</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interior of Cathedral, Le Puy, France</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomb in the Cathedral at Le Puy, France</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Custom House at Norfolk, Virginia</td>
<td>589</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
MRS. ELIZABETH DU PUY TRABUE VAN CULIN,
Daughter of
George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue
1835-1909
FOREWORD

My first intention was to have this journal re-printed as it is in its original form. It was written by my maternal Great-Great Uncle, Colonel Daniel Trabue, of Chesterfield County, Virginia, and then of Woodford County, Kentucky.

It was loaned by a grandson of Colonel Trabue to Mr. L. C. Draper.1 At the time of Mr. Draper's death the manuscript went with his papers, which were willed to the Wisconsin State Historical Society.

I would acknowledge their kindness, in giving me permission, through their secretary, Mr. Reuben G. Thwaites, to publish the journal.

After studying the manuscript I have deemed it desirable to add the "Notes," thinking it would fix the dates and localities more accurately.

Thanks are due to my cousin, Mr. Alvah L. Terry, of Louisville, Kentucky, who furnished me with a valuable copy of the journal. I have made no attempt to change the sense of the MS., but after preparing it entirely for the press, as it was, I was led to think that its value and interest would be greatly enhanced by the changes in spelling and punctuation that I have made, and I now hope that it will prove as interesting to the family as it has been to me.

It is with pleasure that I would thank Mr. John W. Jordan, LL.D., Librarian of The Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Mr. Ernest Spofford, and Mr. William M. Mervine, of Philadelphia, for suggestions and courtesies extended to me.

LILLIE DU PUY VAN CULIN HARPER.


1The late Lyman Copeland Draper, LL. D., Corresponding Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, born September 4, 1815. Died August 2nd, 1894. Dr. Draper devoted the greater part of his life to the collecting of historical matter relating to the frontier. This journal now forms a portion of the four hundred volumes in the Wisconsin Historical Society, known as the Draper Manuscripts. Vide How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest, by Reuben G. Thwaites, p. 335.

The original journal bears the following heading:

The Biography of Daniel Trabue."
CHAPTER I

The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

I was born March 31, 1760, as per Register in Chesterfield County, Virginia, 15 miles from the city of Richmond. My progenitors were from France. My grandfather, Anthony Trabue, fled from France in the year of our Lord 1687 at the time of the bloody persecution against the dissenters by the Roman Catholics. The law against the dissenters was very rigid at that time. Whoever was known to be one, or even suspected, if they would not swear to suit the priest, their lives and estates were forfeited, and they were put to the most shameful and cruel torture and death.

Worse than all, they would not let anyone move from their kingdom. They say it was the most terrible time that could possibly be conceived of. Guards and troops were stationed all over the kingdom to stop and catch any that might run away; at every place where they would expect these persons might pass, there were guards fixed, and companies of inquisitors and patrollers on every road and every other place, hunting for the heretics, as they called them.

Where there was one who made his escape, perhaps there were hundreds put to the most shameful torture and death, and their estates confiscated. When the decree was first passed, a number of the people thought it would not be put into execution so very hastily, but the priests, friars and inquisitors were very intent for their estates, and they rushed quick. I understood that my grandfather, Anthony Trabue, had an estate, but concluded he would leave it if he could possibly make his escape.

He was a young man, and he and another young man took a cart and loaded it with wine, and went on to sell it to the furthermost guards, and when night came they left their horse and cart, and made their escape to an English ship, who took them in, and they went over to England, left their estates, and native country, and their relations, and every other thing for the sake of Jesus Christ, who died for them.
My Mother was a daughter of John James Dupuy. 2 His father ... told him all about the matter. She said she believed that the Catholics were wrong, and that she had experienced the true religion of Jesus Christ, and she could not renounce it. She said the priest had been to see her, and threatened her very severely and told her he would be there again the next day, and if she did not renounce her sentiment and swear thus and so, they would put her to the cruelest death that they could think of.

That night she thought she was in a terrible condition. She was looking for her husband; it was not certain he would come, and if he did come, she did not know how it would go with her, as he was a Catholic himself. She fasted that day and prayed to God to direct her what to do; she did not cease to pray all night.

The next day she saw the priest and inquisitors coming. She had time to fall on her knees a minute or two before they entered the house. She prayed to Jesus Christ, the mighty God, to be with her in this time of great need, and strengthen her and direct her what to do. She said it came to her not to deny her Savior. She jumped up and met them at the door and told them to come in. They asked her if she would now do what they called for her to do yesterday. She said she had not altered her opinion; they told her she was a fool; and they would kill her, as she was not fit to live longer. She said if they despised her and cast her off and put her to death, her dependence was in Jesus her Savior, who would receive her soul in heaven.

They told her again she was a heretic, and the way they were going to serve her was to pull off all her finger nails with pinchers; and they said, "Look at the door, there is a wild horse, we will tie the hair of your head to that horse's tail and let him go; what then will become of you?" She said, "I am a lone woman, you can do as you please. I can not help myself." One of them said, "Let her alone to-day, it is thought her husband will come home to-day, and he will tell her better." So they went away and left her.

2Meaning Olympia Du Puy, daughter of John James Du Puy and granddaughter of Susanne La Villan and Bartholomew Du Puy. Olympia married John James Trabue and was the mother of Col. Daniel Trabue.
The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

The same day her husband came home she told him all that had passed; he loved her very much. She was a very handsome young woman, newly married. My great-grandfather Dupuy was a strict Catholic, but thought this persecution was wrong, and that he would take her over to England and leave her until times would alter, and he himself would go back to his estate. There were petitions going every day to the King to alter the decree.

My great-grandfather thought the decree would be altered. Immediately he got a suit of men's clothes that would fit his wife; he gave her a sword, and she passed as his servant in the man's regimental clothing and a sword by her side, and they went to England. As he was an Officer and had on his regimentals, and sword, he could pass anywhere, showing his companion if necessary.

He had no time to dispose of his estate; he had been once offered, as I understand, as many dollars as would go round his farm laying them flat with the edges to touch. They said he had a valuable vineyard. He and his wife got safely over to England. He soon understood that the priests and inquisitors were displeased with him, as they suspected he had taken her away.

He wrote back several times, and got many letters from others, but nothing to his benefit. His land and other property were confiscated. My Grand Father Trabue was much fretted and perplexed about his estate, but concluded that it was certain the King would alter the decree some day, and restore his estate to him. In England they came across a number of refugees who had made their escape, although it was only here and there one who made his escape; yet when they got together it was a goodly company; they could tell one another of their trials and difficulties. The King of England offered these poor refugees, if they would go to America, he would do something for them, as he wanted to populate this new country.

In the year 1700 my Grand Father Anthony Trabue, and my Great-Grandfather, DuPue, and many others, agreed to embark in the cause of God, to the New World, as they then called it. There was one of their ministers also went
with them. Anthony Trabue was married this year to a French girl in Holland. She was also a refugee and of his sect. Many of the French people went to Holland expecting to return. My Great-Grandfather DuPuy thought he would go to America and would return again to France some day if times were altered.
RICHMOND, VA., WASHINGTON MONUMENT IN CAPITOL SQUARE

The above view is from Richmond, the capital of the State of Virginia. The city of Richmond contains many wide streets, and handsomely built residences.

During my visit there I was most courteously entertained.—Ed.

(Reproduced by courtesy of Raphael Tuck & Sons, Ltd.,
London-New York)
CHAPTER II

THE FRENCH COLONY ON THE JAMES RIVER

They all set sail and landed about fifteen miles above the Falls of the James River. This Fall is where the site of Richmond now is. The King gave every one land and corn for the first year. They laid off a town on said river and called it Monicin Town, after an old Indian Town which was at this place. This town was laid off on the south side of the river, which was fifteen miles up, and it was a desirable tract of rich and fertile land. They went immediately to hard work, building houses and clearing and tilling the earth. They soon built a church; and had a minister of their own. These French people were of the sect of dissenters that is called Congregationalists.

The King of England allowed these people their privilege of conscience, and to have their religious worship, and it was never taken away from them, and they were never compelled to pay anything to the separate church, but paid their own, and what they were pleased to pay. Some fetched some little money with them, but the most were poor. Their industry and hard work soon got them to live very well. The nearest mill they had was at Colonel Bird's, who lived at the Falls of the James River, fifteen miles away; so some of them made use of hand mills. I think they brought some hand mills with them from England.

The Huguenot colony at Manakin Town in Virginia, was by far the largest settlement of those famous exiles in America. In 1630 Baron de Sance seated a colony on the lower James. In 1700 came the largest party yet bound for Manakin Town. Ten thousand acres, the best on James river, twenty miles above Richmond, had been donated to them, being the deserted village and lands of the Monacan Indians. For many years the settlement preserved its individuality; in 1728 there were still many who could speak only French; the church still stands and services are still held, but the village has disappeared. The Huguenot Colony at Manakin Town in Virginia, by Col. R. L. Maury, Virginia Magazine, XI, 289, etc. (I have enjoyed a visit to this church and place. It is all exceedingly interesting.—L. V. C. Harper.)

Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, Va.
There were a great many wild deer in the woods, but these French men were not accustomed to hunting, they would attempt it but very little, but soon raised plenty of cattle and hogs. There were a number of wild horses in the woods in those days and they were claimed by Colonel Bird, and he encouraged these French men to catch them, and break them for working and riding. After they had broken them they were to give Col. Bird some little trifle for every one they got. They made pens down at notable places where there was what is called deerlicks with gates that would shut when the horses got in.

They would then halter them there and break them in for working and riding. I have seen all these breeds of horses that the French folks had, which they said were of the wild breed. I have seen the remains of some of these pens; they were little horses, mostly natural pacers, but endurable, good horses. The houses they built were posts in the ground, made of posting and oak, which lasted a long time, and sills framed to these posts and studds along the sills to the upper beam, and weather boarded with clapp boards. I have seen some of the houses they built, almost the first that were built; they had formed a wooden chimney, and the inside was daubed with mortar, and they did very well. The body of their houses was clapp boards, flat on the outside, the inside lathed, and filled with mortar so that they were quite comfortable.

They worked their fields with hoes, as they did not at once understand much about plowing. They made powder for market after a little while. It was said when they settled there they did not know that green brush would burn, so they would haul or drag it out of their little fields and make great piles of it, and after they got it dry, then burn it. The trees and logs they rolled in the same way; they rolled them out of the fields and left them in piles, and when dry they would burn easy. They cut down every tree, and were so industrious that they would work late at night and also would frequently get up before day and make fires by a tree and cut it down.
The French Colony on the James River

I was told a number of them went to Col. Bird's mill, 15 miles distant, and would encamp on the way, as it was in a dense country. They made a fire, and put their sacks all in one pile; that night there came rain and sleet and the bags were frozen all together, and when the morning came it took them a long time to get them apart. I heard them many a time laugh and tell how awkward they were when they first came to James River.

They had lived near the bank of the river, and on a certain day they discovered a man riding down to the opposite shore and rode into the water. These French people were much alarmed, thinking the man was distracted and would soon be drowned. All the town folks rode out to see him, but to their great surprise the man forded the River very well. The man was an old hermit and knew of this ford. After this these French people could ford the river likewise, at a low tide, but they had lived there a considerable time before they knew the River could be forded. As these French people were mostly very industrious, they soon got to live very well.

Colonel Bird was a great man in those days, and laid off these Frenchmen's land and furnished corn. He registered all their names, and some of the French names appeared so strange to Col. Bird that he altered them; and their land titles, or grants, were made according to the way the Colonel spelt them. My grandfather's name was Anthony Straboo, but Colonel Bird set him down as Anthony Trabue, and so we write our names to this day.

My grandfather brought a certificate with him, written on parchment, from France, that was spelt Straboo (or Stroboo). As well as I can recollect, Anthony Trabue had three sons—Anthony, Jacob and John James Trabue. John James Trabue was his youngest son, and he was my father. Anthony Trabue also had two daughters, Jacob Trabue had many children, and so had the two sisters. My father, John James Trabue, was married to Olympia DuPuy. They
The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

had seven sons and eight daughters, to wit: James, John, William, Daniel, Edward, Stephen and Samuel, Magdalena, Phoebe, Jane, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth and Susana.

I was sent to school in 1767. In the year 1769, or about that time, there was a great freshet in the James River, the largest that had ever been heard of. It carried off most of the houses that were on what they called the low grounds; it also swept off most of the tobacco warehouses, with the tobacco in them, and as these warehouses belonged to the publick, the publick had the tobacco to pay for. Money was very scarce at this time.

The Assembly of Virginia struck a paper currency to pay for the tobacco, which made money plenty, and in the year 1771, the Baptists came in our country, and they were much opposed by the Church of England and our rulers.

There were seven Baptist preachers in Christian prisons at one time for preaching, but the more they were persecuted the faster they gained proselites; at last they let them alone; but not until the British War commenced in the year 1774.

Only seven daughters are here named, there were eight, as the will of John James Trabue now at Chesterfield County Court House, Va., distinctly mentions sixteen children, eight daughters and eight sons.
CHAPTER III

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR

On the 4th day of May there was a great frost that killed all the fruit, wheat, rye, barley, oats, and the corn also; but most of the grain put up again from the ground; it was really a solemn looking scene to see the orchards, fields and woods that were all forward and green on one day, the next day all dead, and a number of trees were entirely killed.

In the same year, 1774, there was an Indian war against the Shawnees. Governor Dunmore went out against them, also my brother James went with Gov. Dunmore as a Lieutenant. He raised some of his men in our country; they had cockades of red riband. I admired the looks of these soldiers so much, I would have liked to have gone with them, if I had been old enough. When brother James and the soldiers came home they told us about the battle at the mouth of the Kanawha on the 10th of October; and they also told us about Kentucky, a newly discovered, wonderful country. Brother James said the Governor said we were certain of a War with Great Britain, and there was nothing else talked about scarcely but the war.

Our church parsons and merchants were mostly Scotchmen and Englishmen. I recollect I heard our parson, to wit, Archibald McRobert tell my father that the people were deluded by some other preachers, but they were wrong. That the people would die like sheep for the lack of salt, and what would they do for iron, & powder. He further stated that there were as many men in the city

*Following an invasion by the savages, Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, led an army against the Shawnees in 1774, fought the decisive battle of Point Pleasant at the junction of the Great Kanawha and the Ohio. How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest, by Reuben G. Thwaites, page 6.

Kentucky County, Virginia, was formed from a portion of Fincastle County, December 31, 1776. November 1, 1780, Kentucky County was divided into three parts. Jefferson, Fayette and Lincoln Counties. Kentucky was admitted to the Union in 1786.

The name of Archibald McRobert has been crossed off in the original manuscript.
of London as we had in North America. Also that the Indians were already engaged on the King’s side by Gov. Dunmore, and other of the King’s Officers. That the negroes would also rebel, and if the people did rebel they would all be subdued and defeated; that all the leaders would be hung, and every one that had any hand in it would suffer much, by high fines and taxes.

There were meetings called to consult about the war; there were fast days appointed. The Baptists and Presbyterians were anxious for the war. Then it was that most of the men had hunting shirts, and had liberty marked on them; and buck tails in their heads, and the majority of the people said “We will fight for our Liberty.”

There was a law passed that every one should take an oath to our cause, which was called the test oath, or leave the country by some given day. Some left the country; others would not leave the country, and would talk in favor of the King. They were handled very roughly, some were tarred and feathered. Those Scotch merchants hid their salt, so that no salt could be got. People gathered in companies, and went and hunted up the salt where it was hid and divided it in many instances by paying them a reasonable price. All law was stopped except breaches of the peace. Numbers went to the bays, and boiled some salt. Some saved their meat chiefly in ashes. Some people dug up their smoke house floors, and put the dirt in hoppers, and dript the dust, and boiled the water, and made salt. One man, my neighbor, gave one thousand pounds of tobacco for one bushel of salt.

This year, 1775, my father and grandfather DuPuy both died, and in 1776 the law was that young men sixteen years old were put on the muster roll, and put in divisions for duty when called for. I was enrolled and drawn No. 1, and went on one tour down the river against Gov. Dunsmore. In 1777 I was called on to guard powder, and to move the magazine. There appeared yet much to be done in Virginia. At this time there was no sale for products. Brother William and myself concluded we would join a company that was
BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.

Death of General Joseph Warren June 17, 1775. He was among the last to leave the redoubt, and had scarcely done so when he was shot through the head with a musket ball and fell dead on the spot. British 1054 killed. Americans 450 killed.
going to the north under General Washington. I was taken with a long fever and declined to go to the Northern Army. Brother William went with a few others.

The same Fall, or the beginning of Winter, Col. G. Rogers Clark, from Hanover, was fixing for our company to go down the Ohio to the Falls. The Virginia Legislature had authorized him to raise an army, and go westward, and my eldest brother, James Trabue, agreed to go with him, and have me go with him as Lieutenant. I agreed to go, and in the last of January or February, 1778, we set out for our journey. The most of the men that had enlisted with my brother had gone on to Kentucky before Christmas. There was only seven of us and a negro boy went through the wilderness together in March, 1778. We had good rifles and ammunition, and we took provisions for our journey, but very little, as we thought we could kill what was needed on the way.

*General George Rogers Clark, born in Albemarle County, Virginia, November 19, 1752, commanded a company in Lord Dunmore's War. He went to Kentucky in 1775, and was chosen Member of the Virginia Assembly, at Harrodsburg, June 6, 1776. Captured Kaskaskia and Vincennes and by his expedition against the Indian towns on the Scioto and Miami, stopped the Indian invasions of Kentucky. Gen. George Rogers Clark died at Louisville, February, 1818. Collin's History of Kentucky, I. 133. See How Clark Won the Northwest, by Reuben G. Thwaites. The Crossing, by Winston Churchill, is an interesting tale of the times and a tribute to Clark.
CHAPTER IV

COLONEL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK AND KENTUCKY

We entered the wilderness in high spirits. I was truly delighted to see the mountains, rivers, hills, spruce, laurels, oaks; everything looked new to me. Traveling along in Powell's Valley, where the Indians had broke up some place. Seeing waste, desolate cabins, I began to feel strange. We went on our journey and came in sight of the noted place called Cumberland Gap. We camped that night three or four miles off in the waste, and it was a rainy, blustering night. When morning came the weather was clear, and after we ate our breakfast, a little after sunrise, we pursued on our journey. When we got near the gap at Lorrill Branch, where the Indian war road comes into the Kentucky Road (this road crosses the gap at this place from the Cherokee to the Shawnees town, and at this branch the Indian road comes) we saw fresh Indian tracks.

James Trabue ordered every one to alight, and prime our guns afresh, and put 2 bullets in each man's mouth, and if we came up with the Indians we must fight our best. The Indian track was fresh, and was just gone over the way we were going. James Trabue and one other man went on foot about 100 yards ahead, and our orders were if they discovered the Indians they would jump one side behind the trees, and when we saw that, we must all dismount and run up to fight, and let the negro boy stay and mind the horses. We had one man with us that was named Locust; he said he wished he could come up with the Indians; he wanted so bad to have a chance of killing them; he said he knew he could kill 5 himself; he could shoot, he could tomahawk, and make use of his butcher's knife.

*Powell's Valley lies between the Powell and Cumberland Mountains, which last form the eastern boundary of Kentucky.
*Cumberland Gap is the main gateway to Kentucky. An interesting account of the early roads to that region is given by Thomas Speed in The Wilderness Road.
*Evidently Laurel Creek in Clay County, Kentucky.
We still pursued the Indians, their track was plain in places, and after we got through the gap going down the mountains, the Indian track was still here; it looked as though I was going out of the world. When we got down the mountains my brother called to me and another man to go a piece ahead, and we walked fast, and sometimes ran; when I was on before I could have a plain view of their tracks.

In one place where the Indians crossed the mire I could see 3 trails. I then supposed there were many Indians, and after that we got fears about the quantity of Indians. I told my brother of the three trails & of my fears. He said he had paid particular attention about the signs, and he did not think there were more Indians than white men. He said “we all have good guns and powder and could beat them if we had the first fire.” He said he must have good resolution. I was getting very afraid that we would be defeated; and as we went on I talked some with Locust; again he still talked the same way of killing, and I began to feel chicken-hearted. I was afraid I should be killed in this dreary howling wilderness. I never mentioned it to any one.

I thought if I came in contact with the Indians I would go behind a tree, or in the rear, but I thought that would not do, as I might be called a coward. Locust was my main dependence, and a poor dependence he was. I then wished I was back in old Virginia. We came up this time near the Indians, and the water was muddy where they had crossed the branches. I knew, although I was only a boy, I was as active as any one we had in loading, and shooting, or running, and I would try and have resolution, but my heart was going pit-pat.

All at once I saw two men that were before us jump up and behind trees. I was off my horse as quick as a cat, and ran with my might to the man that was before, and just before I came up to the two men I saw the Indians running, jumping, and dodging every way. I ran with my might, and tried to get a shot at them. I had liked to have got a
shot once or twice. These Indians were sitting down in the road eating, and they never saw the two men until they saw us, and as we were running up we feared many.

They dashed off, and where they had been sitting down, I discovered plunder lying there, but pursued for them. My brother spoke to me and said, "Daniel, take a tree." I then jumped behind a tree until the men had got even with me. I had never looked behind until this time to see where the rest were. My brother said, "Scatter to the right and left. Let us pursue after them, a little further, but look sharp." We went on about 200 yards and called a halt, and found seven hatchets, five bows and arrows, three shot bags, several blankets and silver broaches.

While we were picking up this plunder the negro boy picked up something a little on one side, made with feathers, and said, "what is this?" James Trabue said "this is the thing they pow-wow with, but I thought I told you to mind the horses." The negro said, "Locust is there, and I thought as he staid there with the horses I would go and see what you were doing."

James Trabue then hollowed, and said, "Locust, look sharp! there on the other side, and don't let the Indians get the horses." We could see them behind a tree near the horses. James Trabue said to him, "Why don't you stay and mind the horses?" "I was afraid to stay by myself," he answered. "Why did you not go agreeable to my orders?" said James. "I was afraid they would get my horses," said Locust. We ate their meat that they were eating; we deprived them of eating their dinner. The men praised me very much for being a brave soldier. I did not tell them for some time after of my fears. They said more of them were very much afraid that there were too many Indians for us.
His grandfather came from England 1717. His father was born in Bucks County, Pa. He was a hunter by natural instinct. He married about 1775 Rebecca Bryan, who lived in Yadkin, North Carolina. Boone was employed by Lord Dunmore in 1774 as a scout and guide. In 1775 Boone made a settlement and built a fort on the banks of the Kentucky River, and this is still known as Boonesborough.

The most important act of his life was the arranging of a treaty with the Cherokee Indians, March 17 1775 by which a large tract of land was sold by the chiefs to a number of wealthy gentlemen of the Carolinas. This purchase was afterwards annulled by the State of Virginia. On this land it was designed to establish a republic. This was one of the first expressions of the rising resentment against the mother country.

He passed the last years of his life on land granted to him by Congress. This was a tract of 850 acres in Charrette, Mo. His wife died 1813.
CHAPTER V

BOONSBORO AND LOGAN'S FORT, KENTUCKY

After that we went on much gratified, and carried this plunder with us to Boonsborough. Our provisions gave out, we could get nothing to eat. Thursday morning about daylight our provisions consisted of one rasher of hog bacon to each man, and not another mouthful did we get until Sunday, which was Easter Sunday. About 2 o'clock we got to Boonsborough, on the Kentucky River. The people all ran out from their town to see strangers come over to their town or fort. They gave us something to eat. They quickly asked if we had seen any Indians on the road, so we told them all about it, and we sold the Indian plunder in the fort, and had 50 shillings for each man. I bought two blankets and a powder horn, also a nice warm shirt.

My brother James found some of his men away, to wit, Thomas Brooking and William Brooking. They went with Col. Boone to the Blue Lick to make salt, and the Indians took them all prisoners, including Col. Boone. Some of brother James’ men were gone to Logan’s Fort. We concluded to go to Logan’s Fort in a few days; but we thought we would stay here and rest awhile.

We had to turn our horses in the woods, and the very

18Boonsboro is in Clark County, Kentucky, on the Kentucky River, nine miles from Winchester. It was here that Daniel Boone built the first fort erected in Kentucky; commenced April 1st and completed June 14, 1775. This fort was attacked by Indians, December 24, 1775. Collin’s Kentucky, II, 419.

14On February 8, 1778, Stephen Hancock and others, engaged in making salt at the Blue Licks, surrendered themselves to a party of Indians and French who had captured Daniel Boone the previous day. They were taken to old Chillicothe, the principal Shawnee town on the Little Miami River, about three miles north of the present town of Xenia, Greene County, Ohio, and from thence to Detroit. Collin’s, II, 659 and 657.

15Logan’s Fort was built in 1775, at St. Asaph’s, about a mile west of the present town of Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky. On May 20, 1777, this fort was infested by one hundred Indians who besieged it for some time. Collin’s, II, 403-411.
next day when James and myself were hunting our horses not far from the fort we killed a very fine deer. Some of our company killed deer, turkeys, etc. The people in the fort were remarkably kind and hospitable to us with what they had, but I thought it was hard times, no bread, no salt, no vegetables, no fruit of any kinds, nothing but meat, yet we were well off to what we were before we came here. The Sunday before I got here I was so hungry that if money could have gotten it, I think I would have given 10 or 20 dollars for a diet.

It was Easter Sunday, and that was a noted day in old Virginia, and I thought if I were only there, how I could eat. But hunger is the best sauce. In about one week we went to Logan's Fort, about forty miles through the woods, without any road, we found the way very well. When we got there we found some more of our company and there was great joy. The people in this fort lived much better than in Boone's Fort, they had plenty of milk and butter and some bread.

In a very few days I went to the woods with some hunters to hunt. I was much pleased with the land and we killed some bears. I had brought with me from Virginia a first rate bulldog, that would seize any ox, or bull, or horse, and the first bear he came up with was very glad to see him, and he was a very large old he bear. My dog seized him, and the bear raised up his paw, and knocked the dog down a hill many yards; it disabled him, so we were obliged to leave the dog in the woods. We got the bear, and he was a fine one.

We made out our loads and went to the Fort, and in about two days the dog came home, and after that he came to be one of the best hunting dogs at the fort. He would never seize a bear by the head, but would seize him by the hinder part, and when the bear would turn to him, he would jump back. Every one in the Fort would get my dog when they were going out; they generally took several dogs to the woods, as they were very beneficial in killing bears and buffaloes.
I thought the most beautiful sight I ever did see was a parcell of dogs in full chase after a bear, and they a yelping every jump; they would soon stop him, and then the hunters would shoot him. I soon got so I could eat meat without salt very well. In a few weeks a number of men came from Virginia to go with Col. Clark. They were stationed at Logans’ Fort and Harrodsburgh, ready when they might be wanted. Ben Logan was their captain. The fort was on his land and inside of the fence there was land not cleared, and he was willing for us to raise corn.

My brother James and myself cleared up about one acre of land and planted it in corn to see how it would grow, and it made a fine crop. We went several times in the woods exploring and hunting, but as the Indians were in the habit of watching the roads, they had to be very cautious and not get in the road in daylight. I soon lost my horse and several others; it was supposed the Indians got them. There was an old Dutchman lost his horse, and he and myself concluded that as we could not hear of, or find our horses near the Fort, we would go some distance in search of them.

So we set out on foot, took some provisions with us, and hunted every day, but could not find them. We took to camp in the woods, but were afraid to make a fire, so wrapped our blankets around us, and went to sleep, and slept very well. When morning came the Dutchman said to me, “Do you stay here while I go to one side.” He took his gun in his hand and went out of my sight. He said on, I would have been uneasy if he had not left his blanket where

Harrodsburg is the capital of Mercer County, Kentucky, near the Salt River. Captain James Harrod with forty-one men descended the Ohio River from the Monongahela country in May, 1774, and made his principal camp here. Later he layed out a town, and called it Harrodsburgh. It was afterwards called Oldtown and finally resumed its present name. Collins, II, 452.

General Benjamin Logan, from whom Logan County, Kentucky, received its name. His parents, from Ireland, settled in Pennsylvania, went thence to Augusta County, Virginia, where their son was born. After his father’s death Benjamin removed to Holston River, bought land and married. At the age of twenty-one years he accompanied Colonel Boquet against the Indians of the north. He was in Dunmore’s expedition, 1774. Went to Kentucky in 1775. Settled in the present county of Lincoln, where he afterwards built his fort. Collin’s, II, 411, 412.
he lay; after a while he came back, and with a smile said, "I have made all things fast so that no Indian could hurt us this day." I said, "Mr. Sail," as that was his name, "how can you do this thing?" He said he was endowed with such power he would spill their guns, and do many things.

I then told him I was faithless about those things, he said I was young I knew no better, but he knew better. "Well," said I, "let us find our horses today." He said he had been trying for it, but something was wrong in the matter, he could not tell what, but one thing was certain, the horses were not on that route, we would go back to the fort by taking around about road, so we set off. We were on foot; we walked very fast; stopped to eat when we were hungry, and when we came within about two or three miles of the fort we came to the road. Mr. Sail was before, and he took to the road. I said, "Mr. Sail, let us not keep the road as it is too dangerous." He replied, "Mr. Logan said the canebreak is too bad to go through, and did I not tell you that no Indian in de world could hurt us dis day?"

I said, "Mr. Sail, I am afraid to go along the road, let us go through the cane." Mr. Sail said, "You are unbeliever, I tell you, there is no danger, so come along." So off we started, and when we got about 100 yards from that place Mr. Sail's gun went off accidentally. He was so badly frightened that he jumped out of the road, leaving his gun and big brimmed hat, almost equal to an umbrella, lying in the road. I hallowed to him to stop. He said, "Was that you who shoots?" I said, "I didn't shoot." He said, "What was that, it was like a gun close by my head." I said, "Mr. Sail, what do you leave your gun in the road for, come and pick up your gun and hat."

So we came up through the cane to the fort, we never found our horses; no doubt the Indians got them. Captain Logan said he saw a trail of horses where the Indians took them off. Capt. Ben Logan would frequently take the men out of the Fort before day, and go to notable places and watch for Indians. I went with him many times.
CHAPTER VI

THE TAKING OF KASKASKIA, AND VINCENNES

Mr. Lindsay was Commissioner for the Garrison we had, and when Col. Clark landed at the Falls of Ohio in June, he began to erect a garrison at that place and sent for us to come on. We hastened to him, and found him, and they, Mr. Lindsay and Col. Clark, were now employed by Congress to go to New Orleans with a bill of credit to get goods for the soldiers, & clothing for the United States Army from the Spanish Government. He went to get the goods the same year and fetched them up in large keel boats. My Brother James now was put in as Commissioner for the four garrisons, to wit, Boonsborough, Logan’s Fort, Harrodsburgh and Falls of Ohio or Lewisville.

I immediately undertook to be Deputy Commissioner at Logan’s Fort. I took possession of the publick store and publick horses. My Brother James had Deputies at the different garrisons, and we would go from one of these to the other, when Col. Clark went on these Campaigns. He took Governor Rocheblave at the Illinois and Kaskaskia. This Governor Rocheblave was a Frenchman, but could speak English so that you could understand him. He was brought through Kentucky and sent on to Virginia.

Col. Clark also took the Ohio post now called Vincennes. James Trabue was very active in his duty at the different Garrisons, and soon had them well supplied with provisions; by having hunters out, etc., and went and

\textsuperscript{18}Phillipe de Rocheblave, the French commandant of the English fort of Kaskaskia, which was taken by Clark on the night of July 4, 1779. Collin’s, Kentucky, II, 19.

\textsuperscript{19}Illinois.

\textsuperscript{20}Kaskaskia, now a village of Randolph County, Illinois, on the Kaskaskia River, one mile east of the Mississippi. It was settled by the French at the close of the 17th century, and was the first permanent European settlement in the valley of the Mississippi. Kaskaskia was the first capital of the Illinois territory.

\textsuperscript{21}Vincennes, on the Wabash River, now in Knox County, Indiana, voluntarily submitted to the Americans, August 1, 1779.
received the publick stores. There was a good deal of powder at each of these garrisons that had got spoilt, so that it would not do for rifles to kill Indians, or to hunt with. James Trabue immediately employed men to work this powder over, and he showed them how to work it; so we soon had plenty of good powder.

When Col. Clark’s men came back, returning home, we could supply them with provisions. The Commanding Officer was much pleased with James Trabue; he was almost constantly going from Fort to Fort, and some times he would send me, and then he would attend our magazines, or publick stores. James Trabue was very particular with his Deputies; very often he examined their books of the provisions and ammunition and other vouchers, and urged them to security.

This business kept me very busy, and I was willing to be kept busy. My wages were pretty good. I got the same pay as the Captain got. Sometimes when I could spare the time I would go out with a hunter or two, and fetch lots of meat into our store. The Indians were very troublesome this summer. They were almost all watching the roads, killing men, or stealing our horses or killing our cattle.
CHAPTER VII

INDIAN TROUBLES IN AND ABOUT HARRODSBURG

Col. James Harrod lived at Harrodsburgh; his wife, father and mother lived at our Fort; their name was Coburn; they moved to Harrodsburgh, and a number of men conducted them when they moved. But they did not remove all their goods and had only two men with him, to wit, Mr. Walker and Mr. McCoy. In the morning when he was packing up to depart, Logan told him it was not prudent for him to go with so few men; that if he would stay until the next day he would make some arrangements for him to have a guard.

He said he wanted no guard. There was no danger; the Indians were not always watching the roads, that it was not long since the Indians left this place. He said that some time hence it might be dangerous. "Now I will go and you need not give yourself any uneasiness." So they bid us adieu, and left our Fort. In about two hours Mr. McCoy came back with the terrible, and melancholy news that Mr. Coburn and Mr. Walker were killed, and he himself narrowly escaped. This happened about two miles from Logan's Fort. Captain Benjamin Logan immediately went to the place with about thirteen men. When he got there he found Mr. Coburn and Mr. Walker scalped and killed.

They found that the Indians had pursued Mr. McCoy some distance toward Harrodsburgh. The Indians thought he was gone on that way so they concluded the people at Logan's Fort would not know it; so they put the plunder in the canebrake, and hoppled the horses. The conjecture was from the signs there were nine or ten Indians. Capt. Logan sent back Allen Montgomery to tell Captain May...
to take some men, and go to the Big Lick, and watch there awhile. He would stay with the plunder and horses.

James Trabue and Captain May and about eight other men went immediately. I got my gun to go, but soon found there was none but Mr. McCoy to be left in the Fort, and none wanted to stay. Brother James said "Oh, Dan, stay; we must not all leave the Fort," so I staid, with only one man, to wit, Mr. McCoy. We immediately barred up the Fort gates.

Captain Robert May, and the men went on the back side in the gut and lay still, and after a while they saw the Indians coming. There were 9 Indians. Captain May said, "Boys, now don't shoot until I give you some sign. I will give the word. I want the Indians to come near to us." James Trabue said, "Boys, look; you see that Indian there, don't any of you shoot at him, I want to kill him myself." While the men were waiting for the Indians to get near and the Captain to give them the word, they heard May's gun go off, and they all immediately fired. Bro. James Trabue's Indian fell, and 2 or 3 more were wounded. The Indians jumped to the trees and cursed our men.

The wounded Indians appeared to crawl off or were helped off, at the edge of the canebrake. The next morning, Captain Logan, & Mr. Whitley, who was after this the noted Col. Whitley, with about 18 men in number, (I made one of this number) went to the place, and had a number of dogs. They thought they would track them with dogs through the cane. We saw plainly where 4 or 5 bled freely, but as the cane was so thick we could not discover them.

We were hunting for them all that long summer day. In the course of the day we passed by where Mr. Coburn and Mr. Walker were killed. We stopped a few moments only, 23 William Whitely, from whom Whitely County was named, was one of the most distinguished pioneers of Kentucky. Born August 14, 1749, in the present county of Rockbridge, Virginia. Married Esther Fuller in 1775. Went to Kentucky with his brother-in-law, George Clark. He was with Cols. Bowman and Clark in their respective expeditions against the Indians. Volunteered in 1813, in his 65th year, with the Kentucky militia under Governor Shelby and fell in the battle of the Thames, October 15th, 1813. Collin's, II, 760, 761.
INDIAN TROUBLES IN AND ABOUT HARRODSBURG

to put logs over them to keep the wolves from eating them. We made no discovery of Indians through the day. Mr. McCoy staid several days with us until he could get a chance to get home to Holland,① Kentucky.

①Holland is a village of Allen County, Kentucky.
CHAPTER VIII

KENTUCKY'S FIRST COURT

I think it was some time in July, we were to have the first court that was to be in Kentucky County. Court was held at Logan's; several men came from Harrods to court, and when they arrived they gave notice that the Indians had fired on them about half way to Harrods. It was then ten miles from Logan and one of their men was missing, to wit, Mr. Page. It is ever a mystery how these men came to ride away from Page, and leave him, for there were 18 or 20 men, and only about 5 Indians; but the fact was, the Indians were in the canebrake, and our men did not know how many there were.

Captain Logan called out to the boys to get ready and go there and see what was to be done. He and his men started in a few moments on foot. They sent back about 13 men, for there were but few men belonging to the fort, and some were gone with Col. G. R. Clark. Col. John Bowman, Captain Ruddle, Colonel Richard Callaway and Captain Ben Logan were the magistrates of the Court of Kentucky. They chose Capt. Levi Todd for their clerk. Col. John Todd was their lawyer, Captain Ben Logan was gone

Colonel John Bowman and others commissioned Justices of the Peace, January 16, 1781, to hold the county court for Lincoln County. This was the first court ever held in Kentucky. Stanford, in Lincoln County, was formerly Logan's Fort. Collin's, II, 403, 411 and 475.

Colonel John Bowman, Justice of first Kentucky court, first Sheriff and first Lieutenant of Lincoln County. Had previously been Lieutenant of the whole district of Kentucky County. Collin's, II, 475, 476.

Probably Isaac Ruddle, of Ruddle's Station.

Colonel Richard Callaway, who reached Boonsburg with his family, September 26, 1776. In 1777, he was one of the first burgesses to General Assembly of Virginia; was also Justice of the Peace. In 1779 he was made trustee to lay off the town of Boonsborough. Collin's, II, 110, 520.

Captain Levi Todd with a company from Harrodsburg, accompanied Colonel John Bowman on his expedition against the Shawnee and Chillicothe town in April, 1779. He was with Colonel Daniel Boone at the Battle of Blue Licks, August 19, 1782. He was one of the first lot holders of Lexington, Kentucky, 1781. Collin's, I, 172, 425, 657 and 663.

Colonel John Todd, for whom Todd County, Kentucky, was named, was with Colonel Clark in his expedition against Kaskaskia and Vin-
and went to where Mr. Page was; they found him in the woods badly wounded; they made a litter and carried him home to Harrodsburgh, and got there the same night. Mr. Page lived a few days.

When this valuable Colonel Clark and his men were going home near the same place where they shot Page, they fired on Logan and his men, and wounded Hugh Luper. They immediately returned the fire. The Indians darted in the canebrake, but Luper & his men rushed in after them, and they fled. They got Page's gun. The Indians bled much, and from accounts by persons, there was but one Indian that got home, the rest were killed. Logan and his men made a litter and started home with Hugh Luper. They were afraid to go in the road with the wounded man, so they took to the woods.

Captain Logan woke me out of my bed and told me to go to the assistance of this poor fellow, for so long as they had no more men, I told him I would go. We took provisions for the men, as they had nothing to eat since they left Harrodsburgh. Col. Logan said it was very doubtful if I would find them, but he said to me, "if you do not find them in the night, when day comes you can try about there, but protect the wounded man in the night, if possible, for I am doubtful if he is merely wounded."

So I went on with my reliable negro & Dutch boy. I thought it would be a miracle if we found them in the night, but we did, we saw their fire and went to them and talked as we approached them. Archie McKinney was sitting up with Luper to give him water, and when they heard us coming, McKinney said "they are coming." One of these men was a Yankee by the name of Philips. I saw Luper, and how he was wounded, which was very bad indeed. The men ate of the provisions we gave them, they concluded

cennes. He was a delegate to the Legislature of Virginia, from Kentucky County in 1780. Colonel Todd fell at the Battle of Blue Licks. Collin's Kentucky, 1747, p. 555.

"Archibald McKinney, who settled McKinney's Station before 1792; it is now in Lincoln County, Kentucky, on McKinney's branch of Hanging Fork, about two miles from Green River, and nine miles southwest from Stanford (Logan's Fort). Collin's I, 21."
they could not go until morning. It was thought Mr. Luper would die, but he recovered and was well again.

The Indians stole almost all the horses we had belonging to Logan. The next morning we were to start. My Brother James went to Boonsborrough for his business. Capt. Logan was to keep the public store for me until James Trabue got back, we did not look for him for 2 or 3 days, but he got back that night. He was entirely unfamiliar in this matter. He came to me and talked to me about this matter. I told him that he knew how the Indians got my horses, and we could go and steal horses from them, it was much better to do that than to give my money for them, and if he had no time to do it, Captain Ben Logan would do it.

James replied, "it is a dangerous attempt; I am not willing for you to risk your lives in that way. One man's life is worth 100 horses, and you have got plenty of money that you brought from home with you," and said he, "I have also got money. A horse can be got when you want one to go home on," and he further said, "I have a good horse, I will give him to you, for," said he, "if anything should happen to you, how could I ever see our mother. She would say, "James, how could you let Daniel go on such a raid." I concluded I would not go.

The next morning A. Montgomery, S. Kennedy and Col. G. Clark started for the Cherokee town, and got 4 or 5 lively horses, and when they got to the Ohio and the water was very high, they could not get their horses to cross. It was about the middle of the day when they got there; they made many attempts, but none proved successful. When the morning came the waves were as high as ever; they attempted to cross again, but to no effect; they then left the horses in the woods to feed.

They went on their back track to see and watch, and they got such a nice place to watch that if the Indians had come they could have defeated a smart number. They had stayed and watched until nearly the middle of the day; they then concluded they would go and get the horses, and go
Kentucky's First Court
down the Ohio, perhaps to Louisville. They went to
gather up their horses. A. Montgomery had got on one of
the horses, the Indians came on them and fired on them
and badly wounded Thornton, and took him a prisoner;
shot Montgomery at the distance of 100 yards, through
the head as he was riding from them in a gallop, and killed
him.
Mr. Clark ran under some driftwood and concealed him-
self till night. After night he tied some logs together, laid
his gun and things on his raft, and shoved it before him and
swam over, and made his escape, then came home with this
melancholy news. Mr. Thurston tarryed some time with
the Indians, and got well of his wound. They sold him to
the British Officers at Detroit, but he ran away from them
and came home.
CHAPTER IX

ENTERTAINED BY COLONEL CLARK AT LOUISVILLE.
BOONSBOROUGH BESIEGED.

Col. Clark got back to the Falls of Ohio, and sent letters up to our Forts for some of the gentlemen and ladys to come to see him, he would make a feast. My Brother James requested I should go and Do his busineys at that place. Some of us went from Logan's Fort; we went by Harrodsburgh; and stayed all night. In the morning Col. Harrod & his lady, Col. Hugh McGary and several other gentlemen and Ladys started; about 20 men and about 6 Ladys.

When we had got about one Mile from the Fort I discovered Indians in the woods, and as they were running to get before us I told Col. McGary of it; he halted the company, and went to examine the sign; he came back and said "I saw the Indians, but we were not able to fight them while we had the women." So we retreated to the Fort. A party of men went from the Fort, and found the Indians had gone away. The next morning we set out again. We had about 15 men and 3 ladies on our next rout. Mgr. Harrod killed a buffaloe as an exploit on the route. We got safe to the Falls of Ohio.

Col. Clark had got back, and fetched up with him a keel boat with some Rum and Sugar, which he got from Kaskaskia. He had a large new room just built—hewed logs in the inside, a good plank or puncheon Floor. That same evening he made a ball, a number of gentlemen and Ladies attended it, and when these Fort Ladys came to be dressed up they did not look like the same; everything looked new; we enjoyed ourselves very much.

Col. Harrod & his Lady opened the ball by dancing the first jig. We had plenty of rum Toddy to drink; we stayed

Hugh McGary, of the garrison at Harrodsburg, 1777-1778. He was a Justice of the first Kentucky Court, January 16, 1781. Major of Lincoln County militia, July, 1781, and at Battle of Blue Licks. Collin's, II, 475, 476, 624 and 657.
there some few days; I made an agreement with Clark for some little salt for our Forts, and took it up with us at that time; this salt Clark had fetched from Kaskaskia, but informed me he would try and have some made at Bullitt's lick for the publick's use. After a while Col. Clark did have same salt made. I finished the busineys I was sent to Do, and got a man to go with us, and pack up the little mite of salt we got; it was about 2 bushels to each Fort, which was a great thing to us; with that salt we saved a vast quantity of Bear Meat; we returned home again. James Trabue started to go home to Virginia, and also to go to Williamsburgh the seat of government, to get money to pay for the provisions we had brought.

About this time Mr. Stephen Hancock, who had lived at Boonsborough, who had been a prisoner with the Shoney Indians and at Detroit, made his escape, and came to Boonsborrough. He informed them that the Indians in a great army, were coming to take Boonsborough. That Colonel Daniel Boone was at Detroit and had agreed with the British Officers that he would come with the Indians, and that the Fort should be given up. That the people should be taken to Detroit, and live under the Jurisdiction of his gracious Majesty, King George III.

Mr. Hancock stated that it was with great difficulty, and hazard that he made his escape, and he would not have risked his life if it had not been to give them this Notice. The people at Boonsborough immediately sent to our Fort and to Harrodsborough for men. We had about 40 men; so we sent about 15, and some went from Harrodsborough. Col. Daniel Boone came to Boonsborough, and told the same tale that Mr. Hancock had stated, only said he was Deceiving the British Officers, and Indians. That he was now come home to help his own people fight, and they must make what preparation they could.

"Stephen Hancock, who had been captured with others while making salt at the Blue Licks, February 8, 1778, escaped and arrived at Boonsburgh in the latter part of July, with 'news that Boone's escape had postponed the expedition for a few weeks, but that it was not abandoned.'" Collin's, ii, 656, 657.

"Shawnee."
The Indians would certainly be there in a few Days, but they would have time to go against some Indians that lived not far over the Ohio, and if a few men would go with him he would conduct them to this little Camp, and as these Indians were rich in good horses and beaver fur, they could go and make a great speck and get back in good time and oppose the big army of Indians. Several men agreed immediately to go with Boone. Col. Richard Callaway opposed the plan with all his might, but if I remember, about 20 men went, and before they got half way to the place they met with a company of Indians coming towards Boonsborough.

They had a smart engagement with them, and returned to Boonsborough with all their might. They got there only a few hours before this great army of Indians arrived. A white man or half Breed came up to the Fort with a white Flag and called for Captain Boone. Boone went out to the Indians, and returned to the Fort, stating that they could make peace with the Indians, that the officers must all go to the Indian Camp, but the good old Col. R. Callaway opposed it, and wanted the Indians to come up to them. At length the Indians agreed that their chiefs would come up near the fort gate, and our officers would go out there and meet them, and accordingly this was agreed to and they went.

Previous to their going out, Col. Calloway told the people in the Fort they must be ready with their guns if the Indians used any violence to fire on them. He also said for the women to put on hats and hunting shirts, and to appear as men, and get up on top of the walls so that they might appear as a great many men. The women did so, and the men in the fort also got on the walls, and cabins, and showed to good advantage. There were about 75 white men in the Fort, and about 1,000 Indians around the fort. About 30 of the Indian Chiefs came up to within about 50 yards of the Fort.

Col. Boone with them & our officers about 15, went to them, and had a long talk, and the Indians made or pretended to make a firm peace with the white people, and said
we must shake hands for friendship, to which the white people agreed; so they shook hands. The Indians then said shake hands again and so they did. Now the Indians sayed two Indians must shake hands with one white man to make a Double or sure peace at this time. The Indians had hold of the white man’s hands and held them.

Col. Callaway objected to this, but the other Indians laid hold, or tried to lay hold of the other hand, but Col. Callaway was the first that jerked away from them. The Indians seized the men, the two Indians took hold of one man, and did their best to hold them. While the men and Indians were scuffling the men from the Fort, agreeable to Col. Calloway’s orders, fired on them. They had a dreadful scuffle, but our men all got in the Fort safe, and the fire continued on both sides. After that Col. Calloway made a wooden Cannon, and took wagon tyre, and wrapt it.

The Indians had assembled together at a distance. Col. Callaway loaded his cannon, and put in 20 or 30 ounce balls, and fired at the Indians. It made a large Report equal to a cannon. The Indians scampered from that place much frightened, and it was thought several were killed or wounded. The cannon was fired the second time, and bursted. The last time it was fired was at a group of Indians at a distance, and it made them scamper perditionally, whether they were hit with the bullets, or whether it was the loud Report was uncertain. After that time the Indians would sometimes hollow aloud to our men and say “why don’t you shoot your big gun again.”
CHAPTER X

LOGAN’S FORT

This Fort was close on the bank of the Kentucky River and it was discovered from the fort that there was an old cedar stick or pole, that came up out of the Camp perpendicularly, and it was observed to shake; our men knew then that the Indians were digging a pass way. This was the River, under the camp, but they could not be seen from the fort.

Colonel Callaway immediately had our men Digging a ditch opposite the Indians’ Ditch. Captain Holder, a large strong man took big stones, and cast them from the fort over the camp, expecting they might fall on some of the Indians. One of the women of the Fort said, “Don’t do so Captain, it might hurt some of the Indians, and they will be mad and have revenge for the same.” The Indians & our men almost met under the fort while Digging. They could hear one another, and when the Indians heard that then they quit, supposing our people might put their big gun there. The Siege continued ten Days & Nights, but our men received little Damage from the Indians fire, it was thought that there were several Indians killed.

William Patton, who lived at Boonsborough, was in the woods at the time the Indians came to this Fort, and when we came home the Indians were all around the Fort; he lay in ambush until the siege was almost over. He would go to a Distance on some high hill, and view the Indians, and some times in the night he would approach tolerably near; and on the last night he stayed. The Indians made in the night a Dreadful attack on the Fort. A large number of them ran to the fort with great fire brands, or

"Captain John Holder wrote to Colonel Bowman at Harrodstown, June 10, 1779. Collin’s, I, 11.

"William Patton was a member of Captain Benjamin Logan’s Company in Lincoln County, Kentucky, at and near Logan’s Station, about 1779. Collin’s, I, 12."
Logan's Fort

Logan's Fort

neches, and made the most Dreadful screams, and hollow-
ing that could be imagined.

Mr. Patton thought the Fort was taken, so he came to our Fort, to wit Logan's Fort, and informed us "Boonsborrough is taken." He actually did hear the Indians killing the people in the fort. They took it by storm he said, & he heard the women, children and men also screaming when the Indians were killing them. We believed every word he told, as he was known to the people to be a man of truth.

Now Captain Ben Logan had made great preparations against the Indians; he had dug a deep ditch from the fort to the Spring, and covered it all over so that water could be got in a pinch; he told the men and women and children immediately to bestir themselves and bring into the Fort roasting ears and pumpkins, and to fill their vessels full of water.

He said there was little doubt but the Indians would come to our Fort. He called on me about the quantity of provisions I had on hand. I informed him I thought we had plenty, as I had laid in meat on purpose in case of a sign; he said "let me see." The store was opened, and he viewed it; he Replied "You have got a good quantity, but it is uncertain how long we might be besieged. I think you had best go out to the big lick and drive some cattle up, and we will stop them up in the Fort as we may need them; if you will go I will send men with you."

I said "I certainly will go, I have 2 horses here ready." The men were ready immediately, about 6 or 8, and we had got but a few steps before Captain Logan said "Stop, I am afraid for you to go, I will go myself, go back to the Fort, I will hunt the cattle and Indians alone, I will keep in the cane the whole way." Said he "Have as much new corn as possible brought in the Fort, and look sharp." The men, women and children were as industrious as I ever saw people in my life; they had an abundance of corn in every house, and pumpkins, and every pail, tub, churn, kettle and pot filled with water.

35
In about an hour Captain Logan\(^1\) came back badly wounded; he was riding a white horse and the horse was very bloody, and his wounds in 2 or 3 places were very dangerous. One of his arms was broken. It was a bad affair. He said about 9 or 10 Indians all fired on him when he was in the cane on a small path.

We had no Surgeon but Benjamin Pettit\(^2\) & he knew nothing about it, only from necessity. Mr. Pettit applied Slippery Elm bark. We had a brave man in the Fort whose name was John Martain.\(^3\) Captain Logan got him to go with all speed to Holston after men to come to our assistance. I wrote the letter for Capt. Logan to a friend of his to come and help us in this one need. I also referred them to Mr. Martain; we had only about 24 men in the Fort, besides Capt. Logan. We expected the Indians would besiege us, but I did not think their main body would come under a day or two.

There was great Distress in our Fort, not only for ourselves, but for the people of Boonsborough, and in particular for the 15 men that belonged to our Fort that went there to help them. We thought we were in a Predicament. If the Indians took Boonsborough with 75 men, what would become of us with only 24?

A little after Dark Captain Logan sent for me to come to him; and said that we appeared to be in great Danger, but it was for us to Do our Best. When the Indians came, and there was no Doubt but that they would come and try to take the Fort, we must and ought to fight until the last man was killed; and that we must try to kill as many of them as possible. He said "I am certain if we can keep the Fort for 15 or 20 Days, Men will come from

---

\(^1\)Captain Benjamin Logan, was at the Big Flat Lick, about two miles from his station and received a fire from a concealed party of Indians, which broke his arm and wounded him slightly in the breast. Collin's II, 21.

\(^2\)Benjamin Pettit was probably of Pettit's Station, in Lincoln County, two and a half miles from Montgomery's Station, on the headwaters of Green River, 16 miles southeast from Logan's Fort. Collin's, II, 21.

\(^3\)John Martain was the bearer of a letter dated June 10, 1779, from Captain John Holder to Colonel Bowman, at Harrodstown. Collin's, I, 11.
Logan's Fort

Holston and help us. It is certain that if the Indians take the Fort they will kill me, and all the sick & wounded, and perhaps will not spare any; try to encourage the men and boys in your houses.

I lived in Mr. Smith's house, and he had a son 12 or 13 years old. Capt. Logan said "Tell Mr. Smith to come here." I did & he told Mr. Smith about the same tale; he sent for every one of the men, one by one, and told them all the same thing. Some time in the night the Indians came up near the Fort and stole one horse that was tied near the Fort. Our sentries fired on them, and when Morning came the cattle came running up, and we could see them at a Distance. They would Dash off, and run about, so we saw and Knew that there were Indians around us. When the cattle came up to the Fort some had arrows in them, and they would keep looking back.

We were afraid to open the Fort gate to let in any cattle for fear the Indians might rush in; the cattle that had bells on them were missing as the Indians had killed them for their bells. We had port holes in our block houses. A block house means a House with the upper story much bigger than the lower story, and built over so that you could be on the upper floor, and shoot down if the Indians were to come up to the walls. They could not climb up the walls of these houses. All the houses that were on the outside, at this Fort were built in this fashion. Where there was not a block house it was stockaded very well.

We had an excellent Fort, they had no chance to cross our walls except by ladders. As Mr. Smith and his son were in their house, I very frequently went over to the Fort to look at the rest of the People. They were a courageous people, but yet I will say they all looked very wild; you might frequently see the women walking around the Fort looking, and peeping about, seeming that they did not know what they were about, but would try to encourage one another, and hope for the best.

Captain Logan bore his wounds with a great deal of

*Holston is in Washington County, Virginia, near Abingdon.*
patience and fortitude, and then men would often go in to see him; he would still encourage them; the Indians did not attack us on this day and we thought the reason was there had not been time for their main army to get here from Boonsborough, half the men stood all night at their posts and so would relieve one another. The next day I heard a great cry out on the side of the Fort next towards Boonsboro. I said "Mr. Smith stay, hear, look sharp I will go and see what is the matter" he said "Yes, go," I heard them say "Yes, yes, the Indians are coming."

The women were all running to see, peeping through small holes, some of them saying "Lord have mercy on us. Yonder they come." I had my gun in my hand. I ran up in one of the best ends where there were men ready for firing. I looked towards Boonsboro at the Distance of perhaps 300 yards. I saw them coming; we could not see how many, as we could see only the front of them, and they were in Indian file.

When they advanced near the Fort some of the women were the first that spoke out, and said "it is our boys" and the Fort Gate was flung open "Come in Hodey, John, Dick, Sam, Harry, Tom, Jarret, Manipu, some cried, and some laughed for joy, as they had thought their brother, husband, or relative was killed, or taken prisoner by the Indians. Mr. Patten said the Fort was taken; they said they were told Captain Logan was badly wounded; some of them went immediately to Logan and told him the news. Capt. Logan smiled for the first time since he was wounded. If ever I had seen people glad it was at that time.

The men told us all about it and said they were as surprised as Mr. Patten, for thinking the Fort was Taken; for the Indians at that time rushed up to the fort and made a Dreadful noise. The men informed us the Indians were gone from Boonsboro, some gone towards the Cherrekees, some towards the Shawnees Town, some had gone towards Harrodsburg. About 50 or 60 had come to this Fort. This same Day some of our men went up from the Fort and found the trail of the Indians. They had Done much
Damage in Killing cattle and hogs, and had stolen some few horses but there were not many to steal, as they had gotten them nearly all before.

I think it was in about three weeks 100 men came from Holston;[41] we had plenty of provisions provided for these men such as fat buffalo, and bear meat and new corn. The Holston men were very desirous to go on a campaign against some one of the Indian towns. The Officers were sent from Boonsboro and Harrodsburg to council about the matter; it was finally concluded it was not practicable at this season of the year. So after a week or two these men went home again.

"The Holston men were a peculiar people, somewhat of the character of Cromwell's soldiery. They were almost to a man Presbyterians. Raised mostly in Augusta and Rockbridge counties, Virginia, they settled early, in pretty compact congregation, in the Holston Valley. Vide, King's Mountain and Its Herds, p. 242."
CHAPTER XI

COLONEL DANIEL BOONE IN TROUBLE

Colonel Richard Callaway brought up a complaint against Captain Daniel Boone, who is now called Colonel D. Boone, so there was a Court Martial called to try him. He was tried at this time at Logan’s Fort, and I was present at his tryal. Col. Callaway’s charge was that he, Daniel Boone had taken out 27 men to the blue licks to make salt; that the Indians caught Col. Boone 10 miles below the men on Licking, where he was catching Beaver.

They were not going towards the men, and Boone told them of the men, and took the Indians to the men and told our men, “You are surrounded with Indians and I have agreed with the Indians that you are to be used well and you are to be prisoners of War, and will be given up to British Officers at Detroit where you will be treated well.” The men against their consent had to go with the Indians to Detroit, and at Detroit Col. Boone Bargained with the British Commander and said that he would give up all the people at Boonsborough, and that they should be protected at Detroit, and live under British jurisdiction.

When Boone came home he encouraged some men to leave the fort to go away over the Ohio River. Boone went with them to an Indian town, and that before they had got near the town they met with some Indians, and had a small fight, the Indians were coming to Boonsborough. When the men saw them, our men hurried back with all their might. They got to the Fort a few hours before the Indian army got there. Col. Boone was willing to take all our officers to the Indian Camp to make peace out of sight of the fort.

Col. Callaway said Boone was in favor with British Government; that all his conduct proved it. Capt. Daniel Boone sayd the reason he gave up these men at the blue licks was that the Indians told him that they were going to Boonsborough to take the Fort and Boone said he thought
he would use some stratagem, he thought the Fort was in bad order and that the Indians would take it easily. He, Boone said he told the Indians the fort was very strong, and had too many men for them, and when they came to take Boonsboro they must have more warriors than they now had.

Boone said he told them all these tales to fool them, he also said he told the British Officers he would be friendly to them, and try to give up Boonsboro, but he was trying to fool them.

Col. Calloway insisted he was in favor with the British, and he ought to have his Commission taken from him. Boone insisted otherwise. The Court Martial decided in Boone’s favor, and they at that time advanced Boone to be a Major. Boone after that time appeared always to be on the side of the Government. However Col. Calloway and Capt. Ben Logan were not pleased about it.

This same Fall Capt. Rogers was going up the Ohio from Linsoid to Fort Pitt with a Keel boat with many men in it. When they got to the mouth of Licking, they discovered some Indians on this side of the river. They ran their boat ashore, and landed their men, and fired on the Indians, but there were more Indians than they expected. They were completely defeated; some few of the men ran back to the boat and shoved it off, and made their escape. There were many killed on the ground.

One man had both of his arms broken and ran off in the woods; he came across a man by the name of Delain, the wounded man followed Delain and Delain ran and kept up with him. At last Delain told him he must not follow him, as he was bleeding the Indians would follow him by the blood, and another thing he said he could not travel as far in a day as he could, the wounded man insisted upon going with him, for if he was left by himself he must perish, but Delain told him not to follow him any further, and ran off and left him.

The poor creature did not know what course to take, at

*Col. Trabue probably intends this for Louisville, Kentucky.*
length he concluded to go back to the battle ground, and when he got here he found a man in the bushes with both of his thighs broken. The man with the broken thighs had a good rifle gun, and plenty of powder and bullets. They made a fire as it was in October or November, and the weather was cold. A number of turkeys perched on the trees where they were. The man with the gun would shoot the turkeys and they ate them up, and made use of the flesh, also, to apply to the wounds.

The Turkeys came there every night; and they lived this way about 9 days, then a boat came down the river going to Louisville. The Man with the Broken arms saw it and went on the banks of the Ohio, and told them of their situation, and begged them to come and take them in.

The people in the boat were afraid it was to Decoy them, and would not stop. But the man with the Broken arms ran down the Beach begging and Beseeching them to have pity on them, Declaring there was No Deception. At last one man in the boat said he would run the risk. He took a canoe and went to them and fetched them to the boat and took them down to the Falls of Ohio; the men were nursed and Doctored and both got well.

When Dulain got to the Fort at the Falls of Ohio, and told them about the man with the Broken Arms, he said he had nursed and waited on him until he Died, and that he had then covered him with logs. The people in the Fort were so displeased with Dulain that they made him ride a rail through the fort, and the boys flung at him, and then Drummed him out of Camp. This affair about these two men was told to me by an acquaintance of mine who was then living at Louisville by the name of T. Phelps.

Our hunters brought in a great many fat bears, many of them weighed 400 net; we had got a little more salt that was made at Bullit’s lick. Very little salt would save fat Bear meat. Some times I could spare the time & went out with the hunters to kill bears; which amusement I took.

*Bullit’s old licks, in Bullitt County, three miles from Shepherdsville. 
*Collin’s Kentucky, II, 100.
Colonel Daniel Boone in Trouble

great Delight in. As the weather was cold we made large fires, and our Dogs were all the sentry we had; if they would bark one man would go around and see what it was.
CHAPTER XII

THE RETURN TO VIRGINIA

We were often in the night Disturbed in this way by the wolves. Some time in December Bro. James got back to our Fort with money to pay the people for their provisions, and the hunters for the Meat Furnished. It was now agreed that I should go home and Return again Shortly, but I could not get company, and it was too Dangerous to go alone. There were 2 other men in our Fort who wanted to go also, and we concluded as it was now winter there was not so much Danger of Indians, & we would make the venture. The day before Christmas we set off, when there was a smart snow on the ground; we each had a good horse, Rifle and Tomahawk. Some of the people in the fort said we would perish with the cold, as we had no big axe to cut firewood at night; some thought we might come across Indians & it was dangerous for us three to go by ourselves.

However we started and took provisions for ourselves, and some little corn for our horses, in the evening of Christmas Day, one of our men, Daniel Mungrel, Killed a cub Bear; we took it along to our camp. We stoppt about sunset at a very good place for wood and water and cane for the horses. We gathered plenty of good wood before Dark, to keep a big fire all night; we skinned our bear, and it was a very good one. We roasted a part of it for our Christmas Dinner, and we feasted on it most bountifully. I thought it was as good a Christmas Dinner as I had ever eaten. We were some little afraid of Indians, and as the snow had a crust on it, no one could approach without being heard. We concluded that night one man was to keep awake at a time and listen, and we did so every night.

When we got to Powel's Valley I met with John Clarry and one of his brothers who had lived in Logansport with me. They overpersuaded me to go by their father's up Clinch River, about 75 miles; they said it was not out of my
way. I went with them and stayed and rested 3 or 4 Days; they had plenty of corn & fodder for my horse, and plenty to eat. The Indians had not pestered the neighborhood that year, so they made good crops. Old Mr. Vardeman was a near neighbor, who was father to Jerymiah Vardeman. Old Mr. Vardeman had a Daughter living in Logan’s Fort to wit, William Manfield’s wife. The family were very glad to hear that their Daughter & her family were well, as they had heard about the Indians being very Troublesome in Kentucky.

I started on my journey along a small path that had not been much trodden. And one night I came to a poor man’s house, and there was no other house for many miles; so I petitioned for quarters. I was told I was wellcome to such as they had. I stayed all night, my horse had plenty of corn and fodder, they had nothing to eat but hunting.

This man had a wife, and 7 or 8 children, and all his dependence for Meat was hunting, and as he had no powder, the family had to go without meat, until he could get powder. I had a little meat with me; the family and I finished it. That night there came abundance of Rain & raised a creek that I had to cross, so that I was water bound. This man and I went hunting, but could not Kill anything; every meal we had hominy. I had to stay there 2 days, I would have gone around the creek, but it was so mountainous a country it was not practicable.

I was now very sorry I had left the main road to go with Mr. Clarry, the whole of this road from McClarry’s was nothing but hills, Dales & Mountains all the way to New River. I made some presents to the children as they were kind to me with what they had. I expected to get to New River at Englishes Ferry this night, but the road was rough & bad, and the Day short. I got to a house about Dusk and it was snowing very fast. An old man and his

*There was a John Vardeman who was a member of Captain John Boyle’s Company, April 1, 1780, at stations at or near Dick’s River, in present Garrard, Lincoln and Boyle counties. Collin’s, I, 12.

*Inglis’ Ferry, established by William Inglis over the New River, a few miles above Horseshoe Bend. The Wilderness Road, p. 15.
wife lived there by themselves, they told me about 2 miles from there was a tavern where I would strike the big road, and I could easily find the way, the path only forked once and then I must take the right hand path.

These people were very poor, and not willing for me to stay, so I wanted to get some good Public house. I made the venture and started on my way, but I saw no right hand path. I went about 5 Miles and came to New River. I hollowed several times but could hear nothing but the roaring water; it had been snowing all this time very fast, and it was very Deep and very cold. I could see no house, hear no Dogs bark, and I did not know what to do.

I turned back to find the way to the last house I left. I found the house, tied up my horse until morning, slept by the old man's fire, and after eating some mush, and the sourest milk I had ever tasted, paid the old man in the morning and went on my journey, and found the way to the tavern. I told the lady I was almost perished with cold and hunger, and to give me a warm breakfast like coffee, eggs, and sausages. All these I got, and with my horse well fed, and I being now on the big road, I felt well satisfied. In about two hours I went on my journey again. The weather remained very cold, but I could get a good house at night, so I thought I would do well.

I went on and arrived at Chesterfield county at my Mother's; found her well, and the family, and they were much delighted to see me in good health, and so was I much pleased to see them all once more. They asked a great many questions about Kentucky, & the Indians and I told them all about it. My Relations and the neighbors all came to see me, and I went to see them in return. Then they came to see some plunder I had, which we had gotten from the Indians, when we Defeated them; they were very much astonished and much gratified.
CHAPTER XIII

Colonel Richard Calloway a Visitor at the Virginia Homestead of the Trabues

I had a cousin by the name of Daniel Trabue, and after this they called me "Kentucky Daniel" and my cousin they called "River Daniel" as he lived on James River. After a while I received a letter from my Bro. James from Kentucky; he informed me that Col. Richard Callaway would be at my Mother's in the spring of the year, and he wished me not to come back to Kentucky until Col. Callaway would come and help him pack up powder and lead. Col. Callaway came to my Mother's, and then went to the Legislature at Williamsburgh; he was a Member from Kentucky; he promised to come to my Mother's when the Assembly adjourned; & I promised to go with him to Kentucky.

Several of the neighbors insisted that when Col. Callaway should return from the Assembly, I was to let them know, as they wanted to see him, and several did come & see Col. Callaway; they thought it was a great affair. Col. Callaway told them about their fort being besieged, and his & Boone's girls being taken by the Indians and how he pursued the Indians, and retook them; also told them many things about the Indians, and Kentucky. Several of these neighbors bought land warrants, and so got land in Kentucky.

I took a negro boy with me, and went with Colonel Callaway; we gathered 40 pack horses, got some powder in the Magazine near where I lived. We got the lead at the Lead Mines on New River. That very Session the Legislature

"Daniel Boone, born in Pennsylvania, 8, 22, 1734, son of Squire Boone and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Edward Morgan.

On July 7, 1776, a daughter of Daniel Boone, in company with Miss Betsey and Miss Frances Callaway, while amusing themselves in a canoe, were captured by a party of Indians, in sight of the fort. They were recaptured by Boone, Colonel Floyd and six others the following day and two Indians killed. Records of Exeter Monthly Meeting of Friends, Berks County. Collin's Kentucky, II, 419, 420.
The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

passed a law for taking up the land in Kentucky. Men were very easy to get to go with the powder and lead, as they wanted to see the country and get the land. When the office was opened the next Spring upwards of 40 men volunteered to go.

Col. Callaway was very anxious while in the wilderness, and kept up Sentries every night, and marched in good order. We got to Boonsborough safe with the powder and lead. Col. Callaway lived at this place. An express was sent to Logan’s Fort immediately, and Brother James Trabue with 30 men came for the proportion of powder & lead that was for Logan’s Fort. We took it safe to our Fort. I was truly glad to be at Logan’s Fort again; there were many more people at the Fort this year than the year before.

Col. Bowman returned from a campaign he had against one of the Indian towns; he made a broken trip of it, got some of our best men killed and killed very few Indians, then returned home again. Two of the men that came out with the powder and lead who lived near Col. Callaway when he lived in Bedford County, by the name of Moses Mackilvaine and Ambrose White stopped at Boonsborough, and in a few days Mr. Mackilvaine & Mr. White went to the woods with some other men to explore, & see the rich land on the other side of the Kentucky River. A party of Indians found them out and way laid them.

Mr. Mackilvaine was taken prisoner, also Mr. White. They were badly wounded. The Indians took them to their town; and in about one year Mr. Mackilvaine got away from them, and got home to his family in Bedford County, Virginia. Mr. Mackilvaine had a large family a wife and a number of children, and servants; he was a very respectable gentleman, and well off. He informed me of the plan he took to effect his escape. Being a big man he could not undergo the fatigue of so long a journey on foot.

*Moses McIlvaine was a member of Captain James Brown’s company of mounted Kentucky Volunteers in the service of the United States, against the Wiaw Indians, June 15, 1791, which was commanded by Brig.-General Charles Scott. Collin’s, II, 367.*
A TYPICAL COLONIAL HOME IN KENTUCKY.
He said there was an Indian in the town that had but few friends. The rest of the Indians despised this one. Mr. Mackilvaine was determined to befriend this Indian; he would give him some of his victuals, at length the Indian asked Mackilvaine if he wanted to go home. Mackilvaine told him he did, and if he would take him to Fort Pitt, he would give him $300. They had long talks about the matter and made a solemn bargain. The Indian was to let Mackilvaine know when he was ready, and he was to furnish him with a horse.

One night he told Mackilvaine to go with him a little distance, then he hid him in a thicket and told him to stay there until he returned. In a day or two the Indian returned, and told him to keep concealed, and to have patience until he could get things fixed to suit their project. One day he came to him, and had 2 horses, one for M. and one for the Indian; they also had provisions. The Indian had a gun, and they set out and arrived at Fort Pitt. They wanted to kill the Indian, but Mr. Mackilvaine insisted otherwise. Now Mr. Mackilvaine was a very sensible, smart man, so the people agreed to what he said.

Mr. Broadhead, a Merchant, paid the Indian in Merchandise, to wit Blankets, &c. When the Indian got ready Mr. M. escorted him some little distance, and bid him farewell, and both cried. The Indian let Mr. M. keep the horse he rode. Mr. Broadhead made the Indian pay them prices for the goods he let him have, and told Mr. Mackilvaine he would charge only one third.

So, Mr. M. got on his Indian horse, and soon got home to his family Mr. Broadhead and paid him. After that Mr. M. moved his family to Kentucky. Mr. Ambrose White lived with the Indians some years before he could effect his escape; he learned their habits, and customs, and got to be a great hunter and woodsman.

49 In 1783, Daniel Brodhead began a new era, by exposing goods from Philadelphia for sale in Louisville. The merchandise had been brought from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh in wagons, and thence to Louisville in flat boats. The belles of our 'forest-land' then began to shine in all the magnificence of calico, and the beaux in the luxury of wool hats." Collin's, II, 372.
On one of the Indians great Feast Days, when they were all drunk Mr. White and others each got a good horse, bridle & sadle, good guns and there was great joy in the meeting. Mr. M. sent the money to and American money, and made their escape, coming home by way of Fort Pitt.

Mr. White's wife and parents still lived in Bedford County, Virginia; his wife lived with old Mr. White. They believed he would come home some Day; when Mr. White went to his father's he saw his father, mother, and wife, and he knew them, but they did not know him. After a while he told them all about it, and there was great joy. Mr. White told me a great deal of his Difficulties when with the Indians; he now lives near Frankfort Kentucky and has plenty of property.

I will return to Logan's Fort. My brother James informed me we had very much writing to do, and I went to it. My Brother had to go to the other Garrisons to make settlements with his Deputies.

We soon got our books and accounts in good order. People had moved to this country this Fall more than ever. The Commissioners that were appointed by the Virginia Legislature to grant pre-emptions also had come out. There were so many people the conclusion was to discontinue keeping up the soldiery at the Forts. So they were all discharged about the last of this year 1779. The public stores and Magazines were locked up Jan. 7, 1780.

James Trabue went to Virginia again to draw money to pay for the provisions which we had purchased previous to his departure. He said if I could, there ought to be meat procured this winter for next Spring.
CHAPTER XIV

SALT MAKING IN KENTUCKY

The conclusion was that we must try to get some salt and kill wild meat. We understood that a company of men was to start on a certain day from Harrodsborough to go to Bullittslick\(^5\) to boil & make salt. The conclusion was that I should go, and Foster would send a negro man with me, and we would take pots & kettles with us. Mr. Smith also sent a young man, and we made up a little company, to wit, Jeffry Davis, William Maxey, the negro man, & 2 or 3 others. We had good guns and ammunition. When we got to Harrodsburg there was no one going from there.

We set out, and went some distance, stopped to eat, and let the horses eat some grapes. We ate all the provisions we had. The young men said they were afraid to go on with me; as they were afraid of Indians, also that there was no road or path; that I would not find the way, and that as we had nothing to eat we might starve to death—I told them they ought to have brought provisions with them, and as to the Indians we had to run that risk; as to finding the way I was not uneasy about that as I knew about steering in the woods. I could find the way as I had been there before. At any rate whether they went or not, I would go on with the negro Jo.

We went on our journey, and at a little before sun-set we stopped and took up camp, I told the negro boy to hopple out the horses, and all the men to go as quick as they could out hunting, and try their best to kill something. We were encamped on Chaplins Fork.\(^5\) When I returned I had killed a large fat Raccoon; the men had killed nothing; the

\(^5\)The great difficulty of importing salt, the increasing demand and high prices, encouraged the attempt to manufacture it here at a very early date. Salt was first made in Kentucky at Bullitt’s Lick nearly seventy years ago. From 500 to 1,000 men were collected at Bullitt’s Lick in the various branches of salt making, when Louisville and Lexington could boast but a few hovels. Collin’s, 1847, p. 217.

\(^6\)Chaplin’s Fork.
The negro had a large fire; the Raccoon was soon prepared for cooking. The men began again with their woeful tale saying, "we are in a wilderness without any path, we have nothing to eat but a koon for 6 or 7 men, without bread or salt; we are liable every moment to be massacred by the Indians. If we can only be spared until morning, we will return to Logan's Fort." One of them said "I will return to old Virginia as quick as I can, & those who like Kentucky may enjoy it, but I will not stay in such a country."

This was a very pretty night, and the moon was bright; after we got pretty well settled, I said "we have 2 good dogs, I know mine are exceptions for game, let us go out hunting." The men refused and I told the negro Joe to take his axe, and I took my gun, and off we went. In going about 200 yards, just where some of the men had been hunting, I saw 5 turkeys in one sycamore tree, over the creek, I moved to a place where I got the Turkeys between me and the moon. I killed all 5 of the largest fattest turkeys I had ever seen. When I got to shooting I made sure the men would come to us, but they stayed where they were at the camp, looking at their koon roasting.

We took our turkeys to the camp and I said "now pick and clean them and eat some of the best food in the government." I soon had one roasting, the koon was ready for eating; they asked me to come up and eat some of it. I refused saying "I would choose turkey." The turkeys were all cleaned and some of them cooked for the night, and the next morning we ate heartily. The next day we went on our journey, and no one turned back. I went on before. I killed that day a fine Deer, and one or two turkeys. We put the meat on the pack horses. One of the men we had with us was a young Irishman; who was constantly disputing with the other young men that were from Virginia, about words and customs.

Some time that morning I shot a Buffalo; he fell down and we all went up to him. Some of the men had never seen one before. I soon discovered I had shot this buffalo
Salt Making in Kentucky

too high, and I told some of the boys to shoot him again; the young Irishman said he would kill him, and aimed at him with his tomahawk, and struck him in the forehead. I told him it would not do, he could not hurt him, the wool, and mud, and skull were all so thick, it would not do; but he kept up his licks, the buffalo jumped up, the man ran, the buffalo after him. It was an open woods, no bushes, and the way the young Irishman ran was rather quick, and with every jump he cryed out.

The buffalo was close to his heels, the man jumped behind a birch tree, the buffalo fell Down, with his head against the tree. The boys laughed. One of them went up and shot the buffalo again, and killed him. * * * When I saw that the Irishman would go back, I advised him to take a load of the buffalo meat, as it was very fat, & and he was welcome to it, to which he agreed. We took a little of it, and bid him a Due. We went on our journey, and before we got to Bullitts Lick I killed a Buffalo cow; as fat a cow as I ever saw in my life, wild or tame.

We took a goodly part of it with us, and arrived at the lick we found some people there making salt. They were from the Falls of Ohio, a Mr. McPhelps, an acquaintance of mine, was there; he had a furnace of small pots and kettles. He wanted to go home, and hired his small establishment to us for 2 weeks, for which we were to pay him in salt. We fixed up our pots and kettles in addition to McPhelps' and went on very well making salt. The water we had was standing in the lick; there was a hole or well only about two feet Deep that had been dug out. I was there previous to my digging, and the water stood then in a puddle so that the Buffaloes would go there and Drink it.

We saw Buffaloes in sight of our works. We killed them when we needed them. We had been there three days when some men came from Harrodsburgh. They had started 3 days before us; they had been lost. We had cold weather. These men also began making salt, and we were very glad of more company; the fact was, I was very Dubious of Indians. In about 2 weeks or a little more we had got to
each hand about 2 bushels of Salt, and I bought a little more from Mr. McPhelps.

So we were ready for our return and there were three or four men from the Falls of Ohio came to us and were going to the upper Forts, and wished to go with us as company. They waited until we were ready. We went on that night, and just before we camped one of these strangers, his name was Mr. Sullivan, killed a capital Buffalo, and as we had plenty of salt we lived well. That night we had a Fall of Deep Snow, and the next morning was very cold, so we had a good fire and did not start early. One of these Gentlemen, a stranger, observed "this morning would be very suitable to sit in a good Tavern, and have a drink of good rum, and hot tea or coffey for Breakfast." Mr. Sullivan observed that he thought a pan of fried hominy would suit him best. It was taken as an insult, blows ensued and they had a smart scuffle in the snow. We parted them and our Tuckeyho boys laughed heartily at it. We reached home safe with our salt.
CHAPTER XV

Hunting Buffaloe and Other Game

It was surprising to see how many people had moved out to Kentucky, and there were still more coming. Mr. Smith, Mr. Poster, several others, and myself started for the woods. We took some of our salt, & 2 negro men with axxes to cut wood, for the hard winter had begun; the snow was deep and the weather cold. We went to Green River & soon killed some good fat buffaloes. Mr. Foster & some others took their loads and went to the Fort. We continued hunting and killing and sending them home; the weather at last got so intensely cold that we had to lie by for several Days. The snow was fully knee deep, our meat that we had kept for our own eating failed, the turkeys had got poor; they would sit on the trees all day, and not fly down; many of them fell off from their roosts and never recovered.

We could kill as many of them as we wanted, but they were too poor to eat. We made socks of Buffalo skins to go over our shins, putting the wool inside; and we had woolen gloves; but yet we could not stay away from our big fires, for if ever we did shoot it was impossible to load our guns again. The weather had altered a little for the better. Mr. Smith and I concluded we would go out and try our luck once more, as we had nothing to eat. We put on 2 pair of gloves, and buffalo socks. We had not got far before we found 11 buffaloes in one gang. We shot down one; set the dogs on the others. We both shot at once and killed 2 more.

Again we concluded to shoot the leaders, so we killed 2 more and the rest stayed there fighting the dogs, and we kept shooting them down as fast as we could until we got them all killed but one, and that was a calf. The snow was Deep so we made up a good warm fire and gutted all our buffaloes before we went to sleep. We had fine fun with that buffelo calf the next day, he would kick up and jump, but as there was snow there was no damage done.
We at first thought we would tame him, but after several such frolics, thinking he would be too troublesome, we killed him. So we killed the whole gang which was 11. We thought by this time we had meat enough. Mr. Smith and myself and some others went home with all the horses packed with meat, but the other men were to stay there and save the balance by salting and drying some of it. They had a camp covered with buffaloe hides; we took our meat to a cabin of Mr. Smith's 5 miles from Logan's Fort, on Gilbert's Creek. I left my negro boy with my meat and returned to Green River with the horses. Some men that were not hunters went with me to Green River, and helped me with the horses. I killed several buffaloes on the route, and loaded all their horses. They offered to pay me, but I did not charge them anything.

One day as the dogs and I were running in the path near the river, the snow being deep, a large swan was in the path, and as he had to flop his wings several times before he could rise, the dogs caught him. We took him to our camp; he would not eat anything. He was as high as a woman, and had a black bill and black feet. I killed and skinned him, and gave him to a lady in the Fort. She made a good pillow of the feathers.

This hard winter began about the first of November 1779, and broke up the last of February 1780. The turkeys were almost all dead, the buffaloes had gotten poor, peoples' cattle mostly died, there was no corn or but little in the country. The people were in great distress, & many in the wilderness were frostbitten. Some died and some ate of the dead cattle and horses. When the winter broke the men went and killed the buffaloes and brought them home to eat, but they were so poor a number of people were taken sick, and actually died for the want of solid food. Most of the people had to go to the falls of Ohio for corn to plant, which was brought down the Ohio.

Bro. James Trabue, with a number of our relations and acquaintances, came out in the spring. I brought plenty of good fat salted buffaloes for them, but had no bread. But a good many hands make light work. Our meat soon
HUNTING BUFFALOE AND OTHER GAME

failed. These were old Virginians. Uncle Bartholomew Dupuy was one, he went with us to the woods to see the land and hunt. We killed some very good Bears, but they were soon eaten up. George Milpon Smith, half brother to G. S. Smith, came out also; he was an active man with a gun. These two Smiths and I were often out together hunting while the others were preparing the ground for planting corn.

We killed several Bears & Deer, but they were soon eaten up. We were much engaged in preparing ground for planting corn. One night we went fishing in Dick's River with a light, and gigs we caught some fish, fried and ate them, but not a sufficiency. The two Mr. Smiths were going the next day to preach at some place. On Monday they said they would go hunting. Sunday morning Jeffery Davis and myself got our horses and guns, and thought we would go to some Deer Licks some 6 or 7 Miles Distant, and see if we could not get something to eat. We started out and looked sharp for game and went to the licks, watched all day and did not see anything to kill.

When we were lying and watching the lick Mr. Davis said "if I was only now in Virginia. At this very time there is preaching at Dupuy's Meeting house, so many pretty girls there, if I were there I could go with some of them, and eat a good Dinner, & have something good to drink, but here we have nothing to eat in this dreary wilderness." We moved to different Deer licks and hunted Diligently all that day without success, until after sunset we had got nearly in sight of our fence. I saw a bear, I jumped off to shoot him. Mr. Davis said "don't shoot it, it is Jonse's little black horse" he spoke low so that the bear did not hear him as he was nearly 100 yards distant.

I could not see very well as there was branches in the way, but thought if I was not quick I might lose him, and at that time I would rather have a good bear than the two little horses, so I fired and killed him. Mr. Davis rode up to him and shot him a second time in his head. He rode to our cabin and about a Dozen of our men came running and glad they were, as they had been keeping a fast day for the
want of something to eat. It was taken home and some was soon prepared for eating, and we made up for some of our back rations. This bear, I suppose, would weigh 200 neat but as we had no bread it would not last more than 2 days.

Mr. Smith and I went off hunting for 3 days, and killed a little deer which just served us and the dogs. We started homewards hunting as we went. We got within about 6 or 7 miles of home, and stopped to eat, and then concluded to start home. Every man was to take a different course, that 3 courses were better than one. So we divided and started, but it soon began to rain. I saw a large bear before me, he was running so that I could not get a shot. I was on a very good brisk horse. I let out after the bear and could keep up with him, as my horse went a good course for home; after while the dogs that were with Mr. Smith got on our trail, and came to me; they soon stopped the bear. It was raining, Mr. G. S. Smith heard us, and came to us and shot the bear. We took him home and glad our people were as they were entirely out of food. He was a large fat bear, we had many hunts and killed a great quantity of meat; some times we suffered very much for food. We made it our business to hunt for the rest while they were preparing to plant corn.

I will mention one more of our hunts. We went on Point Lick creek, and, on a ridge we killed a buffalo and hung it up and went on to hunt more. We saw Indian tracks going on to where the buffaloes were hanging; knowing the Indians were in the habit of watching hunters. While we were consulting about the matter two buffaloes came running from that way, and stopped and looked back where our meat and the Indians were. It was about sunset when these buffaloes were killed, it was after dark before we got the meat ready for starting. We put on our saddles, the dogs quit barking, the conclusion was that the Indians were gone to where the meat was hanging, and would wait for us there. We loaded our horses and started. When day came we kept in the cane the most of the way home. M. Smith said he would not run the same risk again for a handsome sum. I have ever thought he was wrong as the
Indians, when they go to war have several in company, but we escaped and got our meat home safe, and it was really needed. The next day the Indians defeated some hunters not far from that place, it was supposed they were the same Indians.
CHAPTER XVI

A VISIT TO COLONEL FLOYD OF BEAR GRASS CREEK

It was concluded after that I should conduct Uncle Dupuy, Col. Sherwin, Doctor Scott, all from Amelia county, Virginia, to Linsville to see the country and get provisions to go to Virginia. Mr. S. Smith also sent a man with us; we took 2 or 3 pack horses. We called on Col. Floyd on Bear Grass. Col. Floyd informed us the Indians were very troublesome in small companies, Doing much Mischief in stealing horses & killing people. Col. Floyd said he was determined upon watching particular places on the Ohio for them, and killing one or more. I understood after that Col. Floyd watched for them, and killed some. Col. Floyd had a black walnut tree that these Virginians did much admire, it was 33 feet in circumference, and the trunk was about 60 feet to the limbs.

Col. Sherman said if that tree were in old England they would make saws on purpose to work it. These old Virginians were so well pleased with this land on Bear Grass they said they could hardly believe their own eyes. We went to the Falls, stayed there a day or two, got our loads of flour, corn & bacon, and started home. In going along the path to about one mile of Linn’s station I was in front. I saw an Indian before us behind a log. He squatted down, and was about 100 yards distant. I dashed off in the woods and hollowed "Indians."

The company followed my example, and dashed after me, the pack horses kept up with us; when we got in sight of the station I stopped to tell them what I had seen. I told them there was a large log near the road, before us, and I saw an Indian’s head dodge down. In a little time 3 men came riding up, 2 of them were wounded, and had

"Evidently Linn’s Station on Beargrass Creek, Jefferson County, formed 1779 or 1780; ten miles from Louisville. Collin’s, II, 20 and 359.

Colonel John Floyd, for whom Floyd County was named, was with George Rogers Clark on several of his military expeditions. Floyd’s Station, on the Middle Fork of Beargrass Creek, six miles from the Falls of the Ohio, was settled by Floyd in 1775. Collin’s, II, 18 and 238."
lost their hats; it was sunset and too late for anybody to go after the Indians. The men said that there were 9 or 10 Indians. The next day after Breakfast we set out for home. I went before, and piloted the company; we were 6 in number.

On the route Col. Sherwin and Doctor Scott lost their horses. We lost one day hunting them, but did not find them; we put their things on our horses and started. Col. Sherwin said he put a bottle of old brandy in his saddle bags in Virginia and thought he would not touch it or let any know he had it unless he got in a straight, and now was the time, so he pulled it out, and it was really good. I was sorry for Col. Sherwin he was a fat man, and walking almost killed him. Just about sunset we found their horses and they were glad enough. We got home safe, and these old Virginians all started home.

My brother John Trabue came out this spring, he was a Deputy Surveyor under John May: he made several surveys for the people near Logansfort. The land office was opened this spring at Wilson's station, for entering land warrants. James Trabue and I went there to make some entries but there were so many people we had to cast lots, and according to lot, he, James Trabue made some few entries. It would be several days before he could make any more, and it would be several days before I could make any entries, as my warrants were not on the first day.

So we went home, and James Trabue told me he would make my entries for me when he made his, if I would stay at home, and attend to hoeing our corn. I agreed to it, and gave him my warrants and a memorandum where my land was to be laid. It was 2000 acres, and choice land. James Trabue said he would go to Licking on his Commissionary business, and would be back to Wilson's station in time to lay our warrants. So he went to Licking and got to Rud-

---

\[55\] Wilson's Station, in Mercer County, on a branch of Salt River, two miles northwest of Harrodsburg. The Wilson's Station in Lincoln County, at the forks of Clark's Run, was not formed until 1785. Collin's, II, 22.

\[56\] Licking, in Nicholas County, Ky.
dle's Station at night and when morning came their Fort was surrounded by Indians. Col. Byrd, a British officer from Detroit soon arrived with a cannon. Col. Byrd sent in a flag to the fort demanding them to surrender to him as prisoners of war, to which they refused.

The cannon was fired twice, but it did no damage, except knocked one cabin log, so it was moved in about 6 inches. Capt. Ruddle insisted it would be best to capitulate. Capt. Hinkston and James Trabue insisted to defend the fort; at length Capt. Ruddle got a majority on his side, and petitioned Col. Byrd to capitulate. The flag was sent back and forward several times before they agreed, and the articles were signed or agreed to.

James Trabue was the man that did right in behalf of Ruddle & the people in the Fort. The Terms of capitulation were that Col. Byrd and his white soldiers should protect the people that were in the fort and march them to Detroit as prisoners and that the Indians should have nothing to do with them. That the people's clothing and papers should be kept secure to themselves, with some little exceptions; the Fort gate was opened, the Indians came rushing in and plundered the people. They even stripped their clothes from them, and divided the prisoners among the Indians. In a few minutes a man did not know where his wife or child was, nor the wife know where the husband was; nor the children where the parents were. All this was contrary to the capitulation.

They went and took Martain's Station, also Captain

"Ruddle's Station was on east bank of South Fork of Licking River, three miles below the junction of Hinkston and Stoner's branches, about seven miles from Paris, in Bourbon County, Ky. It was settled in 1777 by Isaac Ruddle. Captured and destroyed in 1780; rebuilt by John Hinkston and others and called Hinkston's Station. Collin's, II, 21.

Colonel Byrd, an officer of the British Army, with six pieces of artillery and 600 Indians and Canadians, made an excursion into Kentucky in the summer of 1780. He arrived at Ruddle's Station, June 22, 1780. He demanded the surrender of the station and agreed that the prisoners should be under the protection of the British. "No sooner were the gates opened, than the Indians rushed into the station, and each Indian seized the first person he could lay his hands on, and claimed him as his own prisoner. In this way the members of every family were separated from each other." Among the prisoners was Captain John Hinkson, a brave and experienced woodsman. Collin's, II, 328, 329."
Three of The Huguenot Churches at last submitted to the inducements of the English Church. One, however, remained true to the faith of the fathers, and today is the only Huguenot Church in America. It is the Huguenot Church in Charleston, South Carolina, built in 1731. This is the only church on the continent holding and using the Liturgy—form of government and confession of faith formulated by Calvin, and handed down by their fathers. Rev. Elias Purolean, grandson of Antonic Pruli, Doge of Venice, was their first pastor. Divine service was rendered in French until 1825.

The church edifice is adorned with mural tablets of historic interest, and beauty of execution. Among the names are found Huger, Mazyck, Horry, Priolean, Ravenel, Porcher, Gourdin, de Saussure, and Du Puy.
Hinkson made his escape from them, and came home and told the news. The Indians were troublesome in many places, this was melancholy news to me; my land warrants were gone, that had cost me a great deal, but that did not disturb me like the loss of my brother. Col. Roger Clark proposed to go on a campaign against the Indians; it was agreed upon; preparations were made; the day set for our march. I was to go as Commissary for Col. Benjamin Logan's Regiment.

My pack horses and bullocks were ready when Brother John Trabue told me he wanted me to go to Virginia on some particular business. He or James Trabue had to go, as James was with the Indians, some one either he or I, would have to go. He said he had been talking to the Logans, and they were entirely willing for me to go to Virginia, and John Trabue to go on the campaign as their Commissary. John said his main reason was that as he had been an Indian trader and was some what acquainted with their language and customs, that if they would take any prisoners he thought he could by some means get Brother James Trabue Ransomed or Exchanged. I wanted us both to go, but he said it would not do. He said "our Brother William is now a prisoner with Gen'l Scott at Charlestown," held by the British; our Brother James is with the Indians, Brother Edward is in the Southern Army. I think it is your duty to go to Virginia, and do my business & see our Mother that had no son of any size with her, only a parcel of children, and many negroes that were not easy to manage."

So I agreed to go to Virginia and John Trabue went on the campaign as Commissary. Colonel James Knox, Colonel Tom Marshall, G. S. Smith and myself started

---


60Colonel James Knox, who, with twenty-two men called the "Long Hunters," encamped at a place called Camp Knox, in the eastern part of Greene County. Collin's, II, 18.

to Virginia. Before we left Crab Orchard we had a smart company, and after we crossed Cumberland River my horse was taken sick at almost night. Mr. Smith took my saddle bags and big coat, & went on a head to stop the company.

I was left behind with my sick horse, he got no better, I tried to get him along, but in vain. I pulled off the bridle and saddle, and left him, lying down rolling. I was very much a-fraid of the Indians. I went on about 3 miles before I came up with the company. Col. Knox and the company told me they would wait on me a little in the morning for me to get my horse. I went back before day and could not find him.

I don't think I ever had such feelings. I was by myself, looking every minute for the Indians, and no horse, only the one I had borrowed to take my saddle in case my horse could not. It was in the summer time the grass was high I could easily see the horse was not about there. He must have followed the company, so I took my saddle & bridle and started. As I went on it was hard for me to see where he could have left the road.

I insisted on the company waiting a while longer on me as the horse was well, he could not be far from the road, and he could be found. Mr. G. S. Smith also insisted, but to no avail, they would not wait. There was a man that had led a horse that let me ride him, & take my saddle. He charged me a Dreadfully extortionate price, yet I was glad of that chance. I rode him to Holston, and met a company. I told them about my horse; they found him, and took him along. The Indians defeated the company, and got my horse; when I got to Holston I stopped to buy me a horse; the company all went on, and left me.

I bought a capital horse the next day, and went on my journey by myself. I went along Holston and New River. The men were fixing to go against the Torries and British. They were very anxious; I almost concluded to go with them; these were the very men that had killed and defeated
A Visit to Colonel Floyd

Major Patrick Ferguson on King’s Mountain. When I went through Bedford at New London, they had about 150 men in custody trying them for Toryism. The fact was the British had taken Charlestown, and our army that was there.

They sent some secret agents to Virginia with Lord Cornwallis’s Proclamation in the name of George the 3rd that “who ever would now throw down arms of Rebellion, and join his Gracious Majesty King George’s army he should have free pardon, and should, when the rebels were subdued, have a good proportion of their estates.” These 150 men had joined in with this proclamation, and were arrested, and in order to get clear, the most of them enlisted in the American army for two years.*** I know some of these men to this day.

---

*** Major Patrick Ferguson, a Scotchman, in command of British troops and Tories, was killed and his troops captured at King’s Mountain, 12 miles north of Cherokee Ford, October 7, 1780. Lossing, II, 632-634.

*** The day after the Battle of King’s Mountain, a court martial was held and several Tory prisoners, guilty of murder, hanged. Lossing, II, 635.
CHAPTER XVII

THE CAPTIVITY OF WILLIAM TRABUE

When I got but a little further along the road the men had but just started to go with Gen. Gates to take Lord Cornwallis. Gen. Gates seemed to be sure of Victory. When I got to Chesterfield near Richmond the men were gone from there with Gen. Gates. When I got to my Mother's in Chesterfield county, I had to tell them the bad news as to Bro. James; but it was a great Consolation and Gratification that Bro. William was at my mother's; he had just gotten home; he made his escape in the following manner. He was orderly Sargeant to a company in the Virginia line, and had marched from the North, from Washington's army to Charles-Town, and after they were besieged 10 Days they surrendered as prisoners of war. William Trabue said he expected at first they would soon be exchanged, but no such news; the sickly season was coming on, the men were getting the fever, so he Determined to try to make his escape.

He tryed to please the British Officers as a Sergeant of the Company, One Day he asked a British Officer for a permit for him-self and men to go out of the fort to the town to buy some nick-nacks, and get clothes washed. My brother said as it was late in the Day they would go on the morrow, to which the officer agreed. William told 6 of the men that wanted to make the venture with him, that each of them would better get clothing that was not Regimentals; settle up their little accounts with their brother soldiers, for to morrow he would try the scheme. The next morning he got his permit for himself, and six more; they took their knapsacks and went to town. Then went in an old ware house, pulled off their Regimental Clothes and Tyed them and their knapsacks Each in a large handkerchief; then they did not look like the same men, they looked like country men.

They went down to the River, bought some fishing hooks
with poles, and went to fishing; then they got in a boat, and rowed out of sight, and landed, and hid themselves until night; and then took the road and made British Tracks. They traveled all night, and looked sharp, and when Day came, hid themselves in the woods and went to sleep and rested themselves for the next night, and then started. When they would hear any one riding they would get out of the road, and let him pass. The British had offered rewards for all that could be caught, and many were often caught. After a few Days they kept the road, and traveled in the Day. Their provisions failed, they stopped at a house and got their breakfast. The inn keeper asked where they came from, also where they were going. They answered “we are from Charles Town, were taken by the British as Militia Men, and took protection.”

He said “Let me see one of your Protection (Papers).” The answer was “before we go we will, but we are hungry, and want to eat and Drink.” They got what they wanted, and paid for it. When they were about to Depart they were called on to see one of their Protections. The answer was “Mine is not handy, I can tell you how they read.” This did not satisfy the Inn keeper, but they bade him farewell. Then they went on fast for awhile, and stopped in the woods and lay down on the grass near the Road, and one watched, and the others slept. They had not been there long before they saw the same man, with many others, with guns, rushing along the road; but they all lay still until they saw them coming back: Then they kept to the woods until night, but went to a house and got something to eat, then traveled most of the night.

They had come to a Determined Resolution they would not be taken; if they were obliged to defend themselves, they would fight to Desperation. Sometimes they would buy bread and meat, and take it with them. As it was they reached home safe and well. General Scott has since told me that after that time the men got very sickly and many were Dying. That the sentrys were ordered to let our men pass any time in the night to bury their Dead, so our men would tie up a live man in a blanket, run a stake or
pole through the blanket, and two men would carry him, and some more men with spades would go and thus pass the Sentry. He, would cry out, "who comes there." the answer was "corpse." "Go by corpse" said the sentinel, and when they were passed they would untye their man, and all make their escape together. A great many got away on this plan in one night, but they had to alter their plan, and make other arrangements.

I went to Richmond and did my business, and stayed a few Days at my Mother's. General Gates got defeated, and several of their neighbors never stopped until they got home. I started back to Kentucky and on my way heard the good news about Ferguson being defeated on King's Mountain. I called on Mr. Samuel Ewing on Mo. River: he told me I had better take something to feed my horse in the middle of the day, and some thing for myself to eat.

When I came to inquire for something for myself, and horse, the answer was from a woman "my Husband is gone to Philadelphia to get his money; he sold his land, and I have nothing hardly for my poor children."

I called on several, it was at every house the same tale. I was now determined to try a plan; the very next house was a good looking one with a good barn, and Farm. I rode up and alighted from my horse, and went in and said "Madam, can I get my horse Fed, and something for myself?" She said "No, Sir." Question, "What is the reason." Ans. "my husband has gone to Philadelphia, where we came from, to get his Money that we sold our land for; he has not returned, I do not know what we will do." Question, "you seem to have plenty in your barn and a good crop growing, why not let me have what I now request." Answer, "This crop that you see I and my children make it, and I cannot let anything go." "O Madam," said I "did you hear the news? General Washington and His Army are all taken by the King's men!"—"You Don't say

"Evidently New River."
Battle of Quebec. Within forty paces of the battery, a discharge of grape-shot from a single cannon made deadly havoc. General Montgomery and MacPherson, one of his aids, were killed on the spot. Captain Cheesman received a canister shot through the body and fell back a corpse.
so, is it a fact?" "It is a fact, and Genl. Clinton and Genl. Scott are at Charlestown. It is all taken.

Gen'l Gates is defeated; the King has conquered the Rebels, and we will have better times." She said "I am afraid you are a Tory." I said "I do not like to be called a Tory, but I am on the side of King George, he is a good king, fare-well Madam." "Stop, she said, I will have your horse fed, John feed this gentleman's horse. Give him plenty. Katie set the Table, go down to the spring house, bring some good cool milk and butter, and put it on the table, also the cheese, the meat and the Pies." I had a fine Dinner and all the time I was eating she was talking about the times. She asked me many questions, and I told her many fine tales. She then told me her husband was then in the woods, hid, and so were most of the Dutch in that section. If I would wait 2 hours she would send for her husband and let him hear some of this good news.

I told her I could not wait, she must "bring out my horse, and what shall I pay you?" I said, She answered "Nothing, nothing, you have told such good news. You are more than welcome." I then told her the most I had told her was incorrect, and I also told her my reason for telling her. She burst into tears and said "You will now go and tell Genl. Campbil." I told her I would not, and I did not.

When I got near the block House on Holston I met with Mr. G. S. Smith. He was agreeable to go through the wilderness together. We met with more company, 10 or 12 of us on single horses all well armed. When we got some distance in the wilderness we overtook a number of families moving to Kentucky. They petitioned us to go with them, urging on us the Danger their women and children were in, as the Indians were almost constantly on the road. We consented, as we were now 40 armed men, and a number of wagons and Negroes. When we got to Cumberland River we remained there one night. When morning came it was raining, and continued to rain all day, so that we did not Travel in the afternoon.

Major John Downey proposed that some of us go on the
mountain, and kill a bear for meat for these people; there
was a mountain just where we were on the North side of the
River. Major John Downey, Mr. Ward and I agreed to
go. We went up to the top of the mountain; it was about 2
miles to the top; and when we got on the Ridge we dis-
covered a vast quantity of chestnuts on the ground, and an
abundance of bear signs. Their tracks were plenty, so we
kept along on the Ridge still further from our Camp,
expecting every minute to see bears, or Indians. It rained
by this time hard, and we were about 4 miles from our
Camp. The Ridge we were on was narrow, so we turned
off the Ridge to our right to hunt some shelving rock, to
keep the rain from us. We turned to the right to go down
the Ridge.

There was a Gap between two lofty Rocks; we went
through the Gap and down a few steps, and we were on a
bench 10 or 12 feet wide, and there was a shelving rock
from the Ridge which mostly covered this bench. It was
like a half face camp, in front about 8 feet high, and on
the back side about 2 feet high. In the front of this bench,

We all concluded that it would kill any man who would
jump down; that if the Indians did come we could keep off
20 by shooting them as they would approach; the bench
that we were on was about 20 yards long. We did not go
to the other end to see it. We had no idea there was a Gap
at the other end of our bench, as it turned out there was.
There were Dry leaves and sticks under our shelter. I
stopped the touch hole of my gun with tallow, and then did
catch fire, and we made up a fire and Dryed ourselves. I
laid my Gun Down on the Back side of the fire to dry. We
concluded that when it would slack raining we would go
back the same way we came, and that we would kill a bear
as the signs seemed to be plenty.

As we stood up before our fire we looked Down the
mountain and all concluded it was the roughest looking place we had ever seen. Big lofty looking Rocks; big dismal precipices. We would chit and chat telling merry tales, and Maj. Downey would sing at times, though with a low voice. We had been there about 20 or 30 minutes when we heard a stick crack at our Gap. The word was “What is that?” One of us answered “Chestnuts falling.” Another answered “I do not like it.” I stooped down to pick up my gun, and cast my eye toward the Gap. I could see the Indians coming around. I shouted “Indians,” and went by Majr. Downey; he had his gun to his face presented towards the Gap. We all had our faces towards our Gap, thinking to shoot them and Defend ourselves; when just at that time Indians screamed out on the other end of the bench, and came rushing up.

The Indians toward our Gap answered them with the most Dreadful yelling I had ever heard. All came rushing upon us together with their Tomahawks in their hands. I spoke, and said, “Let us jump Down.” We all did so: the Indians had almost gotten near enough to strike when we made the Leap. Mr. Ward jumped first and when Major Downey, and I pitched off, Ward was about halfway down. The bench we alighted upon was rich soft earth and slanting. It was about two steps wide, so when we alighted we slipped Down to the next bench which was not so far. This was done almost as quick as thought, so we were out of their sight. We went down, down, I can not say we ran, but jumped and slipped down the mountain. The Indians pursued us; We suppose they started after us some other way than we went. We could hear the rocks tumbling behind us as we went.

We three men kept together for some time. My shoes were wet, and too big for me, so I kicked them off and went past them; then I thought of the silver buckles that were on them, which were worth $6. So I turned around and reached them, and looking back I saw the Indians coming. I saw one presenting his gun at me perhaps 100 yards off, others were coming. I felt bad. I soon caught
up with the men, and as I passed them, Major Downey said "Let's stick together." I thought he did not think of that when I was behind.

I said nothing as there was not time for chatting. I went on ahead only a few steps before them. When we got down the mountain I stopped under a tree and primed my Gun; Major Downey said "Let us shoot them." We could hear and see them coming. I said, "come on." So we went on with all our might, I believe I could have gone a little faster but Did not like to leave them behind. When we got Down the Mountain, we were on a creek; so we went down this creek, as our Camp was at the mouth of the Creek on the same side. As we went down the creek we were very often in a cane break.

I thought it best to cross the creek so I went over it, and my companions followed me; as we went down on the other side the Indians kept on this side; we saw them. When we got almost to our Camp we crossed the creek opposite our Camp on a log; where we first waded it was to our mid-sides. I then Drank water out of my shoes; this was the first of my recollection that I had picked them up. We were so out-done we could scarcely speak, but told our men that the Indians numbering 12 or 15 had followed us near to the camp.

Our men about 15 or 20 with their guns went out, but could not see them; it was almost night, so we tyed up most of the horses, and gave them cane to eat. Major Downey said I saved his life by saying "jump down" as he would not have thought of it, as we had concluded otherwise. Mr. Ward said he did not Remember that I spoke at all as at that time, he says, the Indians made such a dreadful noise, and came running up on both sides he was so alarmed he jumped scarcely knowing what he was doing.

Major Downey lost his hat, Mr. Ward his Tomahawk, and I my butcher knife, and a handkerchief, at our Shelter. We each of us concluded that if people could see the way we went, they would say it was a Miracle that we were not killed. We think the Indians had no notion that we would
jump down. We think the guns of the Indians were wet, and that they had followed us from our Camp, or, they might have seen our smoke. The next Day neither of us could scarcely walk; our friends had to bring up our horses to us, for us to get on them. As Major Downey was a very large boney man, if he had not jumped Down he would have killed some of them before they killed him; at any rate he would have tryed. Mr. Ward and I were about common size.
CHAPTER XVIII

DEATH OF COLONEL JOHN TRABUE AND CAPTIVITY OF COMMISSARY GENERAL JOHN JAMES TRABUE

We all got to Kentucky safe. I went to Logan's Fort, and found my brother John Trabue was Dead and buried, I had heard of this before I reached Kentucky. Colonel Ben Logan and wife, and the other people of the Fort paid great Respect to him in the time of sickness. He had been taken sick on his return from the Campaign. He was buried very decently. I paid off the funeral expenses. Mr. G. S. Smith and I, had our corn gathered; we sold some, cribbed some, and fed our horses plentifully.

There was a wonderful change of times between the planting of this corn and the gathering of it. When it was planted we were partly starved; when it was gathered there was a bountiful crop of corn, pumpkins, Potatoes and plenty of Milk and Butter and plenty of Meat in the Woods. The people were fat and quite cheery, getting quite saucy; but I was very much Dejected. My Brother John whom I loved and made great calculations on was dead. He explored Kentucky, Green River and Cumberland in the year 1775.

Brother James was now with the Indians or the British, we were uncertain whether we would ever see him again; my Land Warrants were gone and the land located by others. My great calculations of Kentucky seemed to be blasted. I decided to hire out my negro boy, and Mr. G. S. Smith and I started home to Virginia. Two of our young men, Samuel Hacker, a cousin of mine, and Jeffery Davis, who had been in Kentucky all summer and who had been out with Logan on the campaign went to Virginia with us.

A few days after I had gotten home to Virginia my Brother James Trabue reached home, and there was great joy for him, but lamentation for Brother John.

The account that James gave of the Surrender of Ruddles Fort was that the British had agreed to protect the Whites
from the Indians, and he wrote the capitulation himself. But so soon as the Fort gates were opened, they were all divided and sub-divided amongst the different tribes of Indians like a Drove of sheep. Families were divided, the husband from the wife and children. One Indian seized James Trabue and claimed him as his prisoner.

There was dreadful pulling and hauling, and although one Indian claimed him, and had him by the hand, another Indian ran up to him, and snatched the hat from off his head, which was a valuable beaver hat. My brother said when he lost his hat he was alarmed and immediately pulled out his watch and gave it to the Indian that claimed him, as he could speak a little broken English. He told the Indian he might have it, and handed him his pocket book, but told him he must return that again.

The Indian said he would; he also gave the Indian silver buckles and some other valuable things. He told the Indian to keep them also; he was in hopes that as he was generous to the Indian, the Indian would be again generous to him, and let him keep his clothes and return him his pocket book. But the other Indians that had no prisoners pulled off all his clothes and gave him one of their Ragged Shirts to put on that did not keep the sun from burning his skin.

He told how they killed old Mrs. Barger, a Dutch woman that we were acquainted with. As the company of Indians marched along, this old woman had one Indian behind her, and he would jump up and wave his Tomahawk and cut a number of capers, and then killed her. The blow came when the old lady was not expecting it; they finished her and scalped her and gave a dreadful yell. My Brother said he often looked to see if they were cutting capers behind him.

They took him to Detroit and sold him to the British. The men mostly were taken to Detroit, and some of the women, but the children were kept with the Indians. My brother, with many others was taken to Montreal. When at Detroit he called on his Indian for his pocket book promising him something else. He gave him some other
little present perhaps a loaf of bread, and got his pocket book again, and most of his valuable papers. He had had continental money in his pocket book, that was all gone; but his land warrants were all safe. He brought them home with him.

When he first got to Montreal he was informed by the people that he could get clothing for Labour in making fortifications; he refused to work for 2 or 3 days as he understood that some work brought a much better price than others. After he had viewed the Different kinds of work, he informed the Commander that he would work with the stone masons. They asked him if he was a Mason; he answered he was a brick layer, but he thought he could work stone work. He went to work with the Masons, and got his Dollar a Day when common work was only 2-6. He soon got plenty of clothing, but pretended he was afraid to be in debt. The officers would insist on the laborers taking goods for their wages, and were very willing for them to go a little in debt.

He passed as a Stone Mason, and after a while they put him to brick laying, and he satisfied them at that also, although he had never worked at either before, but he got his $1 per day. He made himself familiar with their people, and got hold of their Maps and examined into the geography of the country. He came to believe he could make his escape; he communicated this to some of the prisoners, and 7 of them agreed to embark in the Venture. He told the 7 men to make ready and the first Dark rainy night they would start. To try, if possible, to procure guns and ammunition. They generally Drew several Days provisions at a time, and they saved and laid by such as they thought would do for their journey.

A few days previous to their departure James Trabue went to their store to get some articles. He looked at some of their very best superfine broad cloth. He told them when he got them enough in his debt, he must have a coat from that piece. They told him to take it now; so it was cut off. He also took 2 fine linen shirts, breeches, stockings and
cravats, also trimming, and had them all tied up in a large handkerchief, and took them to his lodging. Determined to cheat them if he could, as they and their Allies, the Indians, had cheated him so much. He was now in their debt about 75 Dollars.

Alexander Noel was there a prisoner; he told James Trabue he could not venture the risk of an escape but if he, Trabue, could get home safe to write his Father and Mother in Essex County in Virginia about him. A number of the prisoners said the same. The first dark rainy night they all got together; they had no guns, but they had flints and spunk; they concluded to go to the River.

* * *

They went to the boats, took one and rowed over; when they got nearly over the River they ran aground and could not get off. They thought they were discovered, as they saw a number of candles passing about the landing and Garrison. They waded to shore, and the water before they got out, was up to their breasts; however, they all got over safely, and Bid adue to Montreal. They went on some distance that Dark night, and slept some little when Morning came.

They then started one man to steer the way, and where he put his foot they were all to go in the same tracks; the man that was behind had a turkey's foot and Deer's foot and if the least sign was made this hindmost man was to make a Deer's track or Turkey's track. They knew they would be followed, and so they were very careful. They kept along on rocky ridges and put their feet on rocks and stones.

James Trabue was ahead and he had a pocket compass, and he would use it as he went along. When they would get to water courses they would keep in the water for miles at a time. He even went from a cliff and down a cedar tree, that reached from a brook below to the cliff. Then down the brook and all the men followed him correctly, so that it was impossible for the Indians to trail them.
One evening after sunset they came near an Indian Camp where there were a large number of Indians; they with their Tomahawks were cutting wood: their horse bells made a great noise: they crept off to a hiding place to consult what to do. James Trabue told them these horses had been taken from the white people. They lay in ambush until the Indians were gone the next morning: they were afraid to keep the Indians' trail for fear of meeting more Indians behind the main army. They, however, kept to the course of the trail, and when they would strike it, they would leave it again being very careful to make no sign, by which they could be followed.

When they left Montreal the understanding was that each man was to have 10 days provisions. . . . however on the 7th Day they had not one mouthful to eat, and no gun to kill anything with. They could strike fire, and would go into some hollow, and make up a fire sometimes. as the weather was as cold as it is in October or November. They all had good blankets; when they thought there was danger, they made no fire as they had taken so much pains to leave no sign. It took them longer to reach the settlement than they expected.

The first Settlement they struck was Ticonderoga which settlement had been broken up by the Indians they had met. They had been 5 Days without anything to eat, so they made Diligent search for something to eat, but the Indians had Destroyed everything. At one place they found a few potatoes but not as many as even one man could eat. They went on then 40 miles further, and came to where white people lived. So they were 13 1-2 days from Montreal to the Settlement, where they got something to eat.

They suffered much for provisions; if they could have found in this broken settlement a horse, cow, hog, or Dog they would have eaten it, but they found none. Every particle of corn &c. was swept down by the savages; their

Fort Ticonderoga was taken from the French by General Amherst, July 26, 1759. Captured from the British by Colonel Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775. Lossing, I, 120, 124.
horses taken away, and cattle and hogs destroyed, and some of the people killed, but the most of them fled.

The 8 prisoners got safely landed in a Christian country again, and were fully compensated for all the difficulties they had undergone. They went to the Governor of New York, or some general officer in that country, and he gave them orders to draw provisions at the different public stores as they went home. James Trabue could have gotten a good horse and saddle for his fine suit of clothes, and so ridden home, but he concluded he would walk home, and wear his fine clothes. He got them made up, and he was the finest Dressed man in the country, as there was no importation for some time.

James Trabue gave an account of several prisoners whom he thought had been killed. He wrote letters to their people; he wrote to old Mr. Noel in Essex County, Virginia, and that was the first information of Alex. Noel being alive. Alex. Noel was living . . . he with several others were . . . crossing Kentucky River just below Frankfort at Lees' Town; the Indians fired on them and took Alex. Noel Prisoner and took him to their towns. This same Mr. Noel says that after James Trabue and the other men ran away the British Officers got 20 Indians to pursue them. They promised them $60 for each prisoner they would catch. Mr. Noel said his heart ached for the men. The Indians and the Officers, too, seemed sure of success, but after 12 or 15 Days they returned, and said they could not trail them, for after a few miles they could not see which way they went.

Mr. Noel is now a neighbor of mine, and has often told me about it. He states his horse was shot from under him. They compelled him to walk when he was not able; he was starved, and when they passed through one of the Indian Towns the Warriors of that town were all gone to war.

66Leestown, one mile below Frankfort, was the first spot settled by whites, and as early as 1775 was a kind of stopping or resting place for the Explorers and Improvers. They came from the Pitt or Monongahela country, in canoes down the Ohio, and up the Kentucky River, to “look at the land.” Collins, II, 242.
against the white people, and they could get nothing to eat there. They went on hungry and after they got out of sight of the town they halted and one of them got a mare that had a young colt. They killed it and divided it; the liver and some other part fell to Mr. Noel's share; he said that when it was scorched on the fire, the blood yet in it, it was the sweetest eating he had ever had in his life, and in a few minutes every particle of it was eaten, hide not excepted!

The Indians took Mr. Noel to their town and then to Detroit, and sold him to the British. A British Officer gave him an Old coat to put on, as the Indians had nearly stripped him. They also gave him a loaf of white bread to eat; and as he was sitting on the Stepps eating an Indian snatched his bread from him and ran off with it, and ate it himself.

Mr. Noel was sent from Detroit to Montreal, after James Trabue and the other men had made their escape. The balance of the prisoners were all put in a prison ship, and treated in a bad and cruel manner. The British Officer would go to the ship and tell them if either of them would be a waiting man for an officer he might come out of the ship. Several of the men did come out on these terms but Mr. Noel said he could not stomach it.

They further offered if any would enlist in the British service they might come out. Mr. Noel got very tired of his berth.

At length a Frenchman came in the ship and asked him if he could write and keep books; he answered he could. He told Mr. Noel he was a Tavern keeper, or kind of merchant and that if he would keep his books for him he would get him out of that place. Mr. Noel agreed to it, and went and kept his books. He was a very capable man, and used Mr. Noel well, and paid him something for his services. Mr. Noel remained at Montreal until the War was over; he was then exchanged and sent home in a ship.

James Trabue returned to Kentucky that same winter and told the people in Kentucky of several men who were alive; one man in particular who told him he had no Doubt but that his wife thought he was dead. The circumstances
Death of Colonel John Trabue

were, he said, a little company of them were out hunting, and in the night the Indians fired at him, and as the gun went off, his foot caught in a grape vine. He fell, then the Indians jumped on him, and made a Prisoner of him.

So when James Trabue told Col. Logan this circumstance Col. Logan said "this man's wife thought him Dead, and she is to be married tomorrow to another man." Col. Logan said he would go and inform her of it, and he did go, and give her the information just about 2 hours before she was to be married. She then Declined it, and after that her Husband came to her and her children again.
CHAPTER XIX

COLONEL ROBERT HASKINS IN COMMAND AT RICHMOND

In 1781 the British came to Richmond\(^{67}\) fifteen miles from where we lived. Brother William and myself got on our horses and went down to Manchester, on the opposite side of the River from Richmond. All our countrymen also, went there. We remained there until the neighboring country came, and when the British found that there were so many militia gathering, they burned the Warehouse of tobacco and some other houses. They then went down the River, and got in their Ships and went off.

Colonel Robert Haskins Commanded this army. We were soon discharged. But in a few weeks, we heard the British were to return to Richmond. We went Down again, and then the British marched up the River on the North Side. Our men marched up on the South side; often they were in sight of each other. The British went up about 15 miles to a foundry and burned it. I proposed to Bro. William that we could go over the River in the night and steal horses. If we could not get them immediately across the River, we might go some Distance up the River, on the other side, saying that in Kentucky men would go 2 or 3 hundred miles, and have the Ohio, and other Rivers to cross to steal horses from the Indians.

Bro. William and Frank Merryman agreed to go with me, and try the experiment. Now all the boats, canoes, and skiffs were gathered along the River, and a Guard placed over them. We applied to Col. Davis who was the Commander, and he agreed that we might go, and gave an order to the officer of the boats for us to take such a craft as we would choose.

We got our horses taken care of, and got a boat, and moved down the River a little distance. It was now getting dark and we were just ready to move off, when Col. Davis

\(^{67}\)Richmond, Virginia, was entered by the British, under command of Benedict Arnold, the traitor, January 5, 1781. Lossing, II, 435.
Colonel Robert Haskins at Richmond

sent for us to come to him. We went, and when we got to him he told us that we must go with Major Crump up the River about 10 miles and sink some boats or hide them so that no one could cross from either side.

We insisted otherwise; but nothing else would do with him, so we did as he directed. The last boat we hid in a gut, also the oars.

When we got in the road again two men met us, and told us they wanted to go across the River, that they were merchants, and their business was urgent, as they wanted to go to Richmond, and the boats were all put out of the way near that city.

Major Crump informed them they could not cross here, so they concluded to go with us Down the River Road to our camp, and then down the River to Manchester, opposite Richmond. So the men went on with us, and asked many questions.

Major Crump sometimes gave evasive answers, and sometimes answered what was not true. He said privately to me our orders were not to let our left hand know what our right hand did. When we got near our Camp on the River we left the main road; the men enquired of us if our army extended to the road. The answer was "no." The 2 gentlemen kept to the big road, and as they went on there was a guard, and a Sentry on the road; they were hailed "who comes there;" they answered "friends" so they were ordered to advance, and halt.

The two men when they got close to the Sentry, who was on the side of the road, dashed off. The Sentry fired and killed one of the men, and when his papers were examined he was found to be a British Officer and a spy. The other got off unhurt; we heard the gun, but did not know until morning what it meant. We had the counter sign, and passed the Guard. Then we went to camp, and went to sleep at a late hour of the night. We understood afterward that if we had gone over the river that night we would have had a fine chance to have gotten horses, as the British had a large number of horses in a wheat patch near the river and out side of the Sentries.
I had a good horse, and rode as a Volunteer with several others, sometimes with a few, and sometimes with 40 or 50. We would go reconnoitering up and down the River, and sometimes we moved our magazines away to some private place. The Militia began to gather from other countries. Here Geo. M. Smith came to us; he commanded a fine large company, and Geo. S. Smith was his Lieutenant. I was very glad to see these Smiths here against the British. When the British found that the Militia were gathering they moved down the River and went to their shipping.

The British army lay in their shipping near about Norfolk, and would come on land at times and pillage the country. The Militia were called on to go on a 3 months tour, and I was summoned to go as one of my nearest neighbors Captain Edward Moseley was our Captain; he was a wealthy man. He told me he must have my horse to ride. He was a first rate camp horse, but he told me to put any price on him, and he would give it. I told him I had some notion of riding him myself, perhaps I would get some employment that would require a horse, but finally I concluded to let Capt. Moseley have him.

We were mustered and started down on the South side of James River about March first, 1781; we went near the Dismal Swamp, and encamped in Babs Old Field. Our Army was about 3000, all militia except the Artillery, which consisted of about 40 men Rank and File. We were commanded by Major General Muhlenberg.

We had not been there long before we heard the Drums beat; the General said "Strike tents and March." All the soldiers and privates in the army knew the sound of this beat. If it was at midnight everything moved. We understood the British were coming on us with a superior force.

"Norfolk was taken by the British under Admiral Sir George Collier and General Matthews, May 9, 1779. The garrison retreated to the Dismal Swamp. Heitman, II, 347. Lossing, II, 538."

"Major-General John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, born at Trappe, Philadelphia (now Montgomery County), Penna., October 1, 1745, son of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, D. D., by his wife Anna, daughter of Conrad Weiser, the celebrated Officer and Indian Agent of Pennsylvania, Major Gen. Muhlenberg. Died October 1, 1807. Life of General Muhlenberg, by H. A. Muhlenberg, pp. 17 and 333."
After we had started I saw Capt. Moseley and his waiter both on foot. It was a very common thing for the Captain to be on foot at the head of his company, and his waiter on his horse. But I saw neither on a horse, so I said to his waiter "Where is Ball?" that was the horse's name. He told me he had gotten away from him last night, and he had been looking for him all the morning, and could not find him, and he was going to leave him. The bridle and saddle were in the baggage wagon.

I went to Capt. Moseley and told him I would stay behind, and get his horse for him. He said he did not request any such thing, as I might be caught. I told him there was no Danger, or but little, about these Swamps. He then said I might do as I pleased. As I had his consent to leave my place, I took the bridle and went around the camp some distance. I saw Ball's tracks and knew he had a large foot for Old Virginia. I tracked him across a swamp, and going about 2 1-2 Miles I found him, and he was glad to see me.

He was at a man's house where there was nothing for the horse to eat. The man said the horse was there when he first got up in the morning and kept whinnying and would not go away. The man told me the way to go for a near cut to meet the Army, and I soon came up with them. The enemy pursued us, and if I had not gone after the horse, no Doubt but the enemy would have gotten him. Captain Moseley asked me when and how I found him. I told him, and he said he thought I was entitled to him, but I said "No."

Not long after that William Wooldridge, who drove his own team in the army to carry the baggage for our company, lost his wagon horses. He had hunted for them and could not find them, and the news was the enemy was coming. The General was beating. Mr. Wooldridge was going on with the army, and expected to leave his horses and wagon behind for the enemy.

Capt. Moseley called on me to know what was to be Done. I told him I would go with Mr. Wooldridge, and try to get the horses. But he must leave two men with the wagon to
guard it, and he agreed to this. I told the two men they could see a great way off, and if they saw the enemy coming to take to the woods, but if the enemy did not come, to stay there until we returned. Mr. Wooldridge and I went around the camp, and soon struck their trail; after going 3 or 4 miles we got them, and Returned to the wagon.

They said if we had not come soon they were just going to leave the wagon, as they understood the British were coming. They thought we were gone two hours, and that was just the time they intended to stay, and no longer. The horses were now hitched to the wagon, and we were gone in five minutes. We went in a long trot, and overtook the army in a hurry. The army went on a piece further, perhaps another day, and we were met by several companies, some of them from the backwoods with rifles. We then turned our course to meet the Enemy, but they retreated and went to their shipping.

We encamped near them, and kept scouting parties out to keep them from pillaging the country. The Rifle Men came from Rockbridge and Augusta counties. I knew several of them in Kentucky; they, and the two George Smiths, and myself often talked about wishing to have a chance to be pulling away at the British. Their fingers seemed to be itching to be shooting them. A number of the men grumbled about their provisions, but I thought we were well off.

Sometimes the flour was a little spoiled, but I could eat meat without any bread very well, and if the meat was a little spoiled we could get plenty of fish and oysters, by catching them ourselves. There were often wagon loads of white shad brought to our Camp, and sold for a very moderate price. We had been lying idle for some time, and there was a man that wanted to hire himself as a substitute. I asked him what he would take, and he told me; I agreed I would give it to him if Capt. Moseley would take him; so I took him to Captain Moseley and asked him if he would take him. He asked me my reason for wanting to leave them.

I told him I was tired of doing nothing, that if we had any chance of shooting the British I would like it, but it
seemed as though we would have no chance to fight. I told him I would like to go to Kentucky again. He said "I would not have you leave us under any circumstances. If it had not been for you I would have lost my horse Ball, and my wagon horses. The wagon and baggage would all have been lost, and in the hands of the British. You have had bad luck in Kentucky, now why can you not speculate in Camp. Say you buy Rum, Brandy, and Cider, and sell it. I will let you ride my horse. I will let you have Money, and I will do anything for you that I can, for I earnestly insist on your not leaving us." I then concluded I would not leave, so my man substituted himself for another. I rode Captain’s horse in the country, and bought first a barrel of cider, and then 2 Barrels, and sold it at a handsome profit. I had money of my own, and did not borrow any from Capt. Moseley.
CHAPTER XX

ENGAGEMENT WITH BRITISH ARMY AT PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA

The British Army now moved up the River. We then had to march Day and Night. I took Capt. Moseley’s horse and went ahead, and bought a cask of brandy, and had it brought to where we were encamped. I sold some of it at a handsome profit. Next morning I got it put in our baggage wagon, and wherever we stopped I sold some. Some of the soldiers were very glad to have brandy so handy. Others grumbled because it was carried in a public wagon, and when I was not there they stole some. When that was out I quit for the present; nevertheless, I had made a good turn out of it.

One Night, that was as Dark as any I had ever seen, we had to march all night, and it was raining the next morning. Then the word came that General Phillips, and Arnold were in the River ahead of us. The Army rested about an hour for the soldiers to cook, and then they were to go on again. There were patrolers and spies always out Watching and bringing us word. When we got to within a mile of Petersburg we halted, and took up camp for the night and stretched our tents. We were on a beautiful branch of water and wood.

The soldiers were cooking, some were eating, and some had their victuals half done, when suddenly the Drum beat. The General had the Tents jerked down, the cooking tools were thrown into the wagon, and in a few minutes we were marching to Petersburg, which is on Appomattox River 10 or 12 Miles from its mouth. When the British landed

"April 16, 1781, the British fleet proceeded up the James to the junction of the Appomatox River, and embarked about 250 picked men at City Point, under the command of General Phillips and Benedict Arnold. General Muhlenberg with about 1,000 militia had succeeded in posting his command at Blandford, about two miles from Petersburg, between the enemy and that city. On the 25th the British commenced the attack which lasted about two hours. Life of General Muhlenberg, pp. 246 and 247.

88
PETERSBURG, VA., COURTHOUSE

Petersburg was one of the towns founded by Colonel Byrd, and is on the Appomattox River 22 miles South of Richmond.
at city point they marched on foot, and some of their smaller vessels went up the Appomattox River. It was too small for vessels of any size previous to this time.

Capt. M. G. Smith and Lieutenant G. S. Smith and Myself, and the backwoods Rifle Men, had been grumbling about so much retreating and no shooting. The Militia now began to complain very much, saying they would rather fight than run so much. Our Captain began to talk the same Way, also the field Officers, but our Commander Major Genl. Muhlenberg was afraid to risk it, as General Gates had been Defeated the year before, and at Guilford the Militia ran in confusion. We marched ahead through Petersburg; and as the supper or Dinner of our mess was not done, we lost it.

As we passed through town I got leave of absence, and went to a Baker's shop, and got some good loaves of bread, and ginger cakes, and took them to our mess. We saved some of our bread for the next morning, and put it in each man's knapsack. We crossed the River at the town with our wagons, artillery and all, and took up the planks of the Bridge, and lay on our Arms all night. We were now in Chesterfield County, where I was born and raised. Some of our countrymen heard of the approach of the Army, and in the night perhaps 1 or 2 hundred people came to us. Some of them on horses and others on foot, and there was great counciling that night with our General and Field Officers, and the conclusion was to fight and try the Militia.

At Day light next morning a gun was fired; the planks of the Bridges were laid down, and a hogshead of rum was rolled out to each Regiment, the head was knocked off. "Now Boys drink and fill your canteens," was the word that came, "but Don't drink too much as we are going to fight to-day." It was said the Enemy had 6000 men; our army was upwards of 3000, that was 2 to 1. Our cannon was not taken up the River, but kept on a hill on Chesterfield side near the Bridge. It was before sunrise that the Army was over the bridge; several patrolling companies were sent

*The Battle of Guilford, North Carolina, occurred March 15, 1781. Heitman, II, 328.*
out reconnoitering. They were light horse from our own County, just come, Volunteers.

Our advance Guard met the army about 1 mile from town. This advance was a Sargeant and 12 men; his orders were when he would meet them, to fire when they came to 200 paces of them, and then to retreat to where they would meet with a larger squad. They did so, and met about 100 who had the same orders, so these 100 men fired when the Enemy was fully 200 yards Distant. They fired several times, until they got to within 100 yards, and then retreated to where there were about 500. They also fired several times.

The British fired their cannon but our men were so scattered that it did not cause much Damage, while the Enemy's loss was considerable. At length the British charged on our men, and then retreated to where the main Army was. Our men were behind a Ware House, a hedge, and Dikes and Fences. We fired on the British as they advanced, as we took good aim we killed a number of them. A party of our men had been sent to charge on their flank; this seemed to halt the Enemy, and our people were firing away.

The British had no light horse, and our men ventured very much with such a superior force. Our army retreated further in the Town and it was an hour or two, before the enemy advanced. While we were there waiting Colonel Forkner called for Volunteers to go with him to take a British Signal that was a 1-2 mile below. He said he wanted a Captain and sub alternes and about 60 men; they must be brave and those that could swim.

Captain Epperson, with whom I was well acquainted ran out, and said "Come boys;" it was perhaps one or two minutes before anyone turned out. One of my men, to wit, Gabriel Vist said to me that if I would go, he would. All the hesitation I had, was because I thought we were needed where we were; and perhaps taking the Vessels was not much of an object. However I told Vist I would, and out we went. We were the first that followed Capt. Epperson.

The company was made up, and we started; in 5 minutes went into a run, and before we got to them they fired on us.
Engagement with British Army

So we went to the banks opposite the vessel, within 60 or 70 yards, and fired on them as fast as we could load and shoot. They fired several times at us. Captain Epperson would see them putting a Match to their cannon, and he would cry out; and all of us would fall down and the cannon ball would generally go over our heads. We would jump up, and fire again at the men we would see on Deck, and did actually kill the most of them; and as we could see no one to shoot at, and as they had quit shooting at us, Capt. Epperson said "Boys, we will board her."

All things were now still. Capt. Forkner was off a distance of 200 yards, watching at the head of a swamp for fear some of the Enemy might surround us, when we did not suspect it. Col. Forkner came riding as fast as he could and said "Retreat." So we started and when he met us he told us there were several hundred of the Enemy surrounding us. We ran along up the river, and when we got to the head of the Swamp, where Col. Forkner had been watching, the Enemy about 250 men, were opposite us, about 200 yards off to our right.

We could out run them, so when they Discovered that they could not catch us, they turned and went to their Vessel, and I suppose, found most of their men dead. We had two men badly wounded with grape shot, and one Ball went in the bank under us, and knocked so much dirt on several of us that we were stunned for a while. We went to our Regiment, they had been skirmishing while we were gone; we met them retreating over the bridge, so we went above, and below the bridge on the edge of the water, to save the retreat over the bridge.

When the Enemy discovered our men crossing the bridge they rushed after them. Our cannon had begun firing on them the most of the day, but at the beginning of their firing they were at a great distance, but anon, when they came near, they were much damaged by our cannon. The bridge was not wide enough for the men to get over fast enough, so the enemy came rushing down to cut off our rear.

Where I stood we had a fine view of them, and they were very fair to us, and we made good use of it. The
enemy at the foot of the bridge was in solid columns, and were some little time combatting with our men, charging with their bayonets. Our men rested and defended themselves some little, but at last they took off about 40 or 50 of our men before our faces within 60 or 70 yards of us; but they paid Dear for these men.

Our Regiment at the bridge fired 10 or 12 times each. I fired 13 very fair shots; the wind blew off the smoke, and I looked where I had shot, and I could see them tilt over. When they Retreated up the hill from the bridge they ran; for our men would keep on firing at their flanks, so as not to hurt any of our men who were just made prisoners. We lost that Day killed 40, wounded 60, prisoners 50. The Enemy's loss was 6 or 800.

Near about the bridge, after the enemy had retreated, the ground was covered with red coats as we could see them plainly. Firing first began a little after sun rise, and continued until two hours of the sun in the evening. There was some time on that Day when you could not hear a gun, but not long at a time. Several times that day my gun was so hot that I could hardly hold it.

Our Militia that day was very brave. We were ordered to fire when they were some Distance from us, and when they came up nigh, the men Had got a little used to it. At one time of that day a Regiment joined ours, that had not been engaged as yet, and a young man in this new Regiment said he was very sick; so he lay down in the rear of his platoon and rolled on the ground, the enemy coming on before us. Brigadier Major Boyce was Riding along in the rear giving orders; the sick man attempted to run away. Majr. Boyce rode after him saying he would cut off his head as he was a coward.

The young man tryed to jump over a gully, but fell back in the gully; the Majr's horse jumped over the gully, so the young man ran back to his place and stood there, the Major turned his horse and came back & as the young man was in his place and said nothing. Orders were immediately given to fire. I cast my eye on the young man; he fired, and kept on firing as well as any of us. I have no doubt
the young man was sick, but it was from fear, that was the true cause of it, and Major Boyce cured him.

There were some of my near neighbors on horse back, equipt as light horse; to wit Robert Woolridge, and 5 others. They were sent out in the morning to go around the enemy, and also to go Down to the shipping, to bring information and pick up stragglers, if they could. They returned about the middle of the day with 5 prisoners, who were on Capital horses.

These men had some of the General’s baggage coming on behind and had sent some on from their shipping. They were also well armed. They took them in this way. They saw them coming at a Distance, and hid themselves in ambush, until they came close, then on a sudden ordered them to surrender, and they yielded immediately. When they brought them to our camp it revived us to see the red coats, and to think our undisciplined men took old victors.

Mr. Woolridge and the 5 men were Volunteers, and had just come to us in the night. Some of our slightly wounded could travel on foot and 2 wagons hauled the balance. We left Petersburg when the sun was nearly 2 hours high in the evening. I was now 25 miles from home. We marched towards where I lived up towards our Court House, we went about 7 miles that night and encamped at dark, where there was plenty of wood and water, and all went to cooking and eating.

That Day there were but few of our army that ate one mouthful; for my part I ate a small piece of light loaf that I had got over night. I never did in all my life drink as much, nor half as much rum in one day, as I did that Day. I filled my canteen in the morning, and it held nearly one quart, and once in a while I would take a dram. I drank no water nor had any chance to get any. I had never been used to drink spirits without water, but that day when I wanted water, I would have to take a dram, and at night my rum was out, and I was Duly sober, and the rest of the men did about the same.
CHAPTER XXI

MAJOR-GENERAL BARON STEUBEN AT CHESTERFIELD COUNTY COURT HOUSE, VA.

When morning came we went on to Chesterfield\(^2\) Court House, which was about 5 miles, and about 2 hours of the sun in the evening. Captain Moseley told me the army would leave that place that night, and he expected we would go towards where we lived. He said Lord Cornwallis and Colonel Tarleton\(^3\) were also come from the South, and were at Petersburg with the other British army. He said "I wish you would go home, and also go to my house and give my wife the news, and see my overseer and tell him thus and so, and you can return to us to-morrow. I know you can and will, and do not say one word to any of the soldiers as a vast number want to go home, and some of them are in sight of their homes now as we march along. Take your mother’s wagon and load it with Brandy and bring it to camp; if she has none, go to my cellar, you will find plenty.

Captain Moseley was very uneasy about his negroes for fear they might flee to the enemy. I told him I would go.

Major General Steuben\(^4\) was at Chesterfield Court

\(^2\)"After the engagement near Petersburg, General Steuben retired to Chesterfield Court House. Lossing, II, 545.

\(^3\)"This much-detested man, Banastre Tarleton, massacred Colonel Abraham Buford's command, May 29, 1780. He was born in Liverpool, England, August 21, 1754. Came to America with Lord Cornwallis, and served with that officer until the surrender of Yorktown. "He had a sanguinary and resentful temper, which made him unmerciful to his enemies," Of Buford's massacre, Stedman, the British historian of the war, said: "On this occasion, the virtue of humanity was totally forgot." See Lossing, II, 607 and 664. Colonel Abraham Buford was a most intrepid officer in the Colonial War. The Buford family gave a number of officers to the conflict. They were large of stature and always furnished fine examples of the true and loyal Southern gentleman.

See further account of the Buford family in this volume.—Editor's Note.

\(^4\)"Major-General Frederic William Augustus, Baron de Steuben, aide-de-camp to Frederic the Great, joined the Continental Army at Valley Forge, as a volunteer. He was at the battles of Monmouth and of York-
Major-General Baron Steuben

House with new recruits of soldiers, and a vast number of young officers that he was tutoring for the army and public stores. I had no thought of our army leaving that place without contending for it. But it was they that left it the same night after I had gone. They did not have wagons sufficient to remove the stores, and they left them behind. I had 12 miles to go, so I started about 1 1/2 hours before sunset, alone, on foot.

When I was 4 miles from home, in the Dark night, I heard some one coming toward me like a heavy footed negro. I supposed he was running away going to the British. I halted until he got to within about 20 yards. I then hailed him with "who comes there?" he stopped. I then said "Don't run, or you will be shot, who are you?" He broke and ran, I fired at him & the blaze seemed to go almost to the fellow. It was a loud report, but he ran off, & I never heard who I shot at. There were a number of negroes who ran away that night.

When I got home all was well, and our negroes were all at home. I went to Capt. Moseley's immediately and his negroes were all at home. A few nights after that some of Capt. Moseley's did run off, and one of mine. I ate and slept well that night, and when morning came my mother's wagon was made ready, and loaded with Brandy. She was very glad for me to have it. She said she was afraid the British would hear she had it, when they were in the neighborhood, and come after it, or if the negroes would rise they would come after it. The poor lady was almost as afraid of the negroes, as of the British.

My mother's negro drove the wagon, and my Brother Stephen Trabue who was about 14 years old, went along with us to help retail it. We met with the army at Falling Creek about four or five miles from our home. They had been marching almost all night. Our army was paraded in a large green wheat Field, and commanded by Baron Steuben, who had some of his soldiers and officers with him.

town. He died at Steubenville, New York, November 28, 1798, aged 64 years. *Lossing, II. 342.*

They expected the Enemy every minute. They came on this day to the Court House, and took what they wanted, and burned the balance even the Court House they burned. Colonel Tarleton was seen coming this way. The Army marched the same evening and stopped at the coal Pits* just near where we lived. In 2 or 3 days I sold out my brandy, and went to get Captain Moseley's and sold it, and made a handsome profit on it. When I was obliged to do duty, Brother Stephen was tapster with the assistance of the negro driver, but I was mostly there myself, and would hire a man to go on guard in my place.

Our Army was, at this time, 25 miles from Petersburg, and they moved back towards Petersburg 12 miles; not far from Chesterfield Court House, at Sutberry's Old Field. On a rainy day the men were in their tents, and some in a barn cooking, and some out of camp. I was out of camp, by permission, when Col. Tarleton with 500 horses and infantry, so there were about 1000 of them, came up on the back side. The men broke and ran; some of the Officers hollowed to the men to parade, but all in vain.

Lewis Sublet, my brother-in-law, ran in the barn and took his gun and cartridge box, and waked his Brother James; but he was taken prisoner. One horseman came up with him. He defended himself with his bayonet, jumped over the fence into a swamp and made his escape very narrowly. This swamp saved an abundance of men. They took 40 odd prisoners, the most of the guns, all the cannon and all the wagons with the baggage, and publick stores.

These 40 odd men were taken down the River in a Prison Ship, and were taken sick and Died, every man except 3. They were Martin Bageley, John Bowman and Gabriel Vist. All the rest died by hard usage. They were plundered of their clothes, kept in a Prison Ship, had nothing to eat, not even good water. These three men told me this.

Mr. Bowman came home alive. I saw him, but he was sick when he was exchanged, for his people brought him home, and he Died. He lay as a skeleton for months pre-

*I saw these near the dear old home and was very much interested in them.—Editor.
GEORGE WASHINGTON TRABUE
Glasgow, Kentucky
Son of Edward Trabue and Martha (Patsey) Haskins Trabue
Taken at the age of 17 years (1810)
1793-1873
Major-General Baron Steuben

vious to his death. Mr. Railey (?) was a cousin of Tom Jefferson, a neighbor of mine, and a very young man, but a man of sense. Gabriel Vist was also my neighbor, and as great a hero as any. I saw Mr. Bowman before he died. They all told me the main reason of their hard treatment was because they would not enlist in the service of his Gracious Majesty King George III.

Mr. Vist told me he thought he would make his escape from them, but he had not the least chance, as they kept him in a ship, well guarded. The men that were surprised at Sutberry's Old Field were Dispersed in such a way that they were never gotten together again; some few were collected, and went on to the north where they met General Lafayette and General Wayne on the Rappahannock River at Raccoon Ford. My time of service was now out.

The British Army were now destroying our country very much, and had no opposition. Lord Cornwallis had his headquarters at Petersburg, and Colonel Tarleton was roving about the country just where he pleased. The people in Chesterfield were mostly hidden in the swamps, which were wet pools of water in winter, but were Dry in summer, and very bushy, equal to Cane Breaks. Almost all our young women left their homes, and went up the country. When the British would go to a house they would compel the negroes and children to show them where the meat, brandy, or flour were hidden.

My mother's house was weather boarded and lathered and plastered inside, so I went in the back side, and drew a plank or two, and put most of the clothing and plate and the like in there, and then nailed it up again. No one knew of it but my Mother, and myself. Some of our meat was hid out but only some negroes knew where it was, but those we could confide in. My sisters went to Uncle's where we thought they would be safe. What arms and ammunition we had, we hid out. Brother William and I when we were

General Lafayette passed through Spottsylvania County, Virginia, to the Raccoon Ford, on the Rappahannock River, in Culpepper County, where he was joined by General Wayne, June 10, 1781.
home slept out. Brother Stephen, a boy, and my mother stayed at home.

Captain Moseley, Brother William and I took several towns on the enemy’s line in the night. Lord Cornwallis and Colonel Tarleton left the South side of the River and went on the north side to Richmond. June 20, 1781.

"Lord Cornwallis entered Richmond, June 17, 1781.—Lossing, I, 550."
CHAPTER XXII

COLONEL DANIEL TRABUE CARRIES DISPATCHES TO GENERAL LAFAYETTE

Colonel Good, the Commander of the Militia in our County, wanted some one to go with Dispatches to General Lafayette. Our Governor Thomas Jefferson was at this time up the River, at Charlottsville with our Legislature. I agreed to go for Colonel Good, and started on Sunday morning. I crossed James River at the Mannekin Town Ferry, and in Goochland County about 18 miles from home, as I was going on I met people in the road running and riding. The cry was "The British."

"Where are they?" I asked. The answer was "at Colonel Dandridge's." I went one mile to Squire Guerrants, he lived off the road, and was my relative. I rode up, but was afraid to alight. His son John told me if I would go with him we would go and see. I said I would go, so I got Down, and went in on the Porch, and drank some spirits, and took some food, and my horse was fed at the Door in a tub, and there was a boy to hold him.

Cousin John and I mounted our horses and went to the back of Colonel Dandridge's on a high hill in the woods, and we could see what appeared to be several thousand of them. My cousin John was a Major, and still but a young man, and afterwards he became a General. We talked some time, and then I bade fare-well. I did not think that any of Colonel Tarleton's horse could catch me, as I had a first rate horse. I went on that day, and at night stayed at a private house, and got my supper, and slept in a little house in the field, and my horse in the same house with me.

When morning came I pursued my journey, and going on a few miles I crossed a big road, and saw thousands of fresh horse tracks. There was a Tavern, to wit, Brons Tavern about 100 yards from me on the cross road to my right. I rode to it and enquired what the tracks were. The gentleman in his door said "Colonel Tarleton's, did you not see
them, they are hardly yet out of sight?” I said “hand me a dram,” and he quickly fetched me a case bottle, and I took a Dram, and said “What is to pay?” he said “never mind, I am afraid they will catch you, for their rear has scarcely passed.” I said “I have a good horse, and I am not easy to catch!”

He had asked me when I first rode up where I was going, and I had told him I was going to our army, commanded by General Lafayette. I had my pistols and a sword, so I did not stop there more than one minute, but bade him farewell. He wished me success, and hoped I would not be caught.

I went on my journey a few miles and stopped and took breakfast, but kept a watch at the door. I then went on a few miles. I met about 12 of the British Light Horse. When I saw them they were perhaps 1-4 of a mile from me and in a slow trot. At first I was not satisfied as to who they were, but as I kept on meeting them, and saw that 2 or 3 of them had on common hats, I came to believe that the red coats were British, while the others with common hats were pilots.

When they got to within 150 yards of me, I turned my horse; then they started after me in full speed, saying “Stop you, Rebel.” I was no wise alarmed, but kept to the road for about 1-2 a mile, as I thought I could out-go them in the woods. I left the road, and they did not follow me into the woods far.

I took the road again, and the first house I came to, I enquired of the lady about these men. She told me her husband was from home. They had plundered her house; she said “look at the corn house door, and at the corn on the ground; they made our negroes fling all that corn out to let their horses eat what they wanted; they abused us as rebels.” I told her to make her negroes throw the corn into the crib again, she said she would, but that they had robbed her of many things.

I went on until I met my country men who were with General Lafayette and General Wayne. I was glad to see our men, and they were glad to see me and to hear from
their families. I delivered the Despatches to General Lafayette, and he read the contents, and asked me many questions. I applied to him for a permit to be a sutler to his army. He said "I will give you one cheerfully." I was determined to impress all the wagons and spirits that did not have permits, as every one in the army ought to be in subordination to the Commander. General Lafayette had one written for me immediately and signed it, and gave it to me.

I went through the Camps looking at the different men that were selling spirits. I saw a Dutchman that had just come into Camp; he had a fine team, and a good load of Brandy and Whiskey, also two very large sacks of sweet bread. I said to him, "Have you a permit to sell your spirits?" He answered "No." I told him I had heard the General say he would impress all wagons and spirits that had no permit. I told him I had a permit, and I was willing to go halves with him in his load. We could count up the value at wholesale rates, and I would assist him in selling it, and we would divide the overplus. He made me no answer, so I staid there with him a while, but soon saw that these Yankee soldiers would impose on him.

After a little while the Adjutant came along and said to him "Whose wagons and spirits are these." The Dutchman said "It is mine, Sir." The Adjutant said "I impress the wagon, and spirits for the use of the army. Do not sell any more. Guard! take possession." The man was much alarmed, I said in a whisper "Will you agree to my proposition, I can save you," he said "Yes, yes." I then said to the Adjutant "Look at this permit, you will not take our wagon and spirits." He read it, and said "No, we will not trouble you," and the officer and Guard turned away.

The Dutchman said "I am so glad I saw you." We then examined the quantity, and fixed the prices in a very few minutes. As the other wagons with spirits were all impressed we had a great run of custom, and were soon sold out, and had made a handsome profit. We made a further bargain that we would go and get another load; so we started to the country, and when we got out of reach
of the army, the Dutchman told me he was afraid to go with his wagon into the Camp any more and that he preferred taking his wagon home.

All I could say to him seemed to avail nothing, for he said General Lafayette might alter his notion. I then rode all around that section of the country, but could not get a wagon; all were afraid of impressment. After a few days I told General Lafayette how it was that I would go home, and meet with him again in a few days.

He wrote by me to Colonel Good near Richmond. It was 80 miles. As I went home I heard several times of the British not being far off, but I did not see any. I knew it was not safe to go back with a wagon at that time. I went home, bought a good team and wagon, and procured plenty of brandy and rum. At this time there was great Distress in the country. Lord Cornwallis and Colonel Tarleton were going wherever they pleased. Several of our Militia men were caught, as they were returning from General Lafayette’s Army, as their time was out.

Lewis Subblett my Brother-in-law and Mr. D. Morrisit, and Mr. Thermon were coming home, and as they heard there were plenty of British around they were afraid to go along the road through the plantations. They thought that if they kept to the woods they could see the Enemy, and have a chance to escape. But one Day late in the evening they concluded they would call at a house, and get something to eat, and then they could walk almost all night. So they ventured up to the house and there were five red coats in the house. They ran out and ordered the three men to surrender.

Morrisit and Thurman surrendered, but Subblett jumped the fence, and ran through a field. Some of them jumped on their horses, and pursued him. Before they overtook him, he was in the woods where the brush was so thick they could not find him. The British compelled Mr. Thurman, and Mr. Morrisit to go with them, and hollo-ad for Subblett, but he did not hear them. They all staid at this house all night, and kept the landlady cooking for them, and giving them as much brandy as they could drink.
THE LANDLORD WAS HIDDEN OUT, BUT HE WOULD COME HOME IN THE NIGHT; HE KNEW THESE FELLOWS. HE WAS A RESOLUTE MAN, AND HAD GUNS WITH HIM, SO HE CAME AT DAY TO A WINDOW AND FIRED ON THEM. THEY RAN OUT AT THE DOOR AND THUS MADE THEIR ESCAPE, BUT HE FIRED ON THEM ANOTHER TIME. MR. THURMAN AND MR. MORRISIT RAN OUT OF THE HOUSE, BUT TOOK A DIFFERENT ROUTE, AND BEFORE NIGHT, FELL IN WITH MR. SUBLETT AGAIN. THESE MEN ALL CAME HOME TOGETHER. CAPTAIN MOSELEY AND ANOTHER MILITIA CAPTAIN WHOSE NAME I WILL NOT MENTION, CAME TO OUR HOUSE.

BROTHER WILLIAM AND I WERE AT HOME. THEY SAID THEY HAD COME TO TALK ABOUT THE TIMES. THE OTHER CAPTAIN SAID HE NOW PLAINLY SAW THAT IT WAS OUT OF THE QUESTION THAT WE COULD SUCCEED IN GETTING OUR LIBERTY. THAT HE THOUGHT WE OUGHT TO URGE OUR MEN THAT WERE AT THE HELM OF OUR AFFAIRS TO SUBMIT TO HIS GRACIOUS MAJESTY, AND ALSO MAKE AS GOOD A PRICE AS WE COULD GET.

WILLIAM TRABUE TOLD HIM THAT WHEN THE SEAT OF WAR WAS IN THE NORTH AND THAT WHEN HE, WM. TRABUE, WAS GOING SOUTH, AS THEY MARCHED THROUGH THE COUNTRY THE PEOPLE TOLD THEM TO BE BRAVE, SAYING THE CAUSE WAS GOOD, AND THAT SOME DAY WE WOULD BE CERTAIN TO GET OUR LIBERTY. AND THAT NOW AS THE SEAT OF WAR WAS IN THE SOUTH, AND NEAR OUR HOMES, THAT ALTHOUGH WE SUFFER MUCH, OUR COURT HOUSE, AND OUR PUBLICK STORES BURNT AND DESTROYED, OUR BULLOCKS TAKEN, OUR FENCES AND FIELDS WASTED, STILL WE MUST NOT GIVE UP A RIGHTIOUS CAUSE, FOR THE STORM WILL BLOW OVER.

AT THIS TIME WE DID NOT KNOW WHAT MINUTE WE WOULD SEE COL. TARLE'TAN'S HORSE APPROACHING. NO ONE WAS STIRRING, AND WE COULD GET NO NEWS. THE TWO CAPTAINS, AND WE TWO BROTHERS ALL HAD THE BEST OF HORSES, AND CONCLUDED WE WOULD SET OUT ON OUR HORSES AND SEE HOW THE TIMES WERE. WE WENT DOWN ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF JAMES RIVER, NEAR RICHMOND, AND UP THE APPOMATTOX RIVER TO PETERSBURG, AND CHESTERFIELD COURT HOUSE. WE WERE TRAVELLING TWO DAYS AND NIGHTS, AND THEN GOT HOME. STRANGE IT WAS THAT WE SAW SO FEW PEOPLE, ONLY AN OLD MAN, OR WOMAN, OR NEGRO.

SOMETIMES WE WOULD SEE A MAN AT A DISTANCE, BUT WHEN WE WOULD COME CLOSER HE WOULD HAVE HIDDEN HIMSELF. WE
were determined if we saw a few of the Enemy we would try to take them. The first night we met Colonel William Smith and three others; they had concluded, as we had, to take a few prisoners if it was in their power. It was a Dark night and we thought they were British, and they thought we were. We ordered them to surrender, and they ordered us to do the same; we were all well armed. The guns were cocked. I thought I knew Colonel Smith's voice, he lived 10 miles from us. I called him, then they knew us, and we went on together, that night reconnoitering. The British had gone on the north side of James River, but Lord Cornwallis and Colonel Tarleton had frightened the people almost to Death.

"Lord Cornwallis had dispatched Colonel Tarleton in January of 1781, to capture Governor (later President) Thomas Jefferson, at Charlottesville. Tarleton reached there on the 4th, but was unsuccessful.—Lossing, II, 548, 549."
SAMUEL WARE VAN CULIN of PHILADELPHIA, PENNA.

Son of
John and Sarah Ware Van Culin, husband of Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
1824-1887
CHAPTER XXIII

WITH GENERAL LAFAYETTE AT RICHMOND

General Lafayette had augmented his army, and was coming towards Lord Cornwallis who was at Richmond. Our Militia was called for, and all other counties, also, and we all joined Gen. Lafayette. As he neared Richmond, Lord Cornwallis left the city in the evening. The next morning a little after sunrise, General Lafayette marched through the town with his army; each man’s hat contained a green bush. I thought it was the prettiest sight I had ever seen. Lord Cornwallis had retreated, and our army advanced after them, passing through the city some 3 or 4 miles and then halted on the river road.

That Day I had some business on the left hand road that goes by Chickahoming Bridge. After I had gone 8 or 10 miles I saw 40 bullocks slaughtered; some skinned and quartered, and about 50 more in a bullock pen. There was no one to be seen, but an old woman. She said there was a large army there about 2 hours ago, but all at once they went off in the greatest hurry imaginable, and left their beef, but that she did not know the reason. This was now about the middle of the day I think in July. I went and informed General Lafayette of it. The killed beef was spoiled, but he got the Bullocks.

I had my wagon and spirits in camp and sold them at a good price, but it was paper money. Our army never remained long at one place, but moved down the River after Lord Cornwallis, and then some times they would move up the River again. Our army was encamped 8 or 10 miles below Richmond, on the River, when Captain Stratton

"Lord Cornwallis evacuated the City of Richmond, June 20, 1781.—Lossing, II, 550.

"Chickahoming Bridge was probably in the vicinity of Green Spring Plantation, on the Chickahoming River, a few miles above its confluence with the James. Here the American Army, under Gens. Lafayette, Wayne and Steuben, were encamped in the summer of 1781. Here they watched the movements and foiled the designs of Lord Cornwallis.—Lossing, II, 445. 446."
sailed up to us in the River in a British Vessel, which he had taken the night before. This Captain Stratton was a sea captain, and had had a vessel but the British had taken it; his Aunt was living on the River, and he was with her.

The vessel stopped and anchored out of sight. Captain Stratton knew the British Vessels were all below, also Lord Cornwallis and his Army. He now Determined to try and take the Vessel by some stratagem, so he got some of his Aunt's negro men, and a few mulattoes and went down to the River, and made an old negro haloo to the vessel, and ask if they would buy chickens, and sweet potatoes. The answer was "Yes."

Captain Stratton had some guns, but the most of his weapons were axes. He got into a small pleasure boat where the seats went all around, the men lay concealed under the seats while the old negro was on Deck selling his chickens and potatoes. All at once Capt. Stratton sprang up, the negroes with him, and one shut down the hatchway, and the rest ran up with their guns and axes and attacked those on Deck; they cried for quarters, and surrendered.

Captain Stratton and some of the negroes were well acquainted with the channel of the river, so when the tide rose he hoisted sail. ... When he was ready for sailing he took an axe and cut the cable, and off he went up the River with the tide, and came to us. He opened the hatchway, and found he had 9 or 10 British prisoners, and about as many negro men and some other property.

They had a great many good looking glasses, &c., and we supposed they had pillaged them. Capt. Stratton sold the negroes, and other property for his own use, and gave some little to his Aunt's negroes and the militia. The negroes and property were sold in our camp to the highest bidders. Capt. Stratton was now in good circumstances again.

Gen. Lafayette still augmented his Army, and pursued down the River after Lord Cornwallis.
CHAPTER XXIV

COLONEL EDWARD TRABUE AT GATES’ DEFEAT

"Brother Edward Trabue came home from the Southern army, and told us how he was in the battle of Guilford and that he was at Gates Defeat. He was in the Battle, and as they all broke and ran some Distance. Their Wagoner jumped off his horse and ran and left it. Brother Edward took out the saddle horse, and mounted him, and looking back he saw no light horse coming. But the British Infantry were close by, so he thought he would try and save something out of the wagon. He rode around it, and took Colonel Forkner’s Porte Mantua and a pair of saddle bags.

The Battle of Guilford Court House, North Carolina, was fought between the American forces under General Nathaniel Greene, and the English under Lord Cornwallis. It occurred March 15, 1781. This battle in its effects was highly beneficial to the cause of the Patriots though resulting in a nominal victory for the British army. Both of the belligerents displayed consummate courage and skill. The flight of the North Carolinians from a very strong position is the only reproach which either army deserved. It doubtless caused the loss of victory to the Americans. Marshall justly observes that "no battle in the course of the war reflects more honor on the courage of the British troops than that of Guilford. General Greene had a much superior force, and was very advantageously posted. The number of Americans engaged in the action was quite double that of the British. The battle lasted almost two hours, and many brave men fell upon that field of carnage. The British claimed the victory; it was victory at a fearful cost and small advantage. They lost, in killed and wounded, over 600 men, beside officers. The Americans lost, in killed and wounded, about 300 of the Continentals, and 100 of the Virginia Militia. Fox said, “another such victory will ruin the British army.” In some degree the line of the Scotch ballad might be applied to the lament: “They baith did fight, they baith did beat, and baith did rin awa.”

Vide Lossing, II, pp. 495, 496.

General Horatio Gates was a native of England. He was an officer under General Braddock when the latter was defeated. He was a resident of Virginia in 1775, when appointed adjutant general at the organization of the Continental Army. He accompanied Washington to Cambridge, in July, 1775, and in June, 1776, the chief command of the Northern Army was conferred upon him, and he was promoted to be Major General. He was President of the Board of War. Gen. Gates was given command of the Southern forces, and was defeated by the British at Camden, retreating to Charlotte. After the war he lived for a time in Virginia, later removing to New York. He served as a member of the Legislature of New York State. He died in New York City, April 10, 1806, aged seventy-eight years.—Lossing, II, p. 453.

This is the testimony of Col. Daniel Trabue that admits the female descendants of Edward Trabue to the “Daughters of the American Revolution.”
The British had now gotten close to him, and ordered him to stop, but he asked no favors now that he was on a horse. Col. Forkner has frequently told me of the Exploit of Edward Trabue in saving his things for him." Brother Edward agreed to go with me to sell my spirits; we went on now very well selling my spirits. One of the times when we had sold out we went down on the Rappahannock to get salt. It was very scarce with us, but we bought a load from a widow whose name was Mrs. Hackberry. She was rich and had a number of negroes. She made money fast by boiling salt water from the River, as it was near the bay, and was tolerable salt.

There was a great quantity of sheep in this section of the country. I enquired if any one had wool to sell. Mrs. Hackberry told me that a Mr. Morgan, who lived two miles below had plenty. I went to his house; he lived on the point between the Rappahannock and Plankatank Rivers; each of these Rivers is about 3 miles wide. Mr. Morgan was looking through a spy-glass at a British Vessel coming up. He said "now we will be plundered of our sheep!" The vessel sailed very fast. I was going back, and I went in a gallop, but it outwent me.

I had a clear view of them all the way; they landed some of their men at Bush Point; my road went near them, and they hallooed to me to stop, but I knew they could not catch me, when I was on a good horse.

After I had passed them they fired their cannon. I do not know whether they fired at me or not, but when I came to Mrs. Hackberry's she ran out, and enquired what cannon it was. I told her the British were at Bush Point landing their men, this was about half a mile away. I told Brother Edward and the Driver to start instantly and they Did start in 4 or 5 minutes.

The lady said she was ruined, sometimes she was on her knees praying, and then they would run to us and say "What shall we Do?" I endeavored to comfort her by saying they would not hurt her as she was a widow. She requested us to take her Daughter, she was a beautiful
young lady. I told her we could not take her. She was scared out of her senses, but we had no more time for chatting. The Road was Dry and good and level so the wagon went in a gallop. I roke behind to watch, for I did not know but by chance they might have light horse that I did not see, or that they might take Mrs. Hackberry's horses, so we kept in a gallop for several miles. Brother Edward and the man blamed me very much for not bringing off the young lady.  

We took our salt home and then Returned to the army with another load of spirits. At this time all of our Militia were called for to go and help take Lord Cornwallis. Count De Grasse, the commander of the French Fleete had blocked up Lord Cornwallis, and he was at Yorktown fortifying himself there. Lord Cornwallis had many thousands of negro men, and Torries working at his fortifications; while he and his Veterans were contending with General Lafayette for every inch of ground. Cornwallis was at old Williamsburg, 12 miles from Yorktown. New Regiments and Brigades were joining Gen. Lafayette every Day. I was called on also, and although my permit as a Sutler would clear me, yet I chose to hire a substitute, and Did so.

Brother William was a Brigadier Major in these last troops that came from our county. We now began to think that Lord Cornwallis would be taken sure enough. General Lafayette was advancing on Cornwallis and they met at old Fields called old James Town. Near Williamsburg they had a severe engagement, the cannon roared Dreadfully on both sides and the Infantry was much engaged. General Lafayette kept the field. I was in sight of this

---

83 We surely would like to add our encomiums to “Brother Edward and the man” for their gallantry!—The Editor.

84 The Count De Grasse, with 28 ships and several brigades, arrived in the Chesapeake Bay, August 31, 1781. He dispatched four ships of the line and several frigates to blockade the mouth of the York River, and to convey the land forces commanded by the Marquis De St. Simon, who joined those of General Lafayette and prevented Lord Cornwallis from escaping into North Carolina.—Lossing, II, 511.

85 Lord Cornwallis had reached Williamsburg, June 25, 1781.—Lossing, II, 43.

86 The engagement at old James Town occurred July 6, 1781.—Lossing, II, 466 and 468.
battle looking at them; but was not engaged in it, neither were half the men we had, in it.

Lord Cornwallis left the old Town and went to Williamsburg and down the River. Gen. Lafayette marched our army through the Town, and encamped in the old Field below Williamsburg. The French Infantry joined us, and I was glad, as they Brought silver and French crowns, and I got many of them. They also brought gold, and we got a good share of that too. We would sell out our spirits in a few days. We could not get any nearer than Petersburg, which was 60 miles away; but as it was a good level road, and we had the empty wagon we could go upwards of 50 miles in a Day.

We had good horses, and took good care of them, and a Negro Driver who was a good hostler. General Lafayette allowed me a Guard of a Sargeant and 12 men, and I got the Adjutant that ordered them out to let me choose them. The Adjutant was my particular friend, and I had good rum to treat him with; the men, too, were all very anxious to come to guard us, as they all got something to drink free of cost, and they were of assistance to us many times in selling and fixing our camp.

There was now a great difference in seeing plenty of people stirring about, and at their homes, for when Lord Cornwallis and Col. Tarleton were roving about one would scarcely see any one at all. Now we would see old men and women, boys, girls and negroes; and they would run to us for the news, and would send letters and coffee, chokolate or clothing to the men in the Camp. They would Enquire "Do you think Lord Cornwallis will be taken?" and we would say "O yes, Gen. Lafayette's army increases every Day; he is advancing nearer Lord Cornwallis, and Cornwallis contends for every inch of the ground, and they often have skirmishes."

"General Washington is come to camp with Troops from New York, and they have brought a number of yokes of oxen to haul their Wagons, the largest I have ever seen." A great many of our men were ordered out "on fatigue." That is they would saw planks for the batteries.
MRS. ELIZABETH DU PUY TRABUE VAN CULIN,

Daughter of
George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue
1835-1909
CHAPTER XXV

COLONEL DANIEL TRABUE'S DESCRIPTION OF THE SIEGE OF YORKTOWN

Lord Cornwallis, Col. Tarleton and the Tories, and the Negroes were all gone into their fortifications; but they kept possession of some of their Redouts on Pigeon Hill for a day or two. A number of our men were in the woods hauling planks, and cannon and morters from James river to Yorktown, which was seven miles. The Frenchmen hauled one very large one, and then they tied horses two a breast to them, but finally the men themselves would pull them.

Sometimes the officers would call at my tent. I had a good horse and would often go around to see all that was going on, and Brother Edward Trabue and I had many chances to see it all. He would stay if we thought the Officers would call to get a Dram, then they would give us all the news. One afternoon there came wagons loaded with spades laid out in piles, and there were other tools, too.

It was a sight to see a plain old field, with men in it working with these spades making a ditch. Then throwing the dirt in front. The Ditch would be about 10 feet wide I mean on the South side of the River where the Fort was. This Fort was on the bank of the River; and on the other side it is called Gloucester Point.\(^7\) I understood they had a Ditch dug on their side the same night, and when morning came it was a grand sight indeed. The Ditch was nearly half a mile from the Fort, and the two ends ran into the River.\(^8\) It was nearly 2 1-2 miles long, and about every 25 yards they made a Battery for cannon or a mortar to fling bombs. And men could walk around in it and could not be seen by the Enemy.

\(^7\)Gloucester Point, opposite Yorktown.
\(^8\)The line of intrenchments cast up by the British on the south and easterly sides of the town extend in irregular lines from the river to the sloping grounds in the rear of the village, toward the "Pigeon Quarter."—Losing, II, 509.
When our men were working at these Batteries the Enemy fired on them heavily. They kept a man on the watch, and when they saw a match going to their Cannon our men would fall down in the Ditch, and you could hear the Ball go by. Sometimes it would skip along on the ground, and bury the men in the Ditch, but in general they would not be hurt. I was often in these Ditches when they were working at their Batteries.

I was there one morning about 10 o'clock and our cannons began to roar. Some of the morters were throwing their bomb shells, and they would go in a blaze, then turn a sommersault and fall down in the Fort. The report was as loud when it struck the ground as when it came out; the same also, when it bursted, the bombs flying in a circle. What rejoicing there was with our men and the Batteries that were ready to begin, and before night the most of the morters and small cannon were firing. I think that night they were going every minute and sometimes 10 or 15 at the same time.

The shells were made of pot metal like a jug 1-2 inch thick, without a handle, & with a big mouth. They were filled with powder, and other combustibles in such a manner that the blaze came out of the mouth, and keeps on burning until it gets to the body where the powder is, then it bursts and the pieces fly every way, and wound & kill whoever it hits. There were so many flying and falling in the Fort that we had no Doubt but that we were paying them well for their mischief to us.

Brother William was taken sick and went home. Brother Edward and I were busy selling our spirits. . . One morning Mr. Merryman, an officer in the Staff came to see me and said that they were to fire a big and mighty cannon at 10 o'clock on the bank of the River below the Fort, and that we should go down and see it. We got on our horses. . . and got to the place, and it was a sight. . . .

A number of officers and soldiers were there, I suppose 2 or 3 hundred besides spectators. There we saw a vast number of Drowned horses, I think over a thousand. The enemy had drowned them when the tide was down. We
all thought it a sin and shame. Before they fired they would put wool in their ears, so Mr. Merryman & I would do the same. They fired on the Fort, and we could see the ball hit and it did make an abundance of timber fly.

The earth shook dreadfully where we stood. I wanted to go, but Mr. Merryman said “let us see another shot fired,” and we saw the timber and dirt fly Dreadfully. It looked as though they would soon beat Down the wall at that place. All at once we saw a boat with a white flag from the Fort coming Down the River to us.

The Flag was received by the officer of this place. The officer that brought the flag said he had a letter for General Washington. The officer that commanded sent him with one of our officers to Headquarters. This was a mile away, and about the center of our Line. As quick as they were gone the cannon fired again, and continued to beat Down the Wall. The conclusion among us all was that Lord Cornwallis was about to surrender.

We started back and went through the Field as the Enemy had stopped firing. We went a little back of our Ditch and there we saw another sight. The Old Field was all torn up with balls from the enemy’s cannon; it looked as though large bar sheer ploughs had been running there, only they would skip in places. When we got to our Wagon & tent we told about the Flag.

They all said they expected it, as they did not see how the Enemy could stand so much fire, as we had given them. About this time the Flag had reached Gen’l Washington, and in a very few minutes the fire ceased near headquarters, and continued to cease along the line each way. As quick as it could go over the River, by orders, it ceased there also; so in about an hour all was still and calm, and the storm was over. A great many hands make light work.
CHAPTER XXVI

Lord Cornwallis Surrenders to General Washington

General Washington and Lord Cornwallis sent several Despatches to each other before they concluded finally on the Capitulation. I think it was the second Day they finished the matter and agreed on a certain Day they would march out, and ground their arms. The Day agreed on, was, I think two days hence. The news went far and near, and a vast number of people from Different towns and the country came forward to see the great and mighty sight.

The British had a very large gate in the South side of their fort, and on that side was a level old field. Our army was placed in a solid square column about half a mile or more around the fort gate; it was a great sight. Part of our line was Continental Troops, part was Militia, and part was French.

On the out-side of this column of soldiery was a vast number of spectators, mostly in carriages such as chariots, Fayatons, chairs, and gigs, also some common wagons. The carriages were full of gentlemen, ladies and children, besides a number on horse-back, and some on foot. Some had come as far as the city of Richmond, which was upwards of 70 miles. There were many thousands of these spectators.

General Washington and some of the officers with their aids were about the center of this vast column, immediately before the gate, and about 1-2 or 3-4 of a mile Distant. About the middle of the Day the big gate opened, and the red Coats marched out by Platoons in a solid column with some of their Officers. Our Officers, soldiers and spec-

*The siege of Yorktown lasted from September 28th to October 19, 1781.—Heitman, II, 375.

114
YORKTOWN, VA., MONUMENT

Erected by the American Congress to commemorate the final victory of this great war for independence. The shaft bears a statue of Liberty. On the base are the emblems of the alliance between the United States and France and thirteen female figures representing the thirteen original states.
tators said “Did you ever see the like,” and many words were spoken but not loud.

It was the most Tremendous and most admirable Sight that I ever saw. The countenances of our Officers, and soldiers all seemed to claim some credit for the great prize; and the countenances of the spectators seemed to say, also, that they deserved credit. It was truly a wonderful sight to see so many British coming out in their red coats to ground their arms. They marched straight up to General Washington, and gave up their swords and ground their arms or stacked them, and then returned to the Fort. They were to be hereafter taken to Winchester.

Our officers and soldiers mostly went to their tents while a few advanced near the Fort to guard the Prisoners. That night I noticed that the officers and soldiers could scarcely talk for laughing, and they could scarcely walk for jumping and Dancing and singing as they went about. There was a Colonel Smith from our County who was on parole. He said to his country men, “Boys, retaliate, remember Sutbery’s Old Field, these are the very men that plundered our men, and used them so badly, plunder them; but do not be caught at it, as your Officers would not sanction it.” And there was a number of them plundered sure enough.

The Continental Officers and soldiers guarded the Gates of the Fort, and none of the militia were allowed to go in the Fort; one reason was the small-pox was bad there. I had a relative who was a Continental Officer. He was Lieutenant John Trabue; the very next day I went with him all over the Fort. It seemed to be nearly one mile in length by 1-4 mile in width. It was truly a Dreadfully shocking sight to see the damage our bomb-shells had Done.

When a shell fell on the ground it would sink under the ground so Deep that when it burst it would throw up a wagon load, or even more of Dirt; and when it fell on a house it Tore it to pieces. The British had a number of holes and Pits Dug all over the Fort, some large and some small with timber in the top edge; when the soldiers would see a shell coming near them they could jump in one of the pits and squat Down until it had burst.
They had some large holes under ground where Lord Cornwallis, and some of the nobles staid. They called them bomb-proof, but with all their caution a vast number of them were killed.*

I have been told by some of the soldiers since, that there was always some one on the watch. They could see a shell coming, and at times there was Dreadful scampering, and sometimes they would come so often, they were much beset. Mr. Jacob Phillip told me a while before they surrendered they lost 40 men every hour. They threw a number of their arms and cannon in the Deep water.

When a shell would fall on any hard place, so that it would not go under the ground, a soldier would go to it and knock off the fiz, or neck, and then it would not burst. The soldier then received a shilling for that act. They said they did not care much about their life, but that the shilling would buy spirits! There were a number of negroes in the Fort engaged in filling up these holes in the ground, and making all things look as smooth as possible.

The British Officers and Tories looked much dejected, and they had sad countenances, as I saw them passing I hardly heard them say a word. I thought the English soldiers, and Hessians Did not seem to Care much about it. Everything in the Fort looked gloomy and sad. Lord Cornwallis and his other Officers looked not only sad, but ashamed. They had lived under the ground like ground Hogs.† The negroes looked condemned, for the British had promised them their freedom, but instead of freedom they made them haul wagons, by hand, with timber to build their works, and made them work very hard with spades.

I left their Fort and went to our army, and what a Great Contrast our men presented. They were pert and lively, and still rejoicing. We sold our spirits very fast; the British, and French had plenty of hard money. A little before day Brother Edward and I, with our wagon started to go to Williamsburgh. We took some of our guard with

*These caves may still be seen, and, indeed, are most interesting. I visited Yorktown and saw them.—Editor.
†Another reference to these caves.
us; as we had twelve miles to go we went along at a good trot, and got there one hour of the sun.

I called on a rich merchant, to get some things. and paid him in good gold, it came near to $400. I got back to our tent by the middle of the day. By night we sold up to $200 in good money. We loaned money to a number of our acquaintances who needed it to buy shoes, and other necessary articles. The British soldiers had clothing and blankets to spare, and sold them to our men very low.

The next morning preparations were made to start off with our prisoners to Winchester, Va. All our soldiers, and the French were not needed to go with the prisoners, so only a part of the Militia went with them. A number of backwoods Riflemen wanted to sell their guns; one young man applied to me and said "I live in Rockbridge County, am sick, and want to go home, I will sell my gun for 20s." I saw tears in his eyes so gave him $10.00 for it. After I got home I sold it for $15.00.

This morning we started off with the prisoners. I was told that when all were together at Yorktown, namely the French Fleet, the French Infantry and spectators and Tories, they exceeded 1,000,000 souls. We went 12 miles and got to Williamsburgh, and encamped near the town on the east. The British encamped near a small stream; their tents were near each other, so our men encamped all around them. Their sentries were about 50 yards distant.

The British General, and Field Officers were mounted, but the subalterns and soldiers were afoot. They had baggage wagons to carry their baggage; the officers still wore their swords, and went about as they pleased. Our wagon and tent were on the big road within 200 yards of the town.

The next morning a Mr. Day came to our tent and said he was steward to Sir Paton Skipeth, and that the horse that Colonel Tarleton was riding belonged to his master; that moreover the horse was worth 500 pounds, and he had come all the way from Dan River determined to get it. Mr.

*This was about $4.00.
Day went into a marshy place, nearby and cut him a sweet gum stick as thick as a man's wrist. It was not long before the mighty Colonel Tarletan with his servant came riding along in high style.

Mr. Day was in the road and said "Good morning Colonel Tarletan, this is my horse, Dismount;" holding the horse, he drew his cudgel as if to strike. Colonel Tarletan jumped off quicker than ever I saw a man in my life.

Mr. Day went off in a very long trot through Williamsburgh.

Col. Tarletan went on to the Tavern, about 100 yards distant, took his servant's horse, and went back to headquarters. Oh! how we did laugh to think how the mighty man that had caused so much terror, and alarm in Virginia, had been made to jump off the wrong side of his horse so quickly, with nothing but a sweet gum stick and a chunky little man against him, while he, who was a tall, large, likely man had a fine sword by his side!

As we passed through the Town, after breakfast about 8 o'clock, we saw the windows and doors full of people, and often heard the remark "the British Officers do not look as saucy as they did." Even the Ladies remarked, as they waited along the roadside to see Lord Cornwallis, and Col. Tarletan, with their soldiers pass by, "Before, we ran off and hid from you, but now we are thankful to see you in the condition you are in!"

When we reached home we found we had gained that summer and part of the Fall $1000.00 in specie, 163,000 pounds in paper money, one Wagon, one Cart, several watches, and 7 valuable horses. We valued the paper money at about $550; the horses, wagon and cart at about $600. We would have made more, had not the paper money depreciated so fast that summer and Fall. In June it was 600 for one, but in October 1000 for one. Our men went home, and soon all was at peace.

The ensuing winter there were more weddings, feastings and frolics than I had ever seen before. The people would be together, and how they would tell of their troubles and trials. How they had hid out in the swamps, and how some
had been alarmed in the night. What scampering they had had, with the women and children. The soldiers told of their battles and escapes. How the British had starved some of the prisoners to death because they would not enlist with his Good and Gracious Majesty. Upon the whole there was a general Rejoicing among our people, that we had taken Lord Cornwallis and Colonel Tarleton.
CHAPTER XXVII

COLONEL DANIEL TRABUE'S MARRIAGE AND RETURN TO KENTUCKY

I was married July 4th, 1782, to Mary Haskins, Daughter of Colonel Robert Haskins of Chesterfield County, and on that Day while at Col. Haskins' House, which was 24 miles from Richmond, we heard them celebrating the day by firing of cannon. We had a little son born June 30th, 1783 whom we named Robert. Early in the spring of 1785 we concluded to move to Kentucky. About the last of March Brother James Trabue and I, with a negro man and a few Virginians, set out to come through the wilderness.

When we reached the Frontier we heard that the Indians were very troublesome. But few people were using the wilderness road, so the old Virginians turned back home. My Brother and I, and the negro went on to Powell's Valley, and Tarryed several Days waiting for company. Captain Thomas Gert from Kentucky, Mr. Bramlett from Bedford County, Va., a Frenchman and one more concluded to join us, so we set out and traveled over the most dangerous places in the night.

We got to Cumberland Gap about dark expecting by Daylight to reach the big Lake, which is about 20 miles away. We thought we would then take to the woods, or that even if we kept the Trail, we would not be in so much danger, after we had passed the big Lake. But on account of bad mud holes, slippery banks, cane brakes, and some logs across the road, darkness overtook us much sooner than we wished, and we could not leave the Trail in that section of the country. We went on briskly, and bravely until we got past the big lick where the Indian War road leaves the Kentucky road.

We stopped and fed our horses on the grass, ate our supper, and went on again. That evening we met a large company of about a hundred men from Kentucky, who told us there were plenty of signs of Indians ahead. We thought
The Natural Bridge

Rockbridge County, Va., ranks among the wonders of the world. It is a single block of limestone. It spans a deep ravine through which flows the picturesque Cedar Creek. Its height is 215 feet, width 80 feet, and span about 60 feet.

(Reproduced by courtesy of Raphael Tuck & Sons, Ltd., London-New York)
Colonel Daniel Trabue's Marriage

that the Indians would try to surprise either us, or the larger company that night. We let our fire go out, and one of us kept awake, but Bro. James and I concluded we were now out of danger, but it was best to look sharp.

Brother James or I generally went a little ahead. I was now in advance, when suddenly, I saw an Indian ahead 100 yards, by a tree, behind which he dodged. As we passed, he then ran off apparently scared. Mr. Bramblett said "Let us take after him and kill him," but James Trabue said "He is not there by himself. Indians do not go to War 300 miles unless they are prepared for it. Furthermore if we stay here another minute we will see plenty of them."

"What shall we do?" said Capt. Gert who was an old Indian fighter. "Dart off into the woods with all our might" said James Trabue, which we did, James going ahead.

We kept to the woods nearly all day, and saw plenty of signs showing that a large quantity of Indians were in that section of the country; we felt very wild and skittish.

... We thought it was probable that we might come across some straggling parties of Indians hunting, and we concluded to kill them if we could. ... Just before night we came to the road near Rockcastle; we kept to the road, and had to go up Scrags' Creek, crossing it many times.

Darkness overtook us, and as it was cloudy it seemed to me the darkest night I ever saw. As we all thought that we were in immediate danger, we concluded to travel during the night, and to keep on to a station at Crab Orchard. As we went on the Frenchman's horse fell with him several feet down an embankment. We were a long time trying to get him out, and finally were compelled to make a light to do so. We now concluded to stop, and turn our horses out, but hoppled them. Some of us kept awake while others slept.

I for one did not sleep any, as the horses were alarmed

*Crab Orchard is in Lincoln County, Kentucky, twelve miles north of Lancaster and ten from Stanford, on the old pioneer road to Cumberland Gap.—Collins, II, 18. "We came to the grove of wild apple trees so lovingly spoken of by emigrants as the Crab Orchard, and where formerly they had delighted to linger."—The Crossing, Winston Churchill, p. 103.
at something that we apprehended was Indians. I waked
up the men, and told them it was not so dark as it had
been, and since the horses were alarmed at something we
had best start. To this they all consented. We reached
Crab Orchard about 9 o'clock in the morning; ordered
breakfast and our horses fed. I went into the house almost
asleep; laid by my saddle bags and gun and went to bed.
That afternoon Bro. James, and I, and my negro, went
to Gilbert's Creek, where G. S. Smith lived, and from there
to Woodford, where I intended to live.

My brother James went back to Virginia and left me. I
made some arrangements for the reception of my family,
and in July set out for home again. When we went
through the Wilderness this time, we had one hundred
men in the company, and they voted me as their Captain.
We kept our strong sentries each night, and getting through
the wilderness safely and well, I soon got back to Chester-
field to my family, and made arrangements to move to
Kentucky by way of Fort Pitt.91

I had sold my land and mill to Colonel Fleming, for
which he was to pay me a goodly sum of money, but failed
in the payment of it. His credit with the merchants of
Richmond was good, so I took up the most of it in mer-
chandise, as I got the goods at wholesale prices, I thought
I could trade the goods to advantage in Kentucky. This
was in August, 1785, and all of a sudden I got convicted
of my sins, and got as I thought, a pardon for them.

I will now relate my experience. My parents were very
moral people, and were members of the Episcopal Church,
which was the established church of England. It was also
the established church of Virginia. The 7th Day of
December 1770, William Webber and Joseph Anthony,
two Baptist preachers in the neighborhood, in our County
Chesterfield, were taken up, and put in jail by Col. Carey,
as disturbers of the Peace. They were held in contempt
by most of the people. One evening in the Winter Uncle

91Many immigrants to Kentucky went overland by way of the Cumber-
land Gap; others went from Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh) down the Ohio
River.
Colonel Daniel Trabue's Marriage

John Du Puy, John Waller, and Mr. Waffer came to my Father's and told him that Mr. Waller was a Baptist preacher, and that they were going to jail to visit the prisoners Webber and Anthony.

Uncle John Du Puy said he expected that the family and neighbors would be glad to hear the Baptists preach, and that they might be notified of it. As they came by the school-house Uncle told the children to tell their families of it. Father told Uncle that he would not suffer him to preach in his house. He did not have a favorable opinion of the Anno Baptists as they were called in that day. My Father said that he believed these people were false teachers, and that we ought not to be "drawn about with every wind of doctrine." At this time we had a good establishment, and a good Parson, and all was at peace,
CHAPTER XXVIII

AN ACCOUNT OF THE CONVERSION TO THE BAPTIST FAITH, OF COLONEL DANIEL TRABUE

A number of people hearing of this meeting came to our house insisting that Father let Mr. Waller preach, so that they might hear him, and "proving all things, hold fast to that which was good." Father refused saying he would not give offence to Colonel Carey, and the church. Uncle John Du Puy then said "Let him sing and pray, and give his views on the Scriptures sitting in his chair, but he must not stand up, and take a text and preach." To this Mr. Walker agreed, and he and Mr. Wafer sang several hymns and Psalms, kneeled down and prayed very earnestly that God would be with them, and direct them aright.

He then read the 3rd chapter of John throughout, gave his views on the chapter, and dwelt some time on the new Birth insisting we were all sinners, and if we were not born again, we could not enter the kingdom of Heaven. He also dwelt some time upon the subject of the "wind blowing where it listeth, so that you could not tell from whence it came or whither it goeth;" so he said was the Power of the Lord.

He also told us that the Gospel of Christ would be persecuted, and before he was through I got to believe he was one of Christ's Ministers, and was preaching the true Doctrine. I was nearly eleven years old, I immediately betook myself to praying to God to direct me. Uncle John Du Puy was soon baptized, and preachers from afar often came by our house on the way to prison, and often preached at our house.

My Mother, Sister Magdalen, Sister Jane, and after while Brother John, all professed religion, and were baptized.

The Baptist preachers from the North, South and West, all came to visit the prisoners, and would preach in the country as they would pass and re-pass. When Col. Carey
Conversion of Colonel Daniel Trabue

heard of it, he would send the sheriff with a warrant, and put them in jail, unless they could give security not to preach in the country for one year. He had 7 preachers in the jail at one time.

These preachers would preach in the prison so loud that they could be heard, and great congregations flocked to hear them. Numbers of the people got convicted and converted. Col. Carey, since he was the leading man in the county, had a brick wall built around the prison, but the preachers still preached so loud, that they could be heard by the people outside. After while so many were converted, that they got a majority of the Court to give them bonds.

Then they preached so much, and so many people administered to their necessities in money and provisions, that they were all turned out, and allowed to go home. Persecuting these people was a real benefit to their cause, as the people thought it was for righteousness sake that they were persecuted. I was very much convicted for three or four years, and prayed and read the Scriptures and other good books.

I was fond of reading "Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress." I heard a great many precious sermons preached, but I found no comfort for my poor soul, so that at length I got callus and hardened, gave up praying, and put off religion for the time. When I was 17 years old I was taken sick with a severe fever. I was dangerously ill, in a dreadful rack of misery and had Dreadful Dreams, and awful Apprehensions. The horror I felt was great. I was afraid of Judgment, but when my friends spoke to me of these things, I told them I was too sick, and my misery too great, to think about Religion or prepare for Death.

I prayed to God to spare my life at this time and promised if He would raise me up again, I would serve Him my life out, and never do as I had done. I did think I would perform my vows, but when I recovered my health, I went out into the Army and soon neglected to pray. I became a Deist, and would frolic, and carouse, dance and at times swear. Sometimes my conscience checked me; but
The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

after a while I got hardened, so that I could laugh, and make Derision of the Religious People. My Father died a Believer in Jesus, a little before I went into the Army. My mother and uncles did not know how bad I was.

In August 1785 Uncle James Dupuy told me that at a meeting held last night the power of the Lord was with the people; he said he was in hopes they would have a revival of religion. I thought but little about it. I went to the City of Richmond 15 miles from my Mother’s, and was at Richmond 2 or 3 days fixing my business to start to Kentucky. In the evening as I was going home I was thinking and further planning my business, thinking my affairs were so arranged that I was doing very well I would now move my family to Kentucky.

This was about sun-set Thursday night, and all of a sudden these words came into my mind. “Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee.” It almost seemed to me I heard a voice. I was by myself and looked around to see if I could see anything. I could not tell exactly how the words came, but I thought I would go immediately to Judgment. I thought of trying to pray, the next thought was who to pray to, to that God I had promised when sick if he would raise me from my sick bed I would serve him the rest of my Days.

I immediately thought of my vows being broken and of my wicked Doings, and in particular in laughing at professors of Jesus Christ, and saying there was nothing in religion. These words came to my mind, “I will laugh at your calamity, and mock when your fear cometh.” I trembled. I was much alarmed and said to myself “what shall I do,”

I felt condemned and did not know what to do.

I went home and went to bed. My wife enquired of me what was the matter, I told her I was not well. She asked me what made me tremble. I told her of my case. I slept none. When morning came I got up and went to the woods, and thought of praying, but Did not know what to pray for. I thought it would be presumption to ask God to have mercy on me. I went home just as I was. My mother told
Conversion of Colonel Daniel Trabue

me that my cousin Ben Watkins was to preach there that night.

He Did come and preach, and he, in his preaching condemned me; he was a great preacher. I told him my condition and "what a rebel I had been, and Did now think the Day of Grace was past, and there was no mercy for me." He told me to "try to submit to Sovereign Grace; that Jesus came to save the lost and helpless." I asked him to pray for me. He said he would. I really thought I had acted so foolish and so wicked it was a wonder that the Almighty had borne with me so long.

On Monday I was with one of my neighbors, a religious man. He told me what to do; he said I must pray God to shew me mercy. I must pray often, and very much, and there was no doubt but I would obtain mercy. He said "he that seeketh findeth, knock and it shall be opened unto you." He said there was no Danger, if I would persevere, I would find forgiveness.

I felt very much encouraged and concluded I would make the tryal. I went away in the woods to a private place. . . It seemed to me that God was angry with me, and would condemn me. I thought I was already condemned and I could see no way for my escape. I thought it was just that I should be condemned. I went to bed and slept but little.

These words came into my mind, "stand still and see the salvation of God." The words came with power, and in my imagination I saw the great Salvation of Jesus Christ to save a lost world. I fancied I saw it in streams, oceans of love and mercy; it is impossible to Describe; it was unspeakable and full of Gladness. I was so Delighted to view this great and mighty sight I thought it was no wonder that saints, Angels, and all the Heavenly Hosts praised Him, worshiped and adored Him.

That He was King of Kings and Lord of Lords; he was Alpha and Omega the Beginning and the End, the First and Last." I stood awhile in the field, and moved on towards the woods. Everything I saw like the field, the herbage, and Trees looked to me more beautiful than I had
ever beheld them; they all seem to be "adding glory and praise to the Lamb of God, Who wrought out this great and mighty salvation."

I went to my Mother's and told my brothers and sisters of this great salvation, and also to my wife's father, and told him the same; and many of each family soon professed to have religion. In a few Days I was baptized by the Rev. G. M. Smith, and more than 20 others were baptised at the same time. There was a great revival in the neighborhood, and a great many of my relations and neighbors professed religion, and were baptised. My wife got hope, but was not baptised, until she got to Kentucky; she was baptized by the Reverend John Taylor at Clear Creek Meeting House.
Enlarged from a little old framed picture done with a pen, and found in an old writing desk in 1878 in the Homestead or the "Trabues" in Glasgow, Kentucky.
CHAPTER XXIX

TO KENTUCKY BY WAY OF THE OHIO RIVER

We did intend to start to Kentucky the first of September, but we did not get off so soon. Captain John Watkins, his family, and his son-in-law James Locket went with us. . . . We had 5 or 6 white men, and 12 or 15 negro men, and altogether our company was above 70 souls. We went on to Redstone, and got a large boat, which was very heavily loaded with all our horses, and our carriages, goods, and our people.

Uncle Bartholomew Du Puy, with 3 of his sons, and a number of his negroes, and several other families, all started down the River at the same time. I think there were five boats, and in all 2 or 300 souls. I thought there was great danger of the Indians molesting us, but as we had many guns, we agreed to stick together. We thought the water was sufficiently high for our boats, and that we could go in safety, but after we left the settlement we kept running aground, as our boat was loaded very heavily. We went some distance below the Kanawha to an island, which is called the Dead Man’s Island.

It was agreed by Mr. Locket and myself, that he would steer the boat, and I would take the front, and Direct him by a wave of the hand which way to steer. We kept exactly after another Boat when on a sudden our Boat stove against the end of a log that was under water; the Boat made a sudden stop, and all the horses and people fell Down. I observed the boat was still, and the water ran as swift as a Mill Tail. I saw that a plank was bursted at my end, and the water was coming in very rapidly, as we were 40 or 50 feet from shore, I hollowed out to Mr. Locket and waved my hand to turn his end to the shore.

He did so, and it took several strokes with the assistance of another hand before they could turn it. When it got

Redstone, now Brownsville, Pennsylvania, on the Monongahela, from whence many took navigation for Kentucky.

Kanawha River, (West) Virginia.
into that position I called out for them to jump. Some of the men who were out first, held the boat. I hollered for the women and children to go to the end, and jump out; and for the men, black and white, to throw out the things. My end began to sink very soon, and I, and another man, cut the ropes that held the horses. As the boat sank the horses swam out. This all took only three minutes.

The people were all saved, but we lost considerable of our goods. If the hind end had turned the other way, it was thought that most of the women and children would have been drowned. We were thankful that A Kind Providence had saved us, although we saw a great many things swimming off, there appeared to be not a murmur of regret, but all were thankful that it was no worse.

The reason the other Boats escaped, and ours struck the log, was because our boat was a great deal the heaviest loaded, and sank deeper in the water. The other boats stopped, and came with their canoes to our assistance, as quickly as they could. They caught some few of our things that were still near. We apprehended great danger of Indians, so we moved the women and children in canoes to the Island, with all our things. The same night all the Boats encamped together.

The next morning we examined our boat, and took out all the iron things. She then floated, but was too much injured to mend. The Owner of the other Boats agreed with us, that all the horses should be sent by land, and we then might have room in their boats. We were 21 days on the River, three times as long as we had expected. Our Provisions were scarce, and we often went ashore with our canoes, and killed Turkey which was plenty.

We had a hearty laugh at one of Captain Watkins negroes who said "It will do very well, Master, if we have plenty of Turkeys, for we will never die; but if we have bread and bacon, too, we will live a heap longer." We got all safe to Linestone, and landed; after waiting several days, the men with the horses arrived, bringing the bad news that the Indians had fired on them, and that several of the horses had been killed. Some of the people went on,
with parts of their families and goods, and sent back for the rest.

We all settled in Fayette, now Woodford County; I settled on Grear's Creek, near Kentucky River. We thought that a safe place as several people lived across the River, and we expected that it would soon be better settled. Next year Brother Edward Trabue, and his family came out, and he settled on the Fork, or cleft of the Kentucky River. My mother, Uncle John Du Puy, Uncle Bert Du Puy, and Uncle James Du Puy all settled in the same neighborhood.

The Indians soon became more troublesome, and the people who lived across the River, moved over to our side. The Indians not only killed the people on the other side of the River, but also several in our neighborhood. We pursued the Indians many times, but they were too cunning for us, and we could not succeed in overtaking them. One time they killed Mistress Scercey, who lived 2 miles from us. The Indians crossed the river on a raft.

The next morning a company of us went up to Steel's Ferry, and crossed the River. I suppose we travelled that Day about 30 miles. There was just one Instance where the Indians were overtaken, and that time was when an unexpected snow had fallen. Our men also, did their best; but night overtook them, so the men stopped and took up camp. Jacob Stucker* insisted on going on; but our men refused. After they made a fire and ate something, Jacob Stucker went on by himself two miles, and Discovered the Indians camp fire. He went up close to them, and made what Discovery he could. He returned to the company and told them the news.

This Mr. Stucker was a Dutchman. Our men fired on the Indians, and killed and wounded several of them, and got considerable plunder. Mr. Stucker picked up one of the best blankets and wrapped it around himself, and said "This will keep me warm this winter." Mr. Stucker was soon made a Captain, and he made a good officer. In the

*Probably the same Jacob Stucker, who, with sixty men under Captain Gatliffe, went in pursuit of Indians, through Mason County, Kentucky, in October, 1780.—Collins, II, 563.
year 1792 we heard the Indians had killed some people near Frankford.\textsuperscript{95} I had two sisters who lived near there, the wives of John and Thomas Majors. Brother Stephen Trabue, and myself went there early the next morning after the mischief was done. As we went we met a number of people moving away.

We went to our Brother-in-laws. A large Company were Determined to pursue the Indians but all in vain, we could not strike the Trail. We lived about 12 miles from where the mischief was done. The Indians were so crafty that after a few days the people quit hunting for them. The mischief was done as follows; two men by the name of Cook, with their wives lived in one house. It was a cabin that was roughly made with weight pools pinned on fast.

These Mr. Cooks were both out shearing their sheep with their rifles by their sides. The Indians fired on them, and killed one on the spot. The other ran into the house, and shut the Door; his wife helped him to make the Door fast. He then fell to the floor, and died of his wound. He left his gun where he was shot, so the Indians got both their guns.

The Indians ordered the Door opened, and as the woman refused, they tried to break the door shutter. As this was made of thick strong timber they did not succeed. Then the Indians went to the top of the house, and tried to pull it down, but failing in this they made a fire on the top of the house. The woman put this out with water, milk and hens’ eggs. At length the Indians threatened them very severely, and ordered them to open the door. "What can you do, as you have no gun?" said the Indians.

Then one of the women remembered there was another gun in the house; she got it, and firing through a hole in the door, killed one Indian. Immediately the Indians disappeared carrying off their dead. These women remained in the house about 2 hours, then Colonel Finney with a company of men came to their assistance. They were so badly scared that they had not wept at the death of their

\textsuperscript{95}This refers to the attack on Innis’ settlement, near Frankfort, April 28, 1792.—\textit{Collins}, II, 250.
husbands, but as soon as the Company came to them they wept sorely. The two Mr. Cooks were buried, and the women removed to a neighbor's house, about 2 miles away. They related this narrative to us.

The Indians took a man prisoner by the name of Mr. Dement and kept him with them, while they lay concealed. They had gotten so far in the settlement, that they were afraid to go home, so remained 2 or 3 Days hidden in the bushes. Mr. Dement saw a large company of white men pass in sight. When they left the settlement Mr. Dement got away, and returned home. The people were very much alarmed when they heard the Indians had been lurking in the settlement.

*Probably James Dement, a settler who secured game for provisioning Fort Washington, in Kenton County, Kentucky, in the fall of 1789.—Collins, II, 435.*
CHAPTER XXX

GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE'S TREATY WITH THE MIAMI INDIANS

In the summer of 1794 I was with General Wayne at Grunsvil at the Indian Treaty. General Wayne hired some of the first Indians that came to the Treaty to go to the other towns, and get the Indians to come to the Treaty. General Wayne had a large army, and it was well disciplined; also a number of cannon. He would often muster and parade his men. They would fire their Muskets and Rifles and cannon when on parade, to the astonishment of the Indians. Gen'l Wayne's Army made a Martial appearance.

The Indians were hard to persuade to bring in the prisoners, and treat; but, gradually they came in, and brought a large number of prisoners. A number of men and women that came to the Treaty had been captured when children and they now looked like Indians. I was at Fort Jefferson about six miles from Grunsvil, and at a distance, in the parade we saw an Indian riding up toward the Fort, and when he got to within about 200 yards, he halted.

Captain McCoilester beckoned to him, and told him to advance; so he came up some higher and stopped. Captain McCoilester went out to meet him, and I went with him. We took no arms with us, and the Indian told us he was a Chief, and he was willing to talk about the Treaty. He could speak broken English. When he told us what Nation of Indians he belonged to, Captain McCoilester asked him if he knew Stephen Ruddle and Abraham Ruddle. He said he did, so Captain McCoilester told him that the Father of these Ruddles was then at Grunsville, and wanted very much to see his children. The old Captain

97 General Anthony Wayne gained a great victory over the Western Indians in the Battle of Miamis, in August, 1794. He concluded a treaty with the Indians, August, 1795.—Lossing, II. 177.

98 Many captives were taken from the white children, and some lived to return.
"SHIRLEY" ON THE JAMES RIVER, VA.

is a typical manor house of the Colonial period. Its walls are from two to four feet thick. It was the home of the Carters, who still live there. There is a fine art gallery containing the portraits of Virginians from the first generation to the present time.

(Reproduced by courtesy of Raphael Tuck & Sons, Ltd., London-New York)
Ruddle had given many presents to other Indians to go to his children, and persuade them to come in.

Captain McColeston invited the Indian when he first came up, to come in to the Fort and Drink some Whiskey. He refused, and after talking some time, and asking more particularly about the Ruddles, he said "Me" and struck his hand against his breast saying "Me, Stephen Ruddle." The Captain and I immediately shook hands with him, and told him how glad we were, and that we knew his Father was not far off, and that he, the Captain would send a message for old Capt. Ruddle.

Captain McColeston then went with the Indian Chief to where his company were, and there found Abraham among them. . . . They all came to the Fort, Stephen Ruddle and his squaw, Abraham Ruddle and Abraham's adopted brother. They all alighted and came in, and all had the appearance of Indians; they were painted, and very Dirty, but they had some silver trinkets hanging about their necks, and breasts, and some brooches in their breech cloths and beads in the leggins and moccasins. I suppose they thought themselves fine.

We gave them something to eat, but none could speak English, but Stephen, and he, in a very broken manner. He had been taken Prisoner at his Father's Fort at Licking, in June 1780. He was then 9 or 10 years old, and a Dutch Boy Abraham, 4 or 5 years old, was taken at the same time. Stephen's squaw was old and ugly.

In the Fort several of the soldiers had their wives with them, and they gathered together to see these Indians.

When Capt. Ruddle came, Captain McColeston conducted him to his children. Old Captain Ruddle cried out aloud, and fell down on the floor crying, and bewailing his condition. Said he, "My children are Indians." Stephen took hold of his Father, and said "Hold your heart, Father, hold your heart." The Indians, the white women, and some of the soldiers all cried aloud, and Capt. Ruddle continued crying aloud, whenever he would look at his children.
The next morning Capt. Ruddle gave his sons clean clothing, and got them to wash off the Paint, and put on the clothes. I gave Abrams adopted Brother a shirt, and he was very glad to get it. We told Capt. Ruddle he ought to give Stephen's wife something, but he refused. As there was a Store in this Fort, some of the soldiers got some calico, and the white women in a little time sewed it up, and when this was given her, she was highly pleased.

Among the Indians there are different grades of Chiefs, some command 50, some 100. Captain Stephen Ruddle commanded 100, and it was said he was resolute in Battle. He told me he was in the Battle when Brigadier General Harmer was defeated; also when General St. Clair was defeated; also in the Battle when General Anthony Wayne defeated them on the Maumee.

Captain Stephen said the British told them previous to the Battle, that if they were defeated they might run into their Fort; but when the French came they told a Lie. The battle was brought about in the following manner. About 250 men called spies were commanded by Colonel Price who marched in advance about half a mile ahead of the army Down the Miami River. Their line extended square off from the River, so that it was half a mile in width.

Colonel Price's orders were that wherever he met Indians he should; after firing Retreat to the main Army. This was to give the Army time to form for Battle. "Now," said Capt. Stephen Ruddle, "I believed that when we met this advance party, we had met the main army. We pur-

*In September, 1790, Brig. General Josiah Harmer, with regulars and volunteers, marched against the Miami towns. The regulars were destroyed and the militia sustained enormous loss.—Collins, I, 273.

*General Arthur St. Clair, who served in the Canada Expedition, was at Trenton, Princeton, in command of Ticonderoga, and at Yorktown. He was Governor of the Northwestern Territory, 1788-1802. He led an expedition against the Indians on the Maumee. Was surprised and overpowered by the Chiefs Brant and Little Turtle, when south of the headwaters of the Maumee. He was defeated with terrible slaughter, by them, November 4, 1791.—Collins, I, 23; Saffell, p. 528.

*General Wayne's victory occurred in August, 1795.

*The Maumee River is formed by the St. Joseph and St. Mary Rivers, which unite at Fort Wayne, Indiana. It runs through Ohio and empties into Lake Erie.
sued them with all our might, thinking we had Defeated them, so when we did meet the main army we tried to out flank them. To our astonishment the whites outflanked us, and all of a sudden made a much greater force of men.”

Stephen Ruddle and his men ran to the British Fort to gain entrance, but the British refused to open the Gate. Capt. Ruddle said they were nearly exhausted, and that some of his men were killed. The whites were rushing hard on them, and it was with Difficulty that they made their escape. He was willing to make peace with the Kentucky men; but he said, he would never like the British again, as they had broken their word, and deceived the Indians.

The next Day Old Capt. Ruddle and his children, and the Indians who were with him all went to Greensville, and after 2 or 3 Days, old Mr. Ruddle told me he knew I could be of Benefit to him. He said his Son Stephen thought a great Deal of me, and he wanted me to talk with him, and persuade him to leave his squaw and go home with his Father. But Stephen told me that although he was willing to go home, he would not give up his squaw for any woman in the world, she would do anything for him, and was mighty good to him.

I thought old Mr. Ruddle was in fault for giving up the Fort to the British and Indians, which he did, since Bro. James Trabue, and Captain John Hinkstun and others were opposed to it and advised other-wise; but Capt. Ruddle put too much confidence in the British. One night at Greensville Stephen said that all of his Company’s horses had run away. I asked him if he were going to hunt them, and he said no, his squaw had gone after them, alone. After 2 or 3 Days she brought them all back from a Distance of 40 miles, 5 horses in number. I then thought she was worth all the rest of the company together.

103 Captain John Hinkston.
CHAPTER XXXI

A REMARKABLE DELIVERANCE

Brother James Trabue had a very likely young negro woman taken at Ruddle's Fort. I heard where she was, but could not get any of the Indians to fetch her. General Wayne told them that they must fetch her, and all the rest of the prisoners to the Treaty. This negro woman had at that time 2 or 3 children. Her name was Selah and she was, as I understood, at the mouth of the St. Dushney though some of the Indians denied it. It was stated that a half breed by the name of Joe Scott had her, as his servant.

The Indians did not bring in all the prisoners, as I saw many men who had come from the Frontiers of New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky get their relatives who were prisoners. Some succeeded, but the Indians had killed many. A Colonel Crawford had been defeated somewhere above Siotia, and many of his men taken prisoners, and many of them burned. One of them a man, John Slover, was Tied to a Stake, and wood for fuel put all around him. The wood was lighted, but a rain came on, and put out the fire. The Indians took him, tied fast with thongs into the camp, and all went to sleep. As day was breaking, he managed to get loose, and make his escape on one of their horses.

104 Ruddle's Fort captured by Indians, 1780.
105 Probably Sandusky.
106 About the latter part of March, 1782, the western Indians began incursions upon the western frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. Colonel William Crawford, of Pennsylvania, was solicited to command an expedition against them. The expedition started May 25, 1782. On June 4th they were attacked by a large force of Indians, where the town of Sandusky had stood. The whites became scattered. Colonel Crawford, John Knight, who was surgeon of the expedition, and others, were captured. Colonel Crawford was horribly tortured and burned at the stake, June 11th, Dr. Knight being forced to witness it.—See Narrative of Dr. Knight. Pennsylvania Archives, 2nd Ser., XIV.
107 This man, John Slover, a guide in Colonel Crawford's expedition, left an interesting account of his capture and captivity. Of the above incident he said: "I was tied to the post and the flame was now kindled. The day was clear, not a cloud to be seen. Just as the fire of one pile began to blaze, the wind rose, the rain fell violent, and the fire was extinguished. When it was over the savages stood amazed, and were long time silent." The burning was postponed, and later Slover escaped.—Narrative of John Slover. Pennsylvania Archives, 2nd Ser., XIV.
I had considerable talk with many of the Indian Chiefs. One was an old man, and he asked me why we wanted to take the land from the Indians. I said we did not want to take their land. He said the British told them they ought to fight for their Land, and kill the whites. I told him we always bought their land, and paid them for it, and if any body was at fault it was the British King. It was the British who made the first settlement on the Indians’ Land—if it was their Land.

“But” said I, “How came it to be your land, who made it, and who gave it to you?” He said “The British told us it was our Land, and the Great Spirit made it for us.” I asked him if he believed that, and he said he believed that the Great Spirit made all people, Indians and whites and all the land. That it was the Great Spirit’s Land, and it was wrong for the Indians or Whites to say it was their land. He said if an Indian made a house, it was the Indian’s house. If he planted a corn-field it was his, but the Land was the Great Spirit’s.

The white man he said, marks off land in the Woods, and says it is his Land but this is not true. I said “We buy your land and let you have gun-powder, and lead, and blankets.” He said the truth was the British gave them rum, and told them that the whites would take all their land. He said he had been to Philadelphia, and saw so many people, that he was willing to make peace; many of his people having been killed in the war.

A remarkable occurrence took place at the Falls of the Ohio, now Louisville. Two enterprising men left their homes in Monongahela County, because they had been slighted in some office. They removed with their families to Louisville, in the Fall of 1779. Some little time after Colonel Clarke proposed a settlement on the Mississippi at or near Chickasaw Bluffs.108

Squire Daniel Boone, 2 men with their families and many others embarked in the scheme; so that they got a boat, and descended the Ohio River building a Fort at

108Chickasaw Bluffs, Mississippi, on the Yazoo River, northeast of Vicksburg.
Chickasaw Bluffs. The Indians were displeased, so the whites abandoned the settlement. . . . Some went on down the River to Natchez, 109 which then belonged to the Spanish Government.

The place at Chickasaw Bluffs proved very sickly, and the husband of one of these women died, also the wife of the other of these two men. Then the widow and the widower, each with their children got into one boat. They descended the River, intending to go to Natchez. Their provisions soon became exhausted, and the boat got stuck fast on a log near the shore. The man had a good gun, and could go on shore hunting, but without success, so they were nearly starved to death.

The man proposed that they cast lots with their children to kill one for food for the rest, but the woman objected to this plan. He decided to take one of his own children, and the lot fell on a little girl, who hearing of the plan walked up and down the shore, crying.

The woman insisted that they make another attempt to shove off the Boat, and as the water had risen a little they were successful. The man had become very refractory and peevish, so the woman and children managed the boat mostly by themselves. As they were now moving there seemed to be some hope, so the little girl's life was spared from day to day. At length they met a Frenchman in a keel boat 110 going to Kaskaskia, Illinois, and they petitioned him for food.

The woman told him they were not all of one family, and begged him to give her, the portion for her family separately. He did so and she gave her children a little at a time, and ate but little herself, while the man ate so much he actually Died. The widow and both sets of children finally arrived at Natchez, where some of her friends later heard of her distress, and went and took her and her children around to Baltimore, and finally to her own people again.

* * * * * * *

109 Natchez, Mississippi.

110 Keel boat. "Gone forever now from western navigation. It had its square sail to take advantage of the river winds, its mast strongly braced to hold the long tow ropes."—The Crossing, p. 356.
CHAPTER XXXII
(Manuscript torn at this place.)

ACCOUNT OF THE HARPS

It is said that the Harps, to wit; Micajah Harp and Wiley Harp were natives of North Carolina. Micajah was a large, daring looking man. . . . (Several lines missing here.) A gentleman, by the name of Lankford, fell in company with them at some house on the Road. They had found that Mr. Lankford had money, and a fine horse, so at a convenient place in the woods they killed him, and covered him with logs. Some cow drivers found the dead man, and the Harps were judged for murder.

The news reached Kentucky, and Mr. Joseph Balinger, of Stanford, a valiant man in Time of danger, with some others pursued them, and overtook them at the Rolling fork of Salt River. . . . They came on, the Harps who had two guns which they took from the Guard at Dan. The Harps jumped up, and cursed the Pursuers, who retreated.

They then went to the home of Henry Skaggs,112 one of their number, a valiant man in Battle, and a great Hunter. He had good dogs, and with these they pursued the murderers for some distance. As the cane was very thick, they gave up the pursuit as night came on, and went home to sleep. The next morning Mr. Skaggs went to a log rolling, where Major James Blane113 was present.

When Mr. Skaggs told the news the negro said that the Harps had broken jail, and were the very men wanted.

111Micajah Harpe, large and athletic; Wiley Harpe, small and active, were usually called the Big and Little Harpes. They claimed to be from North Carolina, and committed many crimes in Kentucky and the South before being killed. A long account of their depredations is given by Collins, II, 345.

112Henry Skagge or Scaggins, who, with others, went through the Mockason Gap in Clinch Mountains in 1761. They named Powell's Mountains, River and Valley; also Skagg's Ridge. He was afterwards employed by Henderson & Co., to explore lands on the Cumberland River. He was one of the "Long Hunters" in 1771.—Collins, II, 416, 418.

113Probably James Blane, who was a member of the House of Representatives from Green County, Ky., in 1799.—Collins, II, 775.
The Journal of Colonel Daniel Trabue

Major Blane proposed that they should quit the log-rolling, and go pursue the murderers with Dogs. The company said the Cane was so thick they thought it was a bad chance. It was a pity they did not go, for then John Trabue might not have been killed. Major Blane and Henry Skaggs and the rest of the men reflected very much on themselves for their negligence, and said this ought to be a warning to others hereafter to always do their duty.

These murderers came near by my house to wit: Daniel Trabue's and they got my son John. They went on towards the South West 12 or 15 miles. Here they killed a calf in a remote part of the Knobs on the East Fork of little Barn. They left their old Moccasins, and made new ones with the calf's skin. From thence they went on, and came across a man by the name of Mr. Stump who had a good gun. When he had shot a turkey they killed him and took his gun.

They went from there to Big Barren River where they killed two men, stole a Canoe and went down the River to Yellow Banks. Here they hid themselves for a while. Then leaving their money and some other things under a Cliff they went from there towards the Chickasaw Nation, on to Stones River, and from there to Knoxville. At Knoxville they killed a man by the name of Ballard; they cut him open and putting stones in, sank his body in the River.

They then started for Kentucky again, but did not go far before they killed a young man who was the Son of Chesley Coffey. He was riding along the road one evening to get a fiddle; these terrible men smeared a Tree with his brains, making out that his horse had run him against the tree. The next account was that the Harpes overtook Robert and James Brassel who were coming from Knoxville.

The Harpes "were next heard of in Adair County, near Columbia. In passing through that county, they met a small boy, the son of Colonel Trabue, with a pillow case of meal or flour, an article they probably needed. This boy, it is supposed, they robbed and then murdered, as he was never afterwards heard of. Many years afterwards human bones, answering the size of Colonel Trabue's son at the time of his disappearance, were found in a sink hole near the place where he was said to have been murdered."

—Collins, II, 346.
Tennessee. James was on foot carrying a gun. Robert was on a horse, but he had no gun.

The Harps overtook them, and appeared to be in great haste and said when they came up “Gentlemen, what is the news?” The Brassels replied, “I suppose you heard all about the murder of Ballard and Coffey,” and went on to relate the particulars. The Harps said they “were in pursuit of the murderers, and they suspect that you are the men that have committed this murder; we have more men behind, and you must stop until they come up.” The big Harp took the gun from James, and set it by a tree, and took out a large string and said “hold your hands together while I tye you.” Robert said to James “Don’t be tyed.” The little Harp said to Robert “I will kill you in a minute if you resist.” Robert thought and believed that these men were the murderers; he jumped off his horse and tried to get James’ gun, but the Murderer interfered and he did not get it. He ran off leaving the big one tying his Brother. The little Harp ran after him, and tried to shoot, but he got away, leaving his brother and his horse behind.

Robert sometimes left the road, and sometimes kept to it; but after a while he met a company of six men and a woman. He told them what had happened, and tried to persuade them to go back. A man by the name of Dale was one of the company, and he had his wife with him and a good rifle. When they came to the place where Robert had left James a little in the woods, they found James dreadfully butchered, and the gun broken to pieces. They discovered the tracks of the Murderers gone towards Knoxville. After going a few miles they saw them coming, the big man riding a gray horse. They were all convinced that these were the same men. . . . They say the murderers looked very awful at them. Some of the men observed “if they will let us alone, we will let them alone.” So they passed on. It was discovered that the Harps were heavily packed with clothing and provisions. Previous to their overtaking the Brassels they had laid off their luggage. After killing James, they went back for their plunder.
Robert was much distressed and complained grievously; but the company were scared and glad to get off themselves.

Robert Brassel would have pursued them if he could have gotten a gun; he went on, and soon joined another company coming to Kentucky. When they came to the first settlement in Stockton's Valley they saw a company of men hunting a Mr. Tully, whom they said was lost. Near the road they found Mr. Tully, killed and hidden under a log. The Company buried him, and some of the men agreed they would pursue the murderers.

William Woods Esq., was a bold and courageous young man, and not even waiting for their horses, he, and Nat Stockton concluded they would go immediately on foot to my house, to wit Daniel Trabue's, expecting the murderers would go there, as I had a store, and had been active in having them hunted. They got to my house, which was 40 miles away and told me the news.

I sent out that night for some neighbors and made arrangements. We sent one man off the next morning by sunrise to Frankfort to the Governor, that he might have it published in the newspapers. Mr. Wood's and Mr. Stockton's statement I wrote down, and had them swear to it, what they knew of their own knowledge, and what Robert Brassel had told them. I sent another man down to Yellow Banks to General Samuel Hopkins with the news, and the Statement. I directed the men to go as fast as they could, and spread the news, as they went; it was also immediately put in the newspapers.

The man I sent to Genl. Hopkins was John Ellis; as he went on he spread the news. He happened to go the same route the Harps had taken. When they heard of him, they pursued, and tried to overtake him. Ellis had a good horse and went 60 or 70 miles a day. The whole state got in a

General Samuel Hopkins, for whom Hopkins County was named, was a native of Albemarle County, Virginia. An officer of the Revolution who fought at the battles of Princeton, Trenton, Monmouth, Brandywine and Germantown, in the last of which he was wounded. Lieut. Colonel of Tenth Va. Regiment at the siege of Charleston. Went to Kentucky in 1797, and settled on Greene River. In October of 1812 he led 1,000 volunteers against the Kickapoo villages upon the Illinois. Member of Congress.—Collins, II, 344.
Account of the Harps

great uproar, because it was uncertain which route the murderers would take. The next night they left Stockton Valley, and went up Marrowbone creek about 25 miles south from my house.

They called on an old man by the name of Mr. Graves who had a son, a young man. They killed Mr. Graves and his son, and hid them in some brush. Mr. Graves and his son were making a crop at a new place in order to move the family when they had gotten their place ready. It may be Remembered that the Harps had been down to the Yellow Banks the year before, and somewhere near there they had built a cabin to move to.

When they broke out of the Danville Jail they left their Women behind, and after a lapse of time the women went to the Cabin. No doubt Mr. Tully had informed them where their women were, as he was acquainted with them. But Mr. Ellis was before them in this neighborhood. Gen'l Hopkins had men watching their cabin for about 10 days, and after he had removed the men, the murderers ventured up and got their women, and at once cleared out.

The Harps went to Mr. Stigall’s now in Christian County. Mr. Stigall had gone from home to get a horse for Major Love, who was to stay at Stigall’s until he returned the next morning. When Mr. Stigall returned he found his wife, and child killed. His house burnt up, and Major Love was also killed and burnt.

Mr. Stigall alarmed the neighborhood and 10 or 12 men set out to pursue them; they easily tracked them, as they had several horses. The first day they did not come up with them, but encamped in the woods. Early in the morning, about sun-rise they over took the Harps and the women, at the head of a branch. When they came to the Camp there was no one there, but three women; on enquiring about the men they were told they had gone down the Branch. They went after them and discovered the men, and fired on them,

"The Harpes murdered the wife and child of Moses Stigall, who lived in the present Hopkins County; also a man named Love, who was staying that night at the house. Stigall pursued and killed Micajah Harpe.—Collins, II, 349, 350 and 351."
and wounded an innocent man, namely George Smith who was out hunting a horse.

The Harps were talking with him and were just going to kill him it is supposed, when the pursuers came on them. The Harps ran off; they were pursued, but soon lost them. The pursuers went to the women, there was but one woman there, she appeared to be loathe to tell them. One man ran to her and said he would kill her instantly if she did not tell what they asked her. She said that Big Micajah man had ran around and come to the Camp and had gone with his two women.

They were all on fast horses; they made her show them the track they started on. The men now went with all speed, and going about 7 miles they came in sight of them, and immediately fired on the big Micajah. He rode very fast with his woman with him. They shot several times, but could not hit him as yet. Colonel William Christian fired at him, and wounded him, but he rode on with all his might. At last Mr. Seeper rode up close to him, and jumping off his horse took true aim at him, and gave him a mortal wound. He dropped his gun, and bled profusely, but rode off slowly. The women stopped when they saw his gun fall, and saw the blood.

"Colonel William Christian, from whom Christian County gets its name, was a native of Augusta County, Va. Commanded a company attached to Colonel Burd's regiment, which was ordered to the frontier during Braddock's War. Married the sister of Patrick Henry. Settled in Botetourt County, Va. Was a member of General State Convention of Virginia, 1775. Colonel of Virginia Line in Revolution. Member of the Legislature. Went to Kentucky in 1785, and settled on Beargrass Creek. In 1786, with a party of men, he crossed the Ohio in pursuit of marauding Indians, and was killed in the engagement that ensued. The Indian force was totally destroyed.—Collins, II, 127."
SAMUEL WARE VAN CULIN, JR.
Late of Philadelphia, Pa.
Son of
Samuel Ware Van Culin and his wife, Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
CHAPTER XXXIII

THE MASSACRE OF THE MONTGOMERY’S

I, Daniel Trabue, in November 1789 started from Logan’s Fort, Kentucky, to go to Virginia. Previous to my departure I was at the cabins which were being erected near the head of Green River for Mr. William Montgomery and his Sons and Mr. Russell.\(^{118}\) I was quite well acquainted with them, as they lived at Logan’s Fort where I did. About the 25th of December 1780, the elder Mr. Wm. Montgomery, his son William, and his son John, with his son-in-law Joseph Russel settled themselves at the head waters of Green River.

They had built 4 Cabins, and were living in them, and it was thought at this time there was no danger of Indians. They were not very well fixed for them, as their doors and windows were not made very strong, and there was no stockading around the Cabins. On the 27th February 1781 the Indians paid them a visit. Tom Montgomery who lived with his Father had taken his gun and gone to Lexington on Guard, so there was no gun left in the house.

Mr. Russell’s Gun was out of order, and when at daylight the Indians attacked the Cabins, old Mr. Russell, and the negro man went out of the Door at the same time, and the Indians shot them both Dead.

Old Mr. Montgomery was shot with seven bullets; he fell in the yard, and the negro in the Door. Jean, Daughter of the old man, moved the negro out of the Door, and shut and fastened it. Then the Indians broke open John Montgomery’s Door, and as he got up out of his bed, they shot and killed him, and took his Wife and Negro Girl prisoners.

\(^{118}\)In the autumn of 1779, William Montgomery, the elder, father-in-law of General Logan, with his family and son-in-law, Joseph Russell, and family, moved from Virginia to Kentucky, and took refuge in Logan’s Fort, where they remained a few months. The sons and Joseph Russell built cabins on the headwaters of Green River, about 12 miles southwest of Logan’s Fort, and removed there in the winter or early in 1780. In March, 1780, they were attacked by the Indians. An interesting account of this is given by Collins, II, 471, 472.
They also broke open Mr. Russell's house, and took them all prisoners except Mr. Russell, who made his Escape.

William Montgomery who was afterwards Colonel Montgomery, jumped to his Door, when the Indians were trying to open it. He put a large Trough against it, and then shot two Indians at once, mortally wounding one, and breaking the thigh of the other. The Indians fled, and carried off the two wounded Indians, and also, John Montgomery's wife. They scalped the negro girl, but she lived, and they left her behind, though they took Mrs. Russell and 4 children. Betty, the Daughter of the Elder Mr. Montgomery, enquired of her sister Jean, where Tom's gun was, and was told Tom had it with him. The Indians were screaming and hallowing and shooting, and the young women could see that the Indians had possession of their Brother John Montgomery's house. Betty got out of the House, and attempted to run off, an Indian ran after her. She reached her Bro. John's House and went in, escaping a little later.

An Indian got up on a log, and appeared to be scolding about something, and William shot him Dead. The rest of the Indians were gone so he lay there in the yard. William opened his Door, and went to his Father's and taking his sisters Jean and Flora, and his little Brother Robert, his wife, 3 of his children and a lad that lived with him, went to Petit's Fort, where Bettie had already arrived, and Given the news.

William Casey who was afterward Colonel Casey went with speed to Colonel Ben Logan, who was 12 miles away, and gave him the news. Soon Col. Logan and Col. Casey and several others, came to Pettit's Fort. They joined Wm. Montgomery, and with a band of 25 men, started after the Indians, with a Determination to follow them if necessary even to the Indian Towns. The Indians made litters to carry the wounded, and prisoners, and on account of the number they left traces easy to follow.

Colonel William Casey, for whom Casey County, Kentucky, was named, was a native of Frederick County, Va. He went to Kentucky in the winter of 1779-80, and lived in camp on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River. Married Jane, daughter of William Montgomery.—Collins, II. 124, 472.
Two of Col. Logan’s men went ahead, on foot, in a run; and the rest followed on horseback. The men ahead were relieved at intervals; when they had gone 15 miles they overtook the Indians. One Indian who was a spy, who was behind discovered the Pursuers, and throwing Down his Pack, Ran to the others and gave the news.

When Col. Logan’s men saw the Indian’s Pack on the Trail they understood it, and Rushed with all their might. Then the Indians killed Flora Russell who was about 8 years old. Then they ran off, and as they reached a Cane Break our men did not shoot at them. They left so few traces, and scattered themselves in such a manner, that our men pursued no further. The Prisoners were all recovered except Flora Russell, whom they Buried, by putting logs on her.

The Indians left the Indian with the broken thigh, on his Litter, and Col. Logan’s men finished him, and let him lie there for the Wolves, and the fowls of the air to eat. They said this was a remarkably large Indian, and it had taken 4 Indians at a time to carry him. The Prisoners said there were 25 Indians who had escaped, so that made 28 in all. Flora Russell had told her mother, as she was travelling along that she had counted the Indians, and there were 25, beside the wounded ones. She also told her mother that she had wished to run under the bed, where she thought they would not have found her, as they hurried off so fast.

The party reached Pettit’s Fort that night, and some of the men had travelled 54 miles that Day. The same Day they put the Dead Bodies in one of the Houses, and the next Day they buried them all Decently. The Prisoners related that they had seen the Indians carrying the two wounded ones, and after while some of the Indians who were left behind with one of their wounded, came up and told them something; there was much crying, so the prisoners concluded the wounded Indian was Dead.

A daughter of Mrs. Russell, about 12 years of age, upon hearing Logan’s voice, exclaimed in ecstasy, “there’s Uncle Ben,” when the savage, who had her in charge, struck her dead with his tomahawk.—Collins, II, 473.
Jean Montgomery said she was looking at the Indian on the log when her Brother William shot him. She saw him fall and was glad, for she thought this was the Indian who had been running after Mr. Russell. She did not know all that had happened, and she further said she did not know that her Bro. William had shot the other two Indians. The Indian that was shot from the log lay there, and animals ate him.

Thomas Montgomery, a son of Wm. Montgomery was then 6 years old. He is now known by the name of Judge Montgomery. He says that the first thing that surprised him, was that he was awakened by the guns, and screaming of the Indians, and by the running of the Cattle with their bells ringing. It was very alarming, and his Father fastened his Door very quickly by putting a large Trough against it, which appeared almost impossible for one man to do. Jean Montgomery after this married Wm. Cassey, who was afterwards Colonel Cassey. Elizabeth, or Betty Montgomery married her cousin William Montgomery who afterwards became Colonel Montgomery.

Collins, II, 472.
CHAPTER XXXIV

Another View of the Surrender of Yorktown

To properly review Yorktown's fruitful victory, we must take a short survey of events and conditions which bear directly upon this culmination. The whole campaign holds vivid interest from the time the chief action of the war was transferred to southern soil, and the brilliant events which so rapidly chased each other. Port Royal's recapture by Moultrie, the disastrous siege of Savannah, and many others I might name. After the fall of Charleston the whole state was overrun by marauders; all men were ordered into the king's army, and those who refused were often murdered in the presence of wives and children.

Then came the sad day for American arms when General Gates superseded Lincoln in supreme command. In spite of Gate's bluster and boast of "Burgoyning Cornwallis" he speedily suffered a terrible defeat at Camden and his boasted "grand army" was scattered to the four winds. In this defeat we lost the brave Baron de Kalb, whose invincible firmness had inspired the Continental troops to stand fast even after the militia gave way.

Cowpens followed, which is counted the most "extraordinary victory of the war;" then the decisive battle of King's Mountain, which changed the aspect of the war, and fired the hearts of the patriots of the two Carolina's with fresh zeal. In this engagement the appearance of the "over mountain men," the "tall Watauga boys," whose very name and existence had been unknown to the British, took Cornwallis by surprise and their success was fatal to his intended expedition; he had no choice but to retreat.

But the darkest days of the starving time came when Arnold speculated in the stores provided for the starving army, and lost it by gambling and luxurious living; then his treason and return with a marauding force of British troops who burned Richmond and ravaged the Virginia
coast. At this time the weakness and poverty of the central government failed to provide for the common defense.

The paper money issued by congress had become so nearly worthless that it would scarce bring two cents on the dollar in coin. Brave and loyal as they were, the soldiers of Washington could not live without food, nor escape disease and death, while they must sleep in winter upon frozen ground without straw or blankets. What wonder then that in this dark day the troops at Morristown revolted and marched to Princeton, dragging with them six small cannon.

They had had no pay for a year and had suffered hardships beyond endurance. But with what a thrill of admiration we read of the scornful refusal they gave the prof ered aid of the British general, Clinton, who sent emissaries among the disaffected, offering “good pay and all comforts if they would but enter the king’s army.” Angry and indignant that they should be treated as traitors and deserters, the mutinous troops at Princeton gave up the British emissaries to their officers to be hanged as spies. The state of Pennsylvania came to the rescue, providing pay and clothing for its suffering men, thus enabling them to return to their post under Washington’s wing.

The British general, Clinton, in New York, was constantly menaced by Washington’s troops. In the south Cornwallis and Tarleton were hard pressed and retreating northward. After Green’s signal victory over them at Guilford Court House, they retreated through Virginia, plundering and ravaging the homes of the people in a manner disgraceful to the British name. Cornwallis’s march to Yorktown was that of a marauder rather than that of an honorable gentleman and a peer of the British realm.

Reaching Yorktown he entrenched himself on the peninsula which separates the York from the James River, here upon the high bluff of concrete or stone marl, erecting heavy earthworks which are plainly defined to the present day. From this point he appealed to Clinton in New York to send him troops, but owing to Washington’s threatening proximity Clinton remained deaf to his entreaties.
Surrender of Yorktown

Suddenly and secretly Washington withdrew his troops from their position at Dobb's Ferry on the Hudson and hurried with Rochambeau to join Lafayette in Virginia, and the combined land forces, united with the French fleet commanded by Count de Grasse, gathered in a narrowing circle, entrapping the wily British General in his stronghold at Yorktown. This memorable siege began the 30th of September, 1781, and ended with the final capitulation on the 19th of October, after a terrible continuous battle of three days and nights of struggle.

After articles of agreement were reached the ceremony of the final surrender was exceedingly imposing. The British troops presented a glittering array, owing to Cornwallis having the forethought to open the British army stores—so soon to be surrendered—and decking his men in their best. Each had on a complete new suit, but all their finery but served to humble them the more when contrasted with the miserable rags of their exultant captors.

The scene was one to be remembered. The American army was drawn up on the right side of the road in a column more than a mile long, with Washington at their head on his white charger, while the French forces formed a brilliant line—equally as long—on the opposite side, with Count de Rochambeau on a powerful bay horse at their head. Between these lines marched the British and Hessians, with slow and sullen step.

A vast concourse of people, equal in number to the military, were present eager to look upon Cornwallis, the terror of the south, in his hour of humiliation. But Cornwallis feigned illness and did not appear, but sent General O'Hara, with his sword, to lead the vanquished army to the field of surrender. General O'Hara rode at the head of the slow moving troops with their colors cased, called a halt, advanced to Washington, doffed his hat and apologized for the absence of Earl Cornwallis.

Washington pointed him to General Lincoln for directions and to receive the sword. A delicate way of consoling Lincoln for having been forced to surrender his sword at Charleston. Lincoln received the sword from O'Hara and
then politely handed it back to be returned to the Earl. The delivery of the colors of the twenty-eight regiments was an impressive ceremonial. Twenty-eight British captains, each bearing a flag in a case, were drawn up in line. Opposite them—six paces away—twenty-eight American sergeants in line to receive the colors. Ensign Wilson, of General DeWitt Clinton’s brigade, the youngest commissioned officer in the army (being then only eighteen years of age), was appointed to conduct this interesting ceremony.

When Wilson gave the order to the British captains to advance two paces to deliver, and the American sergeants to advance two paces to receive the standards, the British demurred at delivery to non-commissioned officers, so Colonel Hamilton, the officer of the day, directed Wilson to receive all, and then in turn to deliver them to the sergeants. This is the scene you often see depicted in prints and paintings. Then followed the grounding of arms and delivery of all accoutrements of the whole of the royal army of 7,000 strong; of their stores, equipment, and military treasure chest, containing nearly 11,000 dollars in specie.

In the capital city, Philadelphians first learned the good news from their watchman’s cry: “Past two o’clock; and Cornwallis is taken!” Early next morning congress went in solemn procession to church to render thanks to God for the delivery of the nation. In England, as well as in America, it was felt that independence was consummated. Lord North received the news as if it were “a cannon ball in his breast.” ’Tis well to note Washington’s generosity in commending his officers individually in his general orders next day. * * * *

With such a wreath of patriotic fervor, service and zeal as a heritage, we the descendants of the brave founders and builders of the grandest government the world has ever known, must feel that it is our nation’s mission to teach men in all parts of the earth what freedom is, and thereby institute other Americas in the very strongholds of oppression.—Jean Robertson Anderson.

Surrender of Yorktown

“And I want you to remember that in that siege at Yorktown the victory was due very largely to the 7,000 Frenchmen who augmented the 9,000 Colonial Troops, and to the 37 ships of the line out there in the harbor, every one filled with Frenchmen. And so I ask you to remember that they did not consider the question of religion or anything like that, but they came to fight for liberty.”

“Then Liberty, like day,
Breaks on the soul, and by a
Flash from Heaven
Fires all the faculties with glorious joy.”

—Cowper.
FINIS

From Mrs. Cassey Colonel Trabue obtained this narrative, and wrote it down at the time. She emigrated to Illinois, then to Iowa, with her son Green Cassey—and—there both died some four or five years ago. She was of the Excellent of the Earth—a pattern Christian. Colonel Cassey was a man of Superior talents, and commanding appearance, five feet, nine inches high, heavily formed, weighing 200 lbs. yet very active. He was Colonel of Militia. A representative member of Kentucky Convention. An Assistant Judge, and was very dignified on the Bench. Many would resort to him to settle disputes. He did not seek office, or he would have commanded almost any position. He was of Superior Judgment."

This note from James Trabue now of St. Louis, November 28, 1851.

L. C. Draper.

[*Note on the original manuscript.]

I have now finished this “Labor of Love,” on the Great Atlantic Ocean, as we near Historic Holland’s Shore. I send this Volume forth trusting that it may be a real happiness to the various members of the “Trabue” and “Du Puy” Families.

As they read of the noble and self-sacrificing deeds of their ancestors, who left their comfortable and beautiful homes in Virginia, and came out to help form the new State of Kentucky, so many years ago, may we, their children, grand-children, and great grand-children treasure anew their memories, and feel a justifiable pride in their Records.

Lillie DuPuy Van Culin Harper.
(Mrs. Thomas Roberts Harper)

April 11th, 1911.

This is the last word of Colonel Trabue’s manuscript.
PART II
MRS. LILLIE DU PUY VAN CULIN HARPER

Taken as a student at the Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.

Daughter of
Samuel Ware Van Culin and his wife Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
THE HUGUENOTS

An Account of their Persecution in France, Emigration to America, and Settlement, Particularly as Appertains to Bartholomew Du Puy and His Descendants
"A SONG OF THE HUGUENOTS"

By Thomas Babington Macaulay

"Oh, weep for Moncontour,
Oh! weep for the hour
When the children of darkness
And evil had power;
When the horsemen of Valois
Triumphantly trod
On the bosoms that bled
For their rights and their God.

"Alas! we must leave thee,
Dear desolate home,
To the spearmen of Uri,
To the shavelings of Rome,
To the serpent of Florence,
The vulture of Spain,
To the pride of Anjou,
And the guile of Lorraine.

"Oh, weep for Moncontour,
Oh, weep for the slain
Who for faith and for freedom
Lay slaughtered in vain.
Oh! weep for the living,
Who linger to bear
The renegade’s shame,
Or the exile’s despair.

"Farewell to thy fountain,
Farewell to thy shades,
To the song of the youths,
And the dance of thy maids;
To the breath of thy garden,
The hum of thy bees,
And the long waving line
Of the blue Pyrenees.

"One look, one last look,
To the cots and the towers,
To the rows of our vines,
And the beds of our flowers,
To the church where the bones
Of our Fathers decayed,
Where we fondly had dreamed
That our own should be laid.

"Farewell and forever,
The priest and the slave
May rule in the halls
Of the free and the brave;—
Our hearths we abandon;—
Our lands we resign;
But, Father, we kneel
To no altar but Thine."
CHAPTER I

THE HUGUENOTS

Their Persecution in France—Emigration to South Carolina and Virginia—The Settlement at Monacon Town in Virginia—Family Connections—Generosity of Colonel Byrd.

Probably there never has occurred a persecution in the history of the Christian Church, and particularly in that of the Protestant Church, since the days of Nero, so fraught with great results to the world in an industrial, political, and religious point of view as the merciless Huguenot persecution of the seventeenth century. The hospitality of Germany, Holland, England, America, and even Russia, being tendered these people persecuted for religion's sake, they straightway became the means of transferring to these several countries a crowd of skillful artisans, besides thousands of the best blood of France.

These latter, side by side among the bravest of the followers of Navarre's white plume, had wielded their swords in defense of the honor of their land, and their noble blood, combined with the spirit of free institutions and the catholic air of religious liberty, infused into their every thought, and, surrounding them wherever they went, made them valuable subjects in all Protestant lands, and especially desirable in the new Western World. We believe that to no element of early foreign emigration is America more indebted for the spirit if 1776 than to the Huguenots of France.

From their colonies in Massachusetts, New York, Virginia, and South Carolina, have sprung names unrivaled in fame and ever spoken with honor, whether they be mentioned in connection with council-hall, battlefield, or pulpit. The historian, the biographer, and the poet, will ever delight

Letter in the "Christian Advocate" of Saturday, July 15, 1874, by John F. Tarrant.
to do them honor, just as popular suffrage has always delighted to place in their hands the gifts of the highest offices.

Their public record is on the page of history, but many interesting incidents connected with their persecution, their emigration, and their settlement in America, are known only in private family history, and as such have been handed down by family tradition.

When now and then I gather from the lips of age the unwritten stories of this people, I wish some old chronicler would devote himself to their transcription for the delight of generations yet unborn. I have been the happy listener to many of these old stories about the Huguenots. A number were also in that heroic band of Christians who, in 1690, landed at the then little village of Charleston, S. C. This band, numbering in all about seventy families, penetrated the interior of the colony and planted the germ of a population whence afterward sprung the Marions, Bayards, Laurenses, De Saussures, Legares, Grimkes, Neurilles, Gervaises, Rutledges, and other names, famous in the military, civil, literary, and religious annals of that noble State.

The Huguenot settlement at Monacon Town (I spell it as given in an old Account of Virginia, in French, and printed in 1707), on the south side of James River, enjoyed favors not only at the hands of the Colonial Assembly, but became also a marked object of private generosity.

Pre-eminent among their friends was Colonel Byrd, of Westover, a name of no mean celebrity in Old Dominion days, and whose family seat and surroundings, together with a brief biography, formed the subject of an illustrated article, not long since, in Harper’s Magazine. I will here translate the words of the author of the old French book mentioned above, and now in my possession: “I must not fail to mention the kindness of Colonel Byrd to these unfortunate Protestants.

“He ever manifested toward them the affection of a father, and was ever ready to assist them in every possible way. To their assistance also he directed the influence of
his prominent friends, specially those occupying high position. He furnished them with grain, and ordered his millers to require no toll of them. With an unusual zeal and with an eloquent voice he represented their case in the Colonial Assembly, where he defended their character as a people from every aspersion cast upon them by persons not understanding them.

"He was unceasing in his visits to their settlement and in his sincere inquiries into their every want. Such a man was surely a blessing to several hundred persons—men, women, and children, newly arrived in a land of strangers, weighed down by sorrow and suffering, struggling not only against hunger, but also against the machinations of evil-minded persons disposed to regard them as interlopers.

"The same God for whom they surrendered all that was dear in sunny France raised up this great-souled man for their help. Through his efforts almost alone they have until now (1702) been sustained in the midst of privations."

These very persecuted Huguenots, recipients of the kindness of Colonel Byrd, have their names still represented in some of the best families of Old Virginia, and all through the South. The names of the Marye, Fontaine, Du Puy, Sully, Chasteen, Du Val, Bondurant, Flourney, Michaux, Mumford, Jaquelin, Bernard, Latane, Agie, Dibrell, Fuqua, Jeter, Jourdain, Le Grande, Ligon, Maupin, Pasteur, Thweatt, Maury, Lanier, and De Jarnette families, all originated here.
CHAPTER II

THE ESCAPE FROM FRANCE OF BARTHOLOMEW DU PUY AND HIS WIFE, COUNTESS SUSANNE LA VILLAIN

We wish to narrate an account of the escape from France of the ancestor of the Du Puy family, connected with my mother's family by marriage.

Catherine, that bad woman, and her weak son, the young king of France, had deluged the streets of Paris with the blood of martyred Huguenots, on the famous St. Bartholomew's Day, in 1572. But at last they themselves died, and the Protestant Bourbon, King of Navarre, became Henry the Fourth, King of France. Sagacious, prudent, and wise, regarding every Frenchman worthy of protection, he affixed his signature, together with the irrevokeable seal of State, to the solemn Edict of Nantes, proclaiming tolerance to every Huguenot in the land.

For nearly ninety years the Edict remained in force under Henry and his two successors, when at last Louis XIV., the tool of the Pope and his ministers, revoked it and broke the Great Seal. In the year 1685 he issued his decree to suppress the worship, demolish the churches, and banish the Protestant ministers, demanding complete renunciation of all heretical doctrines on pain of death. The consequence was a loss to France of eight hundred thousand of her best citizens.

Among these was one who came subsequently to Monacon Town, in Virginia, by name Bartholomew Du Puy. I have heard the story of his escape from France, and the incidents connected with his life when in 1699 or 1700 he came to Virginia. He was only eighteen years of age when he entered the army of the King of France. Here his intelligence and fidelity to trust became so prominent in the eyes of Louis XIV. that he promoted him to a rank in the Royal-household Guard.

125 John F. Tarrant's Letter.

164
Town of France, department of Haute-Loire, about 70 miles south-west of Lyon; one of the most picturesque towns in Europe. It stands on the steep southern slopes of Mt. Anis, from whose summit starts up precipitously the huge basaltic mass Rocher de Corneille, crowned by a colossal figure of the Virgin, made of captured Russian cannon. The most noted building of Le Puy is the cathedral which is a splendid but heavy looking structure of the tenth or eleventh century, in the highest part of the town, and remarkable for a wonder-working image of the Virgin (Notre Dame du Puy). Lace, bells, silk and wool are manufactured.
Such was the confidence reposed in him by the King, and the esteem with which he was regarded, that he was given the performance of duties requiring the King's own signature to orders. This power, intrusted to him, fortunately became the instrument by which his escape and that of his wife was effected; then the unconditional decree against the Huguenots was issued. Just before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes he had married a Countess, by name Susanna La Villain, a name still preserved in the family, and had retired to his villa for a short respite from military duties. Scarcely had he begun the enjoyment of his rest when it was disturbed by one of the King's messengers communicating the startling intelligence that the revocation of the Edict was unconditional and was to take immediate effect, and that he had been commissioned by the King, through motives of esteem, to save him and his wife from the impending fate of all heretics.

That dupe of the Jesuits, Madame de Maintenon and Cardinal Mazarin, Louis had determined all should be brought into the Catholic Church, or suffer confiscation of property and death. The messenger, with all the eloquence at his command, urged their submission and their renunciation of the Protestant faith, adding to the force of words the promise of great benefits from the King upon a ready exhibition of fidelity to his service and obedience to his orders. To all this Du Puy replied that the demand was so unexpected, and the nature of it so important, that a few hours' consideration was necessary.

The priest, thinking hesitation was half consent, readily granted his request for time, and went away almost satisfied with the success of his mission. As soon as he had withdrawn Du Puy sent for the village tailor and asked if he could make a suit of livery for his page in six hours. The tailor not only asserted his ability, but completed the suit and delivered it. In this suit Du Puy disguised his wife, put on himself his best uniform, girded on his sword, gathered up all their money and jewels, a few clothes, not omitting their beloved Bibles and Psalm-books, and, mounting two of their best horses, set out for the frontier.
The Huguenots

For nearly twenty days they thus traveled, and, though halted every day by the King's officers, he escaped detection by saying he himself was an officer of the King and on special duty. At last, when near the line, under suspicion of being a Huguenot attempting to escape, then a common occurrence, he was arrested.

Without losing his presence of mind, he showed the officer a paper with the King's signature, and, immediately snatching it away, drew his sword, demanding by what authority he was arrested, and making his position more emphatic by demanding an escort to the line. The escort was granted. They reached the line, crossed over it into Germany, and as soon as they were out of the land of persecution, with hearts full of gratitude to the Giver of all Good, they sang the forty-sixth Psalm, and offered up a sincere prayer of thanksgiving for their escape.

Probably the Psalm sung by them was one of the paraphrases by Clement Marot, for there had, previous to this time, been an edition put into French rhyme ("Psaumes de David, mis en Rime francoise, par Clement Marot et Theodore de Beze"). It was of small size, so that the book might be concealed in their bosoms, if the Huguenots were surprised in their worship while living in France. Du Puy remained in Germany fourteen years, and in England two years and then came to Monacon Town in 1699 or 1700. He always occupied a prominent position, not only among his exiled fellow-countrymen, but was also highly esteemed by the Old Virginians.

A large and respectable line of descendants scattered throughout the Southern States delight to call him their ancestor. The sword with which he had fought the battles of France was used at the battle of Guilford Courthouse by James Du Puy, of Nottoway county, and was for a long time in the possession of Dr. John James Du Puy, of Prince George county, grandson of James Du Puy. It was this sword which gave a subject to John Esten Cooke's article, "The Huguenot's Sword," in Harper's Magazine for April, 1857. By a strange coincidence in the same number of the Magazine occurred a story, "The Miser's Curse," founded
on facts connected with the Baird family, and written by a descendant of the subject of our narrative, Miss Eliza A. Du Puy, known widely as the author of "The Huguenot Exiles," and other entertaining volumes.

Dr. William Du Puy, who was the representative of the oldest branch of the family, had the sword at the beginning of the late war, together with the title-deeds of the property in France, and a seal-ring which had been worn by Bartholomew Du Puy. They were hung upon the walls of his library, with a framed account of their history. Being a gentleman himself, it never occurred to him that any officer in the service of the United States would permit such relics to be stolen; but when Petersburg fell they were stolen, and no trace of them has ever yet been found.

Both the Du Puy and De Jarnette families lay claim to large estates in France, the latter's claim amounting to eleven million francs, but there is no probability of their ever deriving any benefit therefrom.

Miss Eliza A. Du Puy, the authoress, resided in Flemingsburg, Ky. Other descendants live at Shelbyville and Louisville, and others still, in Jefferson Co., Alabama, and in Carroll Co., Mississippi. There are children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of Colonel John Du Puy, "a fine Old Virginia gentleman."
CHAPTER III

MEANING OF THE WORD HUGUENOT—THE MASSACRE OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW—CHARLES IX OF FRANCE. CATHARINE DE MEDICI.

The Du Puy family were among those who identified themselves with the Reformed Religion of France, and were called Huguenots. This was a term of reproach, meaning confederates or leaguers.

This word is a corruption of the German Eidgenossen, which means confederates. It was first transferred into the French language under the form equenots, which subsequently became Huguenots.

The Reformed Religion made great progress in France. The first Protestant Church was established in Paris in 1555. Others were founded in La Rochelle, Rouen, Anges, Blois, and Tours. In 1558 there were 2,000 places of worship. These were attended by upwards of 400,000 persons.

The Massacre of St. Bartholomew, than which a blacker act never stained the pages of history, occurred in Paris at 6 o'clock in the morning of August 24, 1572.

It was the inhuman slaughter of the Protestants, which from the day of its execution has been called the Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

The Admiral Coligny, whom the young king really admired and respected, together with five hundred noblemen and gentlemen, and nearly ten thousand persons of inferior rank were cruelly butchered upon this occasion, in Paris alone.

Thirty thousand were put to death in the Provinces. This was done by order of Catharine de Medici, a most cruel woman, and her weak son, the young King of France, Charles IX, who was born 1550, and died May 30, 1574.

He hoped to exterminate at one blow the sect called "Huguenots," crying out in a passion, "Kill them all, do what you will, provided no one is left to reproach me."
A GENERAL VIEW OF LE PUY, FRANCE
The Huguenots

This King Charles IX. died when he had scarcely completed his twenty-fourth birthday. A dangerous affection of the lungs frequently bathed his couch in blood, a natural consequence of his disease, but this was interpreted by many as a sort of retribution for his crime. He suffered fearfully from the agonies of remorse in looking back over the atrocities and crimes that had disgraced his reign.

At the instigation of Catherine de Medici, the Queen Mother of Charles IX., the young Duke Henry of Guise, and his two brothers rode at dawn on the morning of St. Bartholomew's Day to the residence of the Admiral Coligny, and entering the house stabbed the noble man to the heart. They then threw his body from the window.

The great bell clanged from the belfry of St. Germain l'Auxerrois. This was at 2 o'clock in the morning, and was the appointed signal for the soldiers. The clanging of the bell was immediately repeated from every steeple in the city.

The houses had all been previously marked, and all had been instructed "to kill every Huguenot in Paris."

The populace, too, joined with the soldiers, and for three days the horrible work went on. The example, thus given, was followed by the other French cities, Orleans, Lyons, Toulouse, Troyes, and Rouen.

Neither age, sex, nor rank was spared. The unhappy Huguenots were completely taken by surprise, and were either butchered in their beds, or overpowered and immediately dispatched.

The Queen and her attendants were spectators of the appalling scene from the windows of the Louvre. It is said that Charles himself, in his bloodthirsty frenzy, repeatedly fired upon the fugitives as they attempted to escape along the quays of the River Seine.

It is impossible to estimate the exact number massacred through the country, but conservative historians place it as high as forty thousand. For a time Protestantism seemed to have been stamped out.

Only one city, La Rochelle, refused to conform, and closing its gates defied the King. This city issued so
triumphantly from its first siege as to wrest from Charles IX., August 11, 1573, one of the most favorable treaties ever granted to the Huguenots, and which led the way for the Edict of Nantes, February 25, 1599.

By this edict the Reformed Worship was licensed in the cities of La Rochelle, Nîmes and Montauban; liberty of conscience was acknowledged, and the Protestants recovered their sequestered estates, offices and honors.

Here is a little poem, the authorship is, I believe, unknown. It speaks very closely to the heart. Some one says it was taken from the painting called the “Huguenot Lovers,” by Sir John Millais:

"You will not wear it? Will not wear my kerchief?  
Nay, do not tell me why.  
I will not listen. If you go without it  
You will go hence to die!"

"He speaks again in mournful tones and tender  
But with unswerving faith:  
'Should not love make us braver, aye, and stronger  
Either for life or death?'

"And there is silence in the sunny garden  
Until with faltering tone  
She sobs, the while still clinging closer to him,—  
'Forgive me,—go, my own.'"

The Revocation of the Edict of Nantes took place in 1685, but the great Huguenot Exodus began in 1681. Holland and Denmark, England and Sweden held out special inducements to these people.

In Holland they were exempt from all taxes for twelve years. In England large sums were raised and money was subscribed towards bringing them to the United States.

Thus there came about such a migration as the civilized world has rarely seen. Within twenty years about one hundred thousand Huguenots fled from their country, and this was about seven per cent. of the entire population.
The Huguenots were something more than immigrants. They were refugees. They had been stripped of all human rights both civil and religious by the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and not until the Edict of Toleration in 1787 could they claim a full right to liberty of conscience in their home-land.

John Calvin, born at Noyon, in Picardy, 1509, died 1564 in Geneva, Switzerland, was the great spiritual leader of the Huguenots. With great learning he expounded the Reformed doctrines in many places in France, and finally established himself in Geneva, where he was the head of the French Reformation.
CHAPTER IV

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S NIGHT—FALSE SECURITY OF THE HUGUENOTS—BARON DE PONT KELLEC—HENRY III AND IV.

The famous Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Night occurred in Paris on August 24, 1572, and in the provinces of France during the ensuing weeks. During the minority of Charles IX, and the regency of his mother, Catherine de Medici, a long Civil War waged in France between the Catholics and the Huguenots, whose leaders were the Prince of Conde and Admiral Coligny.

The false security of the Huguenots was increased by a marriage between Henry of Navarre and Margaret, who was a sister of Charles IX. Many Huguenots went to Paris to attend the wedding in August, 1572. Many historians differ as to the real instigator of the Massacre, but most of them accuse Catharine. Admiral Coligny was wounded by a shot from a window of the royal palace on August 22, and the general massacre commenced at 2 o'clock on Sunday morning, August 24, and continued several days. ... Montpensier had been no less successful in the Palace of the Louvre. The Retinues of the King of Navarre and the Prince had been lodged in the Palace of the Louvre at King Charles' particular desire.

The names of these great men were called over, and as they descended unarmed into the quadrangle they were hewn in pieces. There in heaps they fell below the royal window, under the eyes of the miserable king, who was forced forward between his mother and his brother that he might be seen as an accomplice of the massacre. Most of the victims were killed upon the spot. Some fled wounded up the stairs and were slaughtered in the presence of the Princesses.

By 7 o'clock the work which the Duke of Guise and his immediate friends had undertaken was finished, with but
one failure. The Count Montgomery and the Vidame of Chartress had escaped to England. Through street and lane, and quay and causeway, the air rang with yells and curses, pistol shots and crashing windows.

The roadways were strewn with mangled bodies, the doors were blocked with the dead and dying. When at 11 o'clock in the morning, the Prevot Le Charron came to inform the king of this epidemic of crime, an edict was issued forbidding the continuation of the slaughter; but the massacre was prolonged for several days more. The number of victims is unknown. Thirty-five livres were paid to the grave digger of the Cemetery of the Innocents for the interment of 1,100 corpses, but many were thrown into the River Seine.

In summing up this terrible Bartholomew night, it must be considered that in that age the idea prevailed that religious dissentients were properly to be put to death as foes of God, and persecution was justified on all hands; and the perpetrators of the massacre believed they were justified in what they had done.

Among those who fell at Paris was the Baron de Pont Kellec, who had but recently married Catherine Soubise de Parthenay, and unlike most of the victims died fighting hard for his life. It was said that he had been offered the white badge, which would have proclaimed him a Catholic, but that he scorned to save himself that way. Charles IX was succeeded by his brother, Henry III, 1574-1589. He was assassinated August 2, 1589, by Jacques Clement, a half insane Dominican Monk.

Henry IV., born 1552, King of France and Navarre, succeeded Henry III from August 2, 1589 to May 14, 1610. He, too, was assassinated by a Jesuit, Francois Ravaillac, when 58 years of age, who struck him the second time, thus penetrating the King's heart. He instantly expired. This was done because of his defiance of the Pope, and his toleration of the Protestants. This man, Francois Ravaillac, was afterwards tortured that he might reveal his accomplices, but he was executed May 27, 1610, amid the execrations of the populace, without making any revelations, and under
the vague notion that he was the predestined instrument to carry out the will of heaven.

Catherine de Navarre, the King's sister, also remained faithful to the religion of her noble mother, Jeanne D'Albret, but she died in 1604, the last of the Protestant Bourbons. She was daughter of Marguerite of Valois, one of the first Queens to accept the reformed religion. After the accession of Henry IV., the French people lived in a state of comparative peace until 1621, when the Protestants, who had been gradually recovering from the crushing blow of the massacre (1572) began to grow uneasy under the increasing restrictions which were placed upon them by the son and successor of Henry IV., Louis XIII, born September 27, 1601; died May 14, 1643, scarcely 42 years of age. He was as insignificant a king as ever sat on the French throne, but the power behind the throne was never so formidable.

This power was Cardinal Richelieu, also the King's mother, Mary de Medici, who died in exile at Cologne in 1642. Cardinal Richelieu was a man whose single aim, towards which he marched unwearyingly, irresistibly, triumphantly, all his life, was the strengthening of the monarchy. Henry IV., King of France and Navarre, had united France, torn by religious wars, and had given to the French people the Edict of Nantes, February 25, 1599.

This document was a very memorable and important one. It gave to the Huguenots security, and to the country peace; but the old hatreds festered like wounds whose cure was only skin deep. Sagacious, prudent and wise, Henry IV. regarded every Frenchman worthy of protection, and affixed his signature, together with the irrevocable Seal of State, to the solemn "Edict of Nantes." He subscribed to it February 15, 1598. This Edict was bitterly denounced and resisted by the clergy and all zealous Catholics, but was ultimately registered by the Parliament of Paris, February 25, 1599.
COLOSSAL STATUE OF THE VIRGIN AND CHILD AT LE PUY, FRANCE
CHAPTER V

THE TIME OF TOLERATION—NEW ROCHELLE—MONTAUBAN—LOUIS DU BOIS—KING LOUIS XIV. OF FRANCE.

The Edict of Nantes, promulgated at this time, 1599, established, with but few restrictions, universal liberty, and equality as to religious profession and worship. All towns were permanently secured to the Protestants which they had obtained by the Edict of 1577. There were in number about seventy-five of them, and included such important cities as New Rochelle, Grenoble and Castres. The Protestants were to be admitted on equal terms to all public employments and dignities, military and civil. Anis, the smallest of the thirty-three provinces into which the kingdom of France was at that time divided, may be called the birthplace of American Huguenots. It was a part of Saintonge which had been cut off from that province and appended to the city of La Rochelle in the fourteenth century.

It contained some seven hundred square miles and was a suburb of its great seaport, La Rochelle, which had been the stronghold of Protestants for seventy years, and although despoiled of many of its ancient honors, was still the home of many of their wealthiest, and most influential families.

This city had early welcomed the "new doctrines" preached by Calvin's disciples and known as "The Religion," as Calvinism was called. Among the first to embrace the evangelical faith were not a few of the monks and priests. In the course of the civil wars that followed 1562, La Rochelle became the rallying point of the nobles and the citadel of the Huguenot party. It was the vigilance alone of its citizens that saved them from sharing in the massacre that commenced in Paris on St. Bartholomew's Day.

Their heroic bravery enabled them to resist the assaults of the royal army for nine months during the siege of 1573. Famous for the strength, intelligence and morality of its
people, La Rochelle became the pride of French Protestantism. Its "Grand Temple," the cornerstone of which had been laid by the Prince of Conde, was crowded in these days with vast congregations, that hung upon the earnest and fearless eloquence of the most learned and able pastors of the Reformed Church.

It also had its college, founded in 1565, and endowed by Jeanne d'Albret, the mother of Henry IV., Catherine of Navarre; this drew to itself some of the most eminent scholars of the age. Its printing presses were noted for their rare activity; and enormous quantities of Protestant literature were issued and scattered broadcast over all of Europe. Thus it was the center of a free and vigorous intellectual life, and was chosen for the holding of several of the National Assemblies of the Huguenot party, and of the ecclesiastical assemblies of the Reformed churches.

In 1629 the King issued an Edict of Pardon, which in effect was an abridgment of the Edict of Nantes. On August 21, Montauban, the last Huguenot stronghold surrendered, and the struggle of the Huguenots in France, by force of arms, was at an end. The gallant Duke de Rohan, the last great Huguenot military leader, who had so successfully withstood the King in 1615, laid down his arms, and died dispirited and broken-hearted in a foreign land. In spite of many difficulties the Huguenots succeeded in holding three, of their National Synods between 1631 and 1645.

In 1652 was issued a proclamation which re-established the Huguenots in their rights, and for four years (until 1656) they enjoyed comparative tranquillity. This year, at a convocation of Catholic clergy, a new crusade was instituted against them which did not cease, but grew in fanatical virulence, under the direction of Papal agents, until it culminated in the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 1685.

November 10, 1659, they held their last National Synod, and when they adjourned, two months later, January 10th, 1660, the ecclesiastical organization of the Reformed Church of France was virtually destroyed after an existence
of about one hundred years. In 1660 a party of Walloons, led by Louis du Bois, made up their minds to remove from the banks of the Rhine to the Hudson River in New York. They settled in Esopus, in what is now Ulster County, and there made the new towns of Kingston, and New Paltz. These names came from the Rhine in Germany. In 1661, at the age of 18, Louis XIV. took the government of France into his own hands, and in the same year entered into a series of measures to undermine and neutralize "The Edict of Nantes." In 1662 a colony of Huguenots was formed upon Staten Island. In May, 1665, was passed the ordinance authorizing the priest, in company with an officer, to appear before the sick and induce them to abjure their faith.

In 1666 a new set of regulations, comprising 59 articles, was issued. These so invaded the rights of humanity as to provoke remonstrances from several Protestant sovereigns in whose continued friendship Louis XIV. was interested. These remonstrances had some effect, and the most inhuman of these were revoked in 1669. In the year 1666 the first emigration of the Huguenots took place, and in a short time thousands sought refuge in foreign lands.

In 1676 Louis XIV., who professed to have given up the immoralities of his already scandalous court, sought to show his reform by the extermination of all heresy. This was the beginning of the end of the horrible tragedy under the guise of Christian religion. In 1679 all his courtiers vied with each other in anticipating the evil designs of the King. Then were the most shocking atrocities committed. The situation was now terrible, thousands sought relief by flight. All Protestant Europe was aroused in behalf of the sufferers; England, Holland, Switzerland and Denmark offered an asylum to the refugees.

Great pressure was brought to bear on the King, but petitions were ignored and eminent men turned away. The heart of the grandson of Henry of Navarre, the Promulgator of the Edict of Nantes, was rendered callous by the corruption of his court and the influence of a fanatical priesthood.
CHAPTER VI

THE PERSECUTION OF THE HUGUENOTS—PRIVAS THE HUGUENOT GARRISON—ADDRESS OF JOHN JAY, RESULT OF RESEARCHES AT DORTRECHT, HOLLAND.

At Privas, the Huguenot garrison, eight hundred in number were put to the sword under the most atrocious circumstances. In 1627 Louis XIII. ordered the complete destruction of the fair city of La Rochelle, and after sustaining the siege, which lasted for more than a year it capitulated October 28, 1628. The special privileges which the city had enjoyed for so many years were abrogated; it had also lost two-thirds of its citizens. The “Grand Temple” of the Protestants was converted into a Cathedral Church. These things were done by Cardinal Richelieu, who could have tolerated the religion of the Huguenots, but could not tolerate their strength.

The descendants of the Huguenots who may visit the quaint old city at the present day will find not a few of the characteristics that were familiar to the generation that fled from it to the new world two centuries ago. The streets are narrow and tortuous and derive a quaint and sombre aspect from the long porches or arcades that border them on either side. Opening upon this covered sidewalk, the entrance to a Huguenot dwelling of the olden time was often distinguishable by some pious inscription, frequently a text of Scripture, or a verse from Clement Marot’s Psalms to be read over the doorway.* Some of these inscriptions are still legible. Small and severely plain this doorway led often to the dwelling that abounded with evidences of wealth and taste, the upper stories of which were ornamented with rich carvings in wood and stone.

*Previous to this time had appeared a small edition of the Psalms paraphrased by Clement Marot, in French rhyme (“Psaumes de David mis en Rime francoise, par Clement Marot et Theodore de Beze”). It was of small size so that the Huguenots could conceal it in their bosoms if surprised in their worship.
THE GATE OF SAINT GEORGE
AT LE PUY, FRANCE
"Before, there had been simply ill feeling and a disposition to constantly annoy the Protestants, now, however, all was to be changed. In October of the year 1685, there was the bloody and determined purpose, armed with all the power of the royal edict and the loyal troops, to massacre every Protestant, whether man or woman, boy or girl, who would not make a public abjuration of his or her faith, and receive the sacrament at the hands of a priest. By the autumn of 1685 all was in readiness, and now the fire was to break out in all its terrible fury. The infamous decree revoking the Edict of Nantes, which had been an edict of Toleration, was thundered from Paris throughout the whole of France. There was no time for delay, almost no time to escape.

The troops descended like an avalanche upon the province of Sanitogne with the sword in one hand and the sacrament in the other, and cried "Abjure! abjure! partake of the host or prepare for instant death!" Intoxicated with blood these men seemed to have lost their senses in the sensual and devilish career of murder. They have free reign to their brutal and bloody instincts; torture and death seemed to precede them and follow in their wake like bloodhounds. The Huguenots upon whom they were let loose had no redress whatsoever. They beat them, they burned them alive, half roasting some and then letting them loose; hanging some to hooks in chimneys and then smoking them with burning straw until they were suffocated.

They dipped others in wells and poured wine down their mouths until they died—exhausting everywhere the direst cruelties, and all in the name of Christ. Oh! poor, poor, misguided human nature! "It was reserved," said President John Jay, in his address before the Huguenot Society of America, October 22, 1885, "for that most Christian and grand monarch Louis XIV, to renew the persecution of the Huguenots by a crime of similar magnitude (referring to the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 1572), and with folly without a parallel to lose for France—1666-1686—by
means similarly atrocious, hundreds of thousands of these same heretics, who carried industry, intelligence and prosperity, light, truth, and happiness to other lands in their efforts to escape."

Of the number lost to France 300,000 to 400,000 would be a conservative account, and fully as many more perished in prisons, on the scaffolds, at the galleys, and some of these refugees drifted to the uttermost parts of the earth. The Huguenot Colony at Cape Town, South Africa, is a notable example. Twelve to thirteen hundred of them were seen to pass through Geneva, in Switzerland, in one week. But the Revocation did not crush Protestantism in France. Louis XIV was self-deceived. These very atrocities raised up friends for the Huguenots. In this connection we record a circumstance which doubtless sent many a Huguenot to America. In 1896, when Henry S. Dodderer, of Philadelphia, Pa., was making researches in the archives of Dortrecht, in Holland, he discovered a printed list of Huguenot galley slaves who had been released by order of Louis XIV of France, on condition that they leave the realm.

Beside the name of each victim was given his official number, and the term of years he had suffered. This list is not only a silent witness of the many years of suffering, but also of the great number of the Huguenot galley slaves. The highest number appearing was Yean Guillaume (John Williams) 39,336. A number had already served a period of twenty-seven years.

Can anyone begin to comprehend the significance of these figures? Among these names are found those of Barree, Boyer, Bertrand, Durand, Mallet, Perrier and others. These Huguenot heroes could well repeat the beautiful lines:

THE ETERNAL GOODNESS.

I see the wrong that round me lies,
I feel the guilt within;
I hear, with groan and travail-cries,
The world confess its sin.

180
Yet in the maddening maze of things,
   And tossed by storm and flood,
To one fixed state my spirit clings:
   I know that God is good.

The wrong that pained my soul below,
   I dare not throne above:
I know not of His hate—I know
   His goodness and His love.

No offering of my own I have,
   Nor works my faith to prove;
I can but give the gifts He gave,
   And plead His love for love.

And so beside the Silent Sea
   I wait the muffled oar;
No harm from Him can come to me
   On ocean or on shore.

I know not where His islands lift
   Their fronded palms in air;
I only know I cannot drift
   Beyond His love and care.

John Greenleaf Whittier.

In 1699 a brief for a collection in behalf of the Huguenot Protestant Refugees was issued in England by King William III. The proceeds amounted to the very large sum of nearly £12,000 ($60,000.00). From time to time "disbursements were made to these persecuted people to help them in their transportation to Virginia, or some other of his Majesty's Plantations." "The expenses of transportation to America were usually borne by the Relief Committee in London. In fact no small part of the Royal bounty—the English people's bounty—went to pay the passage of the Refugees across the ocean."
CHAPTER VII

THE INFLUENCE OF THE HUGUENOTS—THE LOSS TO FRANCE OF THE HUGUENOTS—THEIR WONDERFUL CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE NEW WORLD

After these terrible days of blood, murder, and rapine one hundred thousand persons were put to the sword, and above five hundred thousand sought shelter in Europe. Thus this vast number of the most useful, and industrious citizens of France’s most populous cities were lost to the various industries of that country. For all who could left the Empire, taking with them what money and valuables they could, and what was of far more value, their knowledge of many of the useful arts, and manufactures.

The Huguenots were of the best blood of France, the flower of the nobility, and of the middle classes. The infusion of this element into the Anglo-Saxon stock, has enriched and strengthened it, still further fertilizing, as it were, the original vigorous soil, by a foreign soil, rich in elements of its own. “I have heard it stated that to no element of early foreign emigration is America more indebted for the spirit of 1776 than to the Huguenots of France. From their colonies in Massachusetts, New York, Virginia, and South Carolina have sprung names unrivaled in fame, and ever spoken with honor, whether they be mentioned in connection with council-hall, battle field or pulpit. The historian, the biographer, and the poet will ever delight to do them honor!”

Louis XIV. conferred on Protestant countries a blessing far beyond his intention when by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes he banished from his kingdom his best subjects. The United States owes this tyrant an incalculable debt of gratitude for the tide of Huguenot emigration which he turned to its shores. The American Colonies were recruited by the best blood, the most intelligent minds, and the most dauntless courage of old France.
In his mistaken policy, the king followed the design of Cardinal Richelieu and tried to make Canada an exclusively Catholic country by barring out the Huguenots from the land he was so desirous to settle. If they had not been so excluded the Valley of the St. Lawrence would never have become an English settlement.

Multitudes fled to other lands, leaving all their property to be confiscated, severing all the ties that bound them to their country and their race, carrying with them the virtues that were to contribute immensely to the worth and prosperity of the peoples that received them. The pall of night settled down upon France. Her expatriated sons enriched the literature, built up the commerce, and brought prosperity to the other lands, by the true nobility of the Huguenot character. By official proclamation England, Holland, Switzerland and Denmark offered asylums to the refugees. Thousands entered the military services of other lands. England alone organized eleven regiments of Huguenot soldiers.

Of the army of William of Orange, numbering 11,000, that sailed from Holland, and by whose aid he obtained the crown of England, three regiments each containing seven hundred and fifty effective men, were Huguenots. To these were added a Huguenot squadron of horse. There were also about seven hundred Huguenot officers distributed among the battalions of the army. In gratitude to these zealous and effective supporters, and to the multitude of their suffering brethren, driven from their homes and native country simply for the sake of their religion, the King—William of Orange—invited them to make their home in new dominions.

Many such soon turned their eyes towards America, and so came to its friendly shores. The French Church at Bristol, England, was composed of a great number of the Huguenot refugees. It was established in 1687, and its members came from La Rochelle, Nantes, and the Provinces of Saintonge, Poitou and Guyenne, France. There was one at Greenwich, England. Also one at Plymouth. That of Stonehouse, County of Devon, erected in 1692, had for its
first pastors Stephen Molenier, Joseph de Maure, and Fauriel. There was one at Chelsea, also at Hammersmith, near London, also that of Thorpe, County of Essex, that of Exeter, that of Dartmouth, that of Barnstable. The villages of Picardy and Champagne, situated in the Canton of Petite Pierre, have kept their French names to this day, which contrast with the German villages which surround them.
CHAPTER VIII

BARThOLOMEW DU PUY, HIS POSITION UNDER KING LOUIS XIV.—KING LOUIS' MESSAGE TO DU PUY.

Bartholomew Du Puy, born 1653; died 1732. In French, Barthélemy Du Puy. A young farmer of fine estate. Came from Sedan, in the province of Champagne. He left France in 1685; Germany, 1699; England, 1700; arrived in Virginia, 1700. He was born in Upper Languedoc. A young man of estates and a lieutenant of the Bodyguard of the King, Louis XIV. of France. His father had died young. He was much honored and respected. At eighteen years of age (1671) he entered the military service of King Louis XIV., born 1643, died 1715. He was high in the favor and confidence of the king and soon became lieutenant. He was then transferred to be Captain of the Royal Household Guard, on account of faithful service; and remained there fourteen years, during which he fought in as many pitched battles in Flanders (1682). He was frequently charged with duties of such importance that his orders bore the signature and seal of the king himself, and the possession of one of these orders aided him subsequently in effecting his escape from France. Du Puy always bore the good will of the king, and retained his royal favor, although known to be a staunch Huguenot.

In 1681 the king deprived the Huguenots of their civil rights. For nearly ninety years the Edict of Nantes had remained in force under Henry and his two successors, when at last Louis XIV., the tool of the Pope and his ministers, revoked it and broke the Great Seal. King Louis determined that all should be brought into the Catholic Church, or suffer confiscation of property or death. The consequences were a loss to France of nearly 800,000 of her best citizens. In 1682 Du Puy retired from the army and the service of the king and married the young Countess Susanne La Villain, born 1663, who was also a Huguenot.
He took up his abode with his wife in his chateau at Saintoigne, one of the western provinces of France. Countess Susanne La Villain, born 1663. Married 1682, in France, to Barthelemei Du Puy. Died 1737, in Manniken-town, Virginia. A lovely young Countess of high rank in the court of Louis XIV.

In 1685 the Protestants were deprived of all rights and left wholly unprotected.

**KING LOUIS' MESSAGE TO DU PUY.**

Soon after the Edict of Nantes, which was one of toleration, and had been given by King Henry IV. to his Protestant subjects in 1599, was revoked, King Louis XIV. sent the Curé Aymer of a neighboring village, who was a personal friend of Du Puy's, with six armed men, to see him. At the sight of this force Du Puy drew his sword, but the priest entreated him to forbear, inasmuch as resistance would be hopeless. The Curé then said "The King, from motives of interest, desired Du Puy to abjure his creed, stating that a compliance would be rewarded with preferment at the hands of His Majesty."

The Curé labored with him for over two hours to undo his Protestant convictions. This man was a worthy gentleman, and much attached to Du Puy, who had befriended him in former times, and he now came with honest endeavor to make his friend abjure and become a Catholic. The King had sent this man through personal esteem for Du Puy to try to save him and his wife from the fate of all heretics.

Du Puy asked for time in which to reflect upon the matter. He was soon after visited by a detachment of troops, who demanded his abjuration, under penalty of arrest and its well known consequences. The king having granted Du Puy and his family an amnesty, he approached the officer, holding the manuscript in his hands. It read:

"These to our trusty and well beloved Bartholomew Du Puy, one of our Guardsmen, who has an amnesty granted
him, with all his household, until the First day of December. Any annoyance to the said Seigneur Du Puy will be at the peril of the Officers, who commands it. Such is our royal will, and moreover, we pray our said trusty friend Du Puy to abjure his heresy, and return to the Bosom of the Holy Church, in which alone is rest.

Done at Versailles this 30th day of October, in the year 1685.

"Louis."

"To the Seigneur Barthelemei Du Puy at his chateau of Velours in Saintogne.—These, in haste.—Ride!"

When the Officer read to the King's name and seal he bowed sullenly, and handing back the parchment he withdrew. The King's command was that of a divinity. No man in the realm, however great or powerful, dreamed for a moment of disobeying it.
CHAPTER IX

PREPARATIONS FOR FLIGHT BY BARTHOLOMEW DU PUY AND HIS WIFE.

Du Puy now saw that they had but a few hours in which to make their escape. Flight was inevitable. As the Huguenots were powerless to defend themselves, and submission to persecution could accomplish no practical good, Du Puy wisely availed himself of the short respite to make arrangements for the flight of himself and his young wife, into Protestant Germany. He sent for the village advocate, and sold him his chateau for one-fourth its value.

He then called the village tailor, and asked if he could make a complete suit for a gentleman’s page in six hours. The tailor agreed to do so, and hastened away. Du Puy made his final and hasty arrangements to leave that night at midnight. They were to leave country, friends and family possessions for the faith they held so dear!

When the tailor, Messire Poutigot, brought the page’s suit that he had agreed to make, he was given thrice its value. It was of golden brown velvet and broadcloth, and consisted of a coat slashed and decorated with embroidery, and a long waistcoat buttoned nearly to the chin, beneath which a snowy ruffle just revealed itself; loosely-fitting knee breeches, and a pair of Spanish shoes, reaching midway to the knee.

Their flexible tops of chamois leather could easily be pulled up to protect the delicate limbs in riding, for this was the disguise of the fair young Countess. Her beautiful sunny hair was quickly coiled and secured beneath the dark velvet cap, with its floating feather. This, with a handsome long cloak depending from one shoulder, completed the costume.

Bartholomew wore the uniform of the king. He was about thirty years of age, lofty of stature, and with the eagle eye of one born to command. Beneath his long dark cloak, could be seen at times, the uniform of an officer of the
Royal Guardsmen of his Majesty, Louis XIV., and around his waist was buckled a sword.

This was the sword of his ancestors, worn in fourteen pitched battles and as many duels. It was an ancient relic of singular appearance. It was at least three feet long, and of spear-like form, being of a form and pattern now obsolete. The workmanship was plain, but the old brand seemed to be intended far more for actual bloody use than for mere ornament. The blade was straight and three-sided throughout its entire length, like the modern bayonet; at the guard it was very stout, but it rapidly diminished in thickness for about eight inches, when it became very slender. This construction combined a perfect poise with lightness and great strength.

This same sword was worn in the Revolutionary War by Captain James Du Puy, Sr., of Nottaway County, Virginia. Captain Du Puy was a grandson of the old Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy. Captain James Du Puy, with his brothers, Captain John Du Puy and Lieutenant Peter Du Puy, all served in the same regiment of Virginia Infantry. Captain James Du Puy wore the sword at the famous battle of Guilford County Court House, March 15, 1781, (which battle crippled Cornwallis, and made possible the surrender of the same at Yorktown, the following October).

The original scabbard had been lost, and that into which the sword had been thrust, had been picked up upon the field referred to above, and from its beautiful silver mounting, and peculiar workmanship, must have belonged to a British Officer, who lost, or, threw it away during that engagement.

Captain Du Puy used it upon that occasion with good vigor, and drank the blood of more than one enemy of the American cause. This was, however, no new thing for this old sword, as it had been wielded on two continents, and we are assured "always with honor," and in a worthy cause. This famous sword of Bartholomew Du Puy's was long

---

Captain James Du Puy was the son of John Bartholomew Du Puy and Esther Guerrant Du Puy, and grandson of the old Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy, and his wife, Countess Susanne La Villain Du Puy.
treasured as an heirloom in the Du Puy family, but was finally lost in a raid of the Federal Troops near Petersburg, Virginia, during our Civil War, 1861-1865.

Its owner, John James Du Puy, of Davidson College, Mechlenburg Co., North Carolina, who was a grandson of James Du Puy of Revolutionary fame, served in the cavalry of the "Lost Cause," and was obliged to wear a sword of a modern pattern. He left the sword in the charge of his cousin, Mrs. Julia Ruffin, Prince Co., Virginia, whose residence and its contents were burned to the ground by the raiders, and so the sword was destroyed. Mrs. Ruffin escaped, as she had fled from the house.
CHAPTER X

THE FLIGHT FROM FRANCE OF BARTHOLOMEW DU PUY.

HIS DEATH.

We now return, in our narrative to the flight of the noble Du Puy and his brave wife. It was nearing midnight, and time was pressing hard. But ere they descended to the courtyard, they stood together for a few minutes resolute, yet speechless, and took a last fond look at the portraits of their ancestors. Beneath the long cloak Bartholomew carried the bag of gold, the price of his fine estate, and under his belt he had placed a brace of heavily loaded pistols.

The Countess carried all their jewels, her Bible and Psalmbook, also some bread and wine. But fears hastened their departure, and ere they should be detained they mounted in the dead of night two picked horses, strong and fleet, and disappeared through the woodlands, thus commencing their perilous ride.

Their flight, however, was soon discovered, and dragoons with troops were sent in hot pursuit to recapture them. They were not so well mounted as were Du Puy and the Countess.

Being overtaken, a skirmish ensued in which the Countess was struck full in the breast by a ball which stunned her. Du Puy, cool and fearless, emptied both pistols with fatal results to Captain and his Lieutenant, who fell from their horses. In the terrible confusion which ensued Du Puy seized the reins of his wife's bridle, and putting spurs to the horses soon passed out of sight. Arriving at a little knoll the Countess took from her bosom the book of Psalms, exclaiming, "See, husband, the ball struck this. I am unhurt! God has spared me to you." "Praise the Lord; oh! my soul!" cried the Huguenot. "Blessed be His holy name! I would not have survived you, but would have turned and died yonder in the midst of our enemies; but now we are saved, let us fly."

And so Du Puy and the Countess urged their fine animals to furious speed, without stopping for food, looking upon
every side for enemies, trembling and praying, even during their headlong career, to the God of their faith to preserve them, and conduct them to a land of safety, weary and faint, with no thought of yielding. In this manner did the tired fugitives pass over league after league, and through province after province, for 20 days, and finally neared the frontier.

They were stopped almost daily, but Du Puy always escaped by saying he was the King's Officer and on the King's business.

As they approached the border they were still again halted and interrogated by the troops who had been stationed on the various roads to intercept the Protestant Fugitives. Du Puy's uniform, however, was considered sufficient passport, and with occasional comments upon the beauty and feminine appearance of his Page, permission was accorded to pass on.

At the outpost or Custom House, a very vigilant officer demanded his warrant for passing. Holding out with one hand a document so opened as to display the signature and seal of the king, and quickly drawing his sword with the other, he said, "Now Messire Dragoon, I am one of the King's Guardsmen, as you see by my uniform, and I am on the king's business. You stop me at your peril." "Pass Messire, and pardon my challenge."

He also demanded of the astonished officer an apology for the interruption, and coolly required of him to furnish an escort and guide to the boundary of France. After eighteen days the frontier was reached, and the escort dismissed. They entered a dense forest and knew they had reached Protestant Germany. And there in the silent wood they knelt and offered up a prayer to God of gratitude and thanksgiving for their great deliverance from a cruel death. They used the words of their favorite Psalm 40th (or 46th), "I waited patiently for the Lord, and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry," said the soldier. "He brought me up out of an horrible pit, and the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock. He called me,—then said I, Lo, I come." "Withhold not Thy tender mercies from me, oh, Lord," murmured the Countess, "Let Thy loving kindness and Thy
truth continually preserve me.” Thus prayed a strong man and a devoted woman. Then rose in silence and went on their way.

They remained in Germany fourteen years—1685-1699. Then stayed two years in England—1699-1700, from whence they sailed for America in the year 1700 A. D., and settled in Virginia, with two hundred others in King William’s Parish, on the south side of the James River, “twenty miles above Richmond,” at Manikintown.

THE DEATH OF BARTHOLOMEW DU PUY.

Many years had now passed since Bartholomew Du Puy and his young wife, the Countess, had sailed from London to the little settlement in the New World. In Manikintown, on the south bank of the beautiful James River, an aged soldier lay upon his deathbed. It was the noble Du Puy, of Saintogne, France. Those around him watched the shadows gathering, and cries of sorrow broke from the little group. But suddenly he spoke, and silence reigned supreme, “Do not cry, my Susanne, I am only going home, whither you, my true wife, will soon follow me. ‘I waited patiently for the Lord and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry, blessed be His name.’ In Him, and the Blessed Jesus is my trust, I, who have lived and now die a true Huguenot.” Then continued the ailing gentleman to his children, “To you I bequeath an untainted name. Jacques (Captain James), my son, take my old sword there, and make use of it in a good cause only. It has never been drawn in a bad one. Fight for your country and your faith. So God shall bless you. Imitate your godfather, Jacques de la Fontaine, of noble memory. And now, my children, take my blessing.”

He died as he had lived, a true Huguenot. No other or better epitaph is needed. The old Huguenot, Bartholomy Du Puy, and his wife, lived many years (thirty-two) in their new home. He died in 1732, leaving sons and daughters and a memory cherished with just pride by
The Huguenots

a posterity whose name is "legion." These children and grand-children settled in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Kansas, Arkansas, Colorado, Texas and California.
This very beautiful painting is in the Musee, in the Cathedral, Le Puy, France
CHAPTER XI

THE HUGUENOT SETTLEMENT IN THE NEW WORLD.


In 1686, a French Colony was organized at New Oxford, having received 11,000 acres of land. The same year a French church was organized at Boston. The colony at New York was augmented by so great a number of fugitives, that the French church of that town became for some time the metropolis of Calvinism, in the New World. Among its most notable members were John Barberie, and Abraham Jonneau. The principal heads of families were Stephen de Lancy, . . . Vincent, Du Puy. A very large number of Huguenots found an asylum in Virginia, and their descendants have borne a conspicuous part in the development of that State.

The first arrivals were by way of England, under the patronage of the king, in 1690. The second Expedition arrived in 1699, under the leadership of Philip de Richebourg, a French nobleman. This expedition numbered six hundred and was the largest colony of refugees that ever landed in America. Most of them located on the south side of the James River, near the present site of Richmond. This settlement was called "Manikintown."

"The Virginia Settlement was asked for a donation for them, and they gave ten thousand acres, the best on James River, twenty miles above Richmond; being the deserted lands, and village, of the Monacan Indians. The King of England was deeply grateful to his Huguenot allies, and gave £3,000 to their support, and procured from the Protestant Relief Fund £12,000. In 1728 there were many still who could not speak anything but the French language."

128 Nearly $50,000.00. A large sum for those days.
At Salem, New Jersey, until some fifty years ago, was shown the "French House." This was the place where many of the French Huguenot immigrants were sheltered upon their arrival. But the Huguenots did not long require commiseration or assistance. Habits of industry and thrift soon enabled them, in a free country, to provide for their own wants. Moreover, not a few of these brave men and women were connected with wealth and ancestral rank, and they had contrived to bring with them both money and jewels of great value.

In the year 1700 more than five hundred immigrants, under the Marquis Olivier de la Muce, a man of recognized excellence of character, were landed in Virginia by four successive debarkations. There were three ministers and two doctors among these settlers. These people proceeded to erect the Settlement into a parish (King William's Parish), and to elect a Vestry of twelve men.

This land, 10,000 acres, had been granted to the Huguenot refugees by the Colonial Assembly. It had been occupied by the extinct Monacan tribe of Indians, a warlike set of people, whom Powhatan in vain attempted to subdue, but who disappeared before the whites. The Huguenots resided on the James River, from the Falls of Richmond to Manikintown.

This settlement at Monacon Town (spelled as it is in an old account of Virginia, in French, and printed in 1707), enjoyed favors not only at the hands of the Colonial Assembly, but became a marked object of private generosity. Pre-eminent among its friends was Col. Wm. Byrd, of Westover, a name of no mean celebrity in old Dominion Days.

He (Col. Byrd) ever manifested to them the true affection of a father and was ever ready to help them in every possible way.

To their assistance also he directed the influence of his prominent friends, especially those occupying high positions. He furnished them with grain, and ordered his millers to require no toll of them. With unusual zeal and with
an eloquent voice he represented their case in the Colonial Assembly.

Colonel William Byrd was the second and most distinguished of the three Colonels Wm. Byrd of successive generations. His father, the first of the name and title in Virginia, was born in England, 1652, and died in Virginia, December 4th, 1704, aged 52 years.

He was succeeded by his son, William, who was born at Westover, Va., the “Family Seat,” March 10th, 1674, and died August 26, 1744. He was the founder of Richmond, Va., which was laid off in April, 1737. The third Colonel William Byrd, son of the above, was born September 6th, 1728, and died January 1st, 1777. He was Colonel in the French and Indian War, in 1756.

Pennsylvania gave shelter to many Huguenot refugees who had first fixed themselves in England. But that country, under James II’s rule, did not seem safe from intolerance. In 1690 Maryland received a considerable number. Also William III sent a body of Huguenots, many of whom had fought with him in Ireland, to the Province of Virginia.

Lands were assigned them on the south bank of the James River, twenty miles from Richmond, in the midst of a fertile territory. There they founded, near Mannikin, an establishment known at first by the name of “Mannikin-Town Settlement,” and afterwards by that of “King William’s Parish.” In 1699 three hundred families from France came also. In 1700 two hundred other families reinforced them, and soon afterwards one hundred other French families. Pastor Claude Philip de Richebourg, driven from France, accompanied the first Colonists who settled on the bank of the St. James River, and was long the spiritual guide and comforter of these poor exiles.

Dissension broke out among them, and he restored harmony by leading a part of his flock to North Carolina, where they settled on the banks of the Trent. But a rising of the Indians and a massacre of their white neighbors, compelled them to abandon the land they had just cleared.
and to emigrate into South Carolina, where they definitely established themselves.

The Parish Register of the French Refugees at Manikin Town is a document of considerable importance. The book is a vellum bound volume of 14x10 inches, containing 116 pages, covering the Parish Records from December 20, 1707, to December 28, 1750. The title page is missing and a number of pages have been cut out at the end, but the Register is almost complete for the period named. King William's Parish, Va., was part of Henrico County until 1720. Then it became a part of Goochland County, and was twenty-five miles out from Richmond. Again a part in 1748 became Cumberland County, and was about fifty miles from Richmond.
CHAPTER XII

THE NAMES OF THE HUGUENOT VESSELS—NORTH CAROLINA SETTLEMENT—THE DOVER COAL MINES.

THE HUGUENOT PASTORS—PARISH REGISTER.

GOV. SPOTSWOOD'S LETTER.

The names of the boats of the French Refugees were: First, sailed from the Thames, England, in 1700, the "Mary Ann;" second, the "Peter and Anthony." Aboard was the beloved Benjamin de Loux, of Lyons. Third boat, unknown and lost in the Revolutionary War. Fourth boat, "The Nassau," with Louis Latane, pastor. Each brought about two hundred. One hundred and thirty-three acres were given to each. The church, the parsonage, and the school house were built first, and a community of five hundred was organized.

By an Act of the Virginia Legislature in the year 1700, all those who had built houses near the town of Mannikin were formed into a district Parish, which received the name of King William's Parish. Privileges and immunities were bestowed upon them to prevent them from dispersing and to induce them to remain united in the vicinity of Mannikin. They were exempted from all parochial contributions which weighed upon the English parishes. It was also declared they should be exempted from the general taxes of the province, and from the private taxes of the county of Henrico. This was for seven years, but at the end of that time the Congress of Virginia renewed it.

They were exempted from the payment of all taxes for seven years, and were allowed to support their ministers in their own way. Accordingly, in dividing the land into small grants or farms, all running down to the river in narrow slips, a portion of the most valuable was set apart for the minister, and was thus possessed and used whilst one remained in the parish. It was afterwards rented out, and the proceeds paid for the minister's services. The service used was that of the Episcopal Church, and the sermon was
The Huguenots

preached in both French and English. Bishop Meade states (1857), that services were then regularly held in the old church at Manikin-Town settlement.

Later, in 1707, a goodly number of these refugees removed further south, many settling on the River Trent, in North Carolina. But our ancestors, the Du Puys, and Trabues, as well as many others, remained in the original settlement. Bituminous coal mines were discovered here at Mannikin as early as 1701, and it was known as the Dover Mines. This was the first coal found in Virginia. These mines were last operated in 1870. It has been claimed that shipments of this coal were made to Philadelphia for manufacturing purposes prior to the Revolution.

The first French refugees landed in the summer, probably September, 1700, and the settlement was erected a separate parish on December 5th, 1700. Its first pastor was Rev. Benjamin de Joux, who died in 1704. Among the names which have been preserved of the ministers in the French Colony at Manikin-Town who served the parish are: Benjamín de Joux, until his death in 1704; Claude Phillipe de Richbourg, removed to Carolina soon after September 2, 1707; Jean Cairon, who died 1716. In the year 1714 a list of the colony was sent to England. It contained the names of men, women and children, and amounts in number, to nearly three hundred. The minister at this time was Rev. Jean Carion, who had fled to Zurich, in 1688. He died in February, 1716.

In 1720 and 1721, the Rev. Peter Fontaine, of Westover Parish, Charles City, brother of Rev. Francis, was minister. In 1722-23-24, Rev. Francis Fontaine served the parish. He was born in 1697; came to Virginia, May, 1721; was Professor of Oriental Languages at William and Mary's College in 1729, and died in 1749. In 1722, William Finney. In 1727, William Murdaugh. In 1728-29, Rev. Mr. Swift, of Blissland Parish, New Kent County, officiated.

Of the names mentioned in Charles Baird's Register of the Huguenots at Manikin-Town, occurs "Bartholemy Du
The Huguenots

Puy, and A. Michaud from the Champagne.” In the Vestry Book of King William’s Parish, Va., 1707, quoted in the Virginia Historical Magazine, occurs a “List of Tithable persons, in order to pay 5 months and 15 days services of Mr. Phillippe: Bartholomey Du Puy, Pierre Du Puy, Jean (John James) Du Puy (sons of Bartholomew), also Anthoine Trabue.

Book of the Parish of King William containing the Proceedings of the Vestry of said Parish, commencing Dec. 20, 1707:

“The Vestry assembled at Monocantown the day and date stated above, Mr. Phillippe being present. Church Wardens, Abraham Soblet. . . . Vestry, Jacob Ammonet, Andrey Aubry. . . . Pierre Massot, Anthoine Trabue.”

May 25, 1708, Anthoine Trabue occurs again: “To Mr. Trabue for bread and wine, 8 shillings.”

“The Vestry met December 30, 1710, Mr. Phillippe being present. Church Warden present, Anthoine Trabue.”

In 1710, in a list of tithable persons, occurs Bartholomey Du Puy, Francois Du Puy.”

The oldest records of Henrico County, Virginia, commence in 1677. Goochland County, Va., was separated from Henrico in 1727. Chester County, Va., was formed in 1748. Cumberland County, Va., was formed in 1748. Powhatan County, Va., was taken from Cumberland County, Va., in 1780.

Extract from letter of Gov. Spotswood, of Virginia, to the Bishop of London, June 13, 1717:

“But there is, indeed, one more Vacancy that can not be supplied in the ordinary way. ’Tis that of the Manacan Town, a settlement of 30 or 40 French Families. Rev. Mr. Jean Cairon, their Minister, dyed near two years agoe, and I have lately rec’d a petition from them pressing me very earnestly to write to Your Lordship to send them another; but he must be a frenchman, for ther’s scarce any of them understand English so well as to join the Publick Worship
in that language, or profit by any Sermon preached to them there-in. Your Lordship will judge that so small a number of people are not able to make large provision for a Minister. All they can do is to allow him 40£ per ann. pd. in Grain, and such other Mfg. as are the produce of their Labours."

Brock, Va., Mag. Vol. II.

A sum worth about $200.00 and of three times that value in those days.
PART III
Mrs. Lillian Du Puy Van Culin Harper of Philadelphia, Pa. Copied from an ivory type taken for her Father when she was sixteen years of age.
GENEALOGY, WITH BRIEF SKETCHES of the FAMILIES of

Trabue
Flournoy
Haskins
Kirtley
Earley
Du Puy
Roberts
Perrott
Tanner
Hill
Terry
Beaufort
Loving
Patterson
Campbell
De Bow
Brevard
Meyer
Francese Chasteene Trabue
At the Stake, 1660.

For sche they called an Heretic,
Yet sche had nothinge donne,
And doomed sche was to pay hire sin,
And yet hire sin was none.

Sche praid untoe our Saviore dear
1Yth Hee "mote give hire aid,
And prove thereby to all ye world
Sche was an holy mayd.

Then forthe sche stepped in ecstasy,
Untoe ye stake sche hyed,
&Mekelie sche bowed her head to alle,
A farewell ere sche dyed.

FAMILY NAME OF TRABUE, ORIGINALLY STRABO, OR STRABOO.

A person of the name of Strabo, a Greek geographer, was born 63 B. C. He went to Rome, 29 B. C., and died in the reign of Tiberias, after 21 A. D. He traveled and wrote some seventeen books, geographies and histories.

In 809 A. D., in Suabia, occurs the name Walkfried Strabo. He was an Ecclesiastic and Author. Went to Aix-la-Chapelle, in Germany, and was tutor to Charles, son of Louis V, the Pious. He was then appointed Abbe of Reichenaü. He was a poet, and died while crossing the Loire, August 18, 849 A. D.

This data is quoted to show that the Family name of "Strabo" existed in Rome, Italy, in its worthy exponent, the Geographer, as early as 63 B. C.; and again in the Poet and Tutor Strabo, in Aix-la-Chapelle, Germany, in the ninth century.

"My grandfather’s name was Sir Anthony Straboo, but Colonel Byrd (of Virginia), set it down Anthony Trabue, and so we write our names to this day."—Colonel Daniel Trabue's "Journal." (See Part I.)

First Generation:

Pierre Strabo, born 1600 A. D.,

had son,

Second Generation:

Antoine Strabo,

had son,

Third Generation:

Sieur Antoine Strabo (or Sir Anthony Trabue), born in Montauban, on the Tarn, in old Guyenne, France, in the year 1667.

He died in Manikin Town, near Richmond, Virginia, America, January 29th, 1724, aged 56 years.
He fled from France to Lausanne, September 15, 1687, with other Huguenots, and spent several years in Holland, and then came via England, to Virginia, settling at Manikin Town in 1700. Sieur Antoine Strabo married, in Holland, the year before they came to America, Magdelaine La Flournoy. She was also a French Huguenot.

Sieur Antoine Trabue brought from France a certificate. It was written on sheepskin in Antique French, in blue ink. See "Family of Trabue," in this volume.

Magdelaine Flournoy was the daughter of Jacob Flournoy. She was born about 1671. She married second, Pierre Chastain, and died at Manikin Town, Va., November, 1731.

At the time of the Huguenot persecution the ancient family of Straboo or Trabo had their seat at Montauban, France. The son and heir, Antoine, born 1666, was sent as an exile, when only nineteen years of age, rather than have him prove unfaithful to the new religion. He was disguised as a wine merchant, and with a comrade went at night with a cart containing casks of wine.

They passed through Switzerland, and at Lausanne, Sir Antoine found his old pastor of the church at Languedoc, France, who gave him a letter of recommendation. He left Switzerland and went into Holland, where many Huguenots had already settled. He remained there until 1699, when he took as his wife, Magdelaine Flournoy, daughter of Jacob Flournoy, who had also left France on account of the Persecution.

A Copy of the Certificate That Antoine Trabue Brought to the New World With Him:

"Lausanne, France, 15 Septembre A. D., 1687. We the undersigned, certify that Antoine Trabue is a native of Montauban, age about nineteen years, of good size, fine carriage, dark complexion, having a scar under his left eye; has always professed the Reformed Religion in which his parents raised him. He has never committed any offense that has come to our knowledge, other than that the violence of the late horrible persecution justified, which
TRABUE VAN CULIN, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Son of Samuel Ware Van Culin and his wife, Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
persecutions God has had the kindness to stop, and for which He has given us reparation.

"We commend him to the Care of a kind Providence, and to a Cordial reception from our brethren.

"Done at Lausanne, this the 15th day of September, A. D. 1687." Signed by "T. Latur," formerly minister of the Church of Villinds, and also of the church of Montauban.

It was also signed by the church pastors of Lansignaque, Languedoc, Dauphiny, Lausanne, and Berne (Switzerland), indicating clearly the line of Antoine Trabue's retreat down the Rhine, Germany, and through Holland.

This ancient letter or certificate of Antoine Trabue, was worn in holes and was nearly illegible. It was stained here and there with dark red splotches, possibly of blood, but enough of it was left to translate and decipher.

The original letter was in the hands of Anthony E. Trabue, of Hannibal, Mo., having been sent to him by Mr. Macon Trabue, of Virginia, many years ago. The letter was on vellum, and it had been given his ancestor, Anthony Trabue, by the ministers and civil officers of Lausanne, France. Another writer says it was signed by the principal Protestant authorities of France and Holland.

When Mr. A. E. Trabue's residence was burned in 1889, this letter was destroyed. However, before this catastrophe occurred, he had taken the impression of the original letter in gelatine, and had presented several of these copies to his various kinsmen.

I had the pleasure of seeing one of them, and it had a very well drawn picture of Sieur Antoine Trabue done with the pen, on the outside of the letter.—Ed.

Trabue Coat of Arms: Az, 2 Arrows, Arg, Crossed, a Star, Or, in chief, 2 Compasses, as, below; Crest; a Unicorn, Rampant.

Upon investigation it is found that the name Trabue has become extinct in France, although the direct descendants of the family are now living at Montauban.

"Madam De Belzac and her married daughters and several nieces composed a family that are now there. They
are undoubtedly direct descendants of the Trabue family. They are thoroughly French people, and speak only the French language. We have corresponded with them recently, and have received photographs of several of the family."—Honorable Chauncey Depew, of New York, N. Y.

For the results of many years of work and enquiry on the Trabue and Du Puy families, I can sincerely recommend any of the readers of this volume to the very full and comprehensive account given by our kinsman, the Rev. B. H. Du Puy, in his work entitled "The Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy and His Descendants." Mr. Du Puy is pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Beverly, West Virginia. The volume was published at Louisville, Kentucky, by the Courier-Journal Job Printing Company in 1908. A copy of it has been presented to the Pennsylvania Historical Society, in Philadelphia, Pa.

In the Virginia Land Registry are the following records: "Anthony Trabue, March 18, 1717, 522 acres, on the great fork of Swift Creek; Anthony Trabue, March 23, 1715, 163 acres, south side James River, Henrico Co., Va."; for many years a Church Warden, in King William Parish.

We find in the hands of the Virginia State Historical Society the old "French Church Register." In the Death Register occurs the following: "January 29, 1723, died, Sieur Anthony Trabue, aged 56; was buried on the 30th of the same. J. Soblet, Clerk."

Indenture made this 30th day of November in the year of our Lord 1717 between Isaac Powentan on the one part and Anthony Trabue of the said County on the other Part: Witnesseth that the said Isaac for and in consideration of five shillings to him in hand paid hath bargained and sold . . . . to the said Anthony Trabue his one tract of Land containing by estimation 105 acres, being in the
The arrival of Pocahontas and her husband, John Rolfe, caused a great sensation in London, where she was treated as the daughter of a king. Lady Delaware presented her at the Royal Court; but the rich costumes and the flattering attentions of the courtiers failed to change the sweet simplicity of this maiden, the production of American soil!
Trabue Family

County of Henrico, and Parish of King Wm., on the south side of James River and bounded as followeth (viz) beginning at a lower Spanish Oak parting land Gory and the said Powentan thence on Gory's line South West 272 poles to a lower pine, thence east 12 degs., South 80 poles, thence N. E. 272 poles to a small corner Oak, thence West 12 degs. to have and to hold said land, in Witness whereof he hath set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

his

Isaac O Powentan

mark (seal)

In presence of
Thos. Randolph.
Robert Blaws. Teste: Wm. Randolph, Cl.
Richard Randolph. Court.

At a Court held at Varina for Henrico County, the 2nd day of December 1717."

* * * * *

Indenture is given where-in is set forth that the said Isaac Powentan receives five pounds in current money to him in hand paid by Anthony Trabue where-by he relinquished all rights to the said 105 acres of land, on the 2nd day of December, 1717. This is witnessed by the same men, and bears the same signature of

his

Isaac O Powentan

mark (seal)

Teste: Wm. Randolph, Cl. Cur.

Sieur Anthony Trabue died in Manakin Town, Va., January 29, 1723-4, aged 56 years, and was buried on the 30th of the same. After the Death of Sieur Anthony Trabue his wife, Magdelaine Flournoy Trabue, married (2nd time) Pierre Chastin, of Manakin Town, Va.

Anthony Trabue and his wife Magdelaine Flournoy Trabue lived and died in Manakin Town, King William
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Parish, Virginia. They had 5 children, 3 sons, and 2 daughters.

Magdelaine Flournoy Trabue was the daughter of Jacob Flournoy. She was born about 1671 in France. She was married in 1699, to Antoine Trabue, in Holland. She died November, 1731, Henrico County, Virginia.

"Goochland Co., Va., 1732, Jacob Trabue receives 117 acres."


The five children of Anthony Trabue and Magdelaine Flournoy Trabue were:

1st child, 4th Gen.—Anthony Trabue, Jr., b. about 1702. Married daughter of Moyse Vermeil (Huguenot).

2nd child, 4th Gen.—Jacob Trabue, b. about 1705. Married Marie ——, 1730. Had 5 children. "Jacob Trabue had many children, and so had his sisters Judith and Magdelane."

3rd child, 4th Gen.—John James Trabue, b. at Manikin Town, Va., 1722. Married Olympia Du Puy, 1744. Died, between Oct. 10th and Dec. 21st, 1775, at Manakin Town, Va. Olympia Du Puy was daughter of Captain James Du Puy and his wife Susanna La Villon. Olympia Du Puy was born November 12, 1729, and died 1822, aged 93 years. They removed from Chesterfield County, Va., to Adair Co., Kentucky.


5th child, 4th Gen.—Magdelaine Trabue, b. about 1715. Married Peter Guerrant, who was son of Daniel Guerrand, or Guerrant. Peter Guerrant's Will was proved in Cumberland County, Virginia, in 1750.

They had five children:

1st child, 5th Gen.—Jane Guerrant, married in Manakentown, Va., May 11, 1758, to James Bryant.

2nd child, 5th Gen.—Daniel Guerrant, married Mary Porter, July 19, 1770, in Manikin Town, Va.
3rd child, 5th Gen.—Judith Guerrant, married George Smith.

4th child, 5th Gen.—Lieutenant John Guerrant, married Elizabeth Porter, daughter of John Porter, Sr. Died 1791.

5th child, 5th Gen.—Magdalene Guerrant, married Robert Moseley, 1740.

Peter, the father of these children, was the son of Daniel Guerrant, who is mentioned on page 142 of "The Huguenot Bartholomew Dupuy and His Descendants."

His name occurs in a list of French Protestants of King William Parish:

"Daniel Guerrand (Guerrant), 1 wife, 2 sons, 2 daughters." On page 143 of the same volume occurs the following in the Baptismal Register:

"The 18th. August, 1721, was born Daniel, the son of Daniel Guerrant and of Francoise Guerrant, his father and mother; he was baptized the of October, by Mr. Fontaine; he was presented for baptism by Daniel Guerrant, his grand (father?) and Madame Lorange, his grand mother."
THE FAMILY OF GUERIN, OR GUERRANT.

The Family of Guerin, changed to Guerrant, came to Virginia about the year 1700 in the ship Nassau, in company with the Trabues (Trabu) or Trabut, the Flournoys, the Dupuys, etc., and settled at Monakin Town, Goochland County, and all of them were members of the lesser nobility of France, and some of them trace back to the Crusaders.

Magdelaine Trabue, daughter of Antoine Trabue and Magdelaine Flournoy, married in 1730 Peter Guerrant. Antoine Trabue died at Monakin Town 1724.

The Trabues and Guerins were friends and companions of Bronson and Henry Guerin, who suffered martyrdom by being broken on the wheel in France on the 22nd of June, 1696.

It was after this that the Guerins, Trabues and others fled to Virginia. Copied from a letter from Daniel Guerrant Miller, of Lynchburg, Va., dated February 8, 1908.

For a full account see “William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 11,” p. 209. Also Vol. 9, p. 275.

* * * * *

3rd child, 4th Gen.—John James Trabue, b. 1722, son of Antoine and Magdelaine Flournoy Trabue, and grandson of Antoine Strabo, and great-grandson of Pierre Strabo. Died in 1775, in Virginia. John James Trabue married in 1744 Olympia Du Puy, daughter of Captain James Du Puy and Susanna La Villain, and granddaughter of Barthélémi Du Puy and his wife, Countesse Susanne La Villain. Olympia Du Puy Trabue, wife of John James Trabue, was born November 12, 1729, and died, 1822, at the home of her son, Edward Trabue, in Kentucky. After the death of her husband, Olympia and quite a number of the Family of Trabue, and also the Du Puys, moved from Chesterfield County, Virginia, to Kentucky.
In the "Baptismal Register of King William Parish" occurs as ninth entry: "The 12th November, 1729, was born Olimpe Dupui, daughter of Jean Jaque Dupui and of Susane Dupui; was baptized by Mr. Swift; had for godfather, Jean Levilain, and for godmother, Philippe Dupui and Judith Dupui."

Olympia was 3rd daughter of Capt. John James Du Puy and granddaughter of Bartholomew Du Puy and Countess Sussanne La Vilain Du Puy. She was born near Manikintown, where the Huguenots had settled twenty-nine years earlier, and where her grandfather Bartholomew Du Puy's estates lay, on the south side of the River James, 18 miles above the city of Richmond. She was baptized by the Rev. Mr. Swift, of Blissland Parish, New Kent County, Va., and had for godfather her maternal grandfather, and for godmothers, Philippa Dupui, who married John Peter La Vilain, and Judith Dupui, her paternal aunt, wife of Peter Dupui; certified by Jean Chastian, clerk. The parties have certified that the infant was born the day and the year aforesaid.

See old Records of Huguenot Church. These "records" are in an old vellum-bound book, and are in the French language. They are in the care of the Virginia Historical Association, at Richmond, Va.* They are considered very valuable, and are of the greatest interest to the many descendants of these Huguenots. There is no record of the marriages in Manikintown in the church register. That part has been lost.

Will of John James Trabue, of Chesterfield County, Virginia:

P. 79. "'Will Book No. 3,' at Chesterfield Co. Cl's Office, Virginia, 1777."

"In the name of God Amen this tenth day of October in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five I, John James Trabue of Chesterfield

*John Lanier came to America in 1716 and settled on a grant of land ten miles square where the city of Richmond now stands. He took in marriage Miss Elizabeth Hicks.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

County and Manchester Parish being weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament,

"Imprimis, I leave for the use of my beloved Wife Olymp the upper part of the tract of land I now live on... use of 4 Negroes, 3 work Horses, 20 Head of Cattle and the Stock of Hogs.

"To son John James, 1 Negro with Horse, and Bed and furniture.

"To Son John 200 acres in Prince Edward County, also Negro, Horse, Saddle, Bridle, also feather Bed and Furniture.

"To Son William 200 acres in Charlotte County, also 2 Negroes, Bed and Furniture. Horse, Bridle and Saddle.

"To Son Daniel 200 acres, 2 negroes, Feather Bed, Horse, Bridle and Saddle.

"To son Edward the tract of Land I hold on the waters of falling Creek, this county, containing 200 acres, 2 negroes, Bed and furniture, Horse, saddle and Bridle.

"To son Stephen Lower part of the Tract of Land I now live on, and 100 acres, 2 negroes, Feather-Bed and Furniture, Horse, saddle and Bridle.

"To son Samuel the Tract of Land that his mother is now living on, Horse.

"To Daughter Magdelaine 2 Negroes, and Horse.

"To Daughter Jean, afterwards called Jane, 2 negroes.

"To Daughter Mary 2 negroes.

"To Daughter Martha 2 negroes.

"The rest of the slaves shall be divided between my children hereunder mentioned to Wit: Samuel, Elizabeth, Judith, Susannah.

"To daughter Susannah 30 pounds current Money, it being the Legacy given to her by her grand Father John James Duprey,* which I have received. "I appoint James Duprey my Wife's Brother, my son William Trabue and Joseph Watkins Executors of this my last Will and Testa-

*This was Captain John James DuPuy, the maternal Grand Father of Susanna. She, Susanna, had doubtless been a favorite grandchild of the old Captain, as she bore the name of his wife Susanna.
ment and desire that there may be no apprasement taken on my Estate. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the Day and Year above written.

signed JOHN JAS. TRABUE.

In presence of
her
Judith X Duprey
mark
Joseph Watkins.
Jacob Ashurst. Examined.

"Will Book No. 3, at Chesterfield County Clerk’s Office, Virginia."

"An Inventory of John James Trabue, deceased," taken by James Dopi, Executor, December 21st, 1775."

John James Trabue died between the Date of his Will, which was October 10th, 1775, and the time the Inventory was taken, which was December 21st, 1775.

3rd child, 4th Gen.—John James Trabue, b. 1722, and his wife, Olympia Du Puy Trabue had sixteen children. They were:


He was captured when Ruddles Fort was taken by the English and Indians under Colonel Byrd, and imprisoned at Montreal, but afterwards made his escape.

James Trabue was Commissary General in the Revolution, in the Department of Kentucky. He was taken prisoner at Ruddel’s Station, and held at Montreal, Canada, for over a year. He was Surveyor with Col. Daniel Boone. His compass, which he buried, was long years afterwards plowed up, and is now in the hands of one of his descendants.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Jane E. Porter, his wife, was the daughter of Robert Porter, a Scotchman. She was born about 1756 and died March 17, 1833.

The children of James Trabue and Jane E. Porter Trabue were:
1st child, 6th Gen.—Judith Trabue, married George Ewing.

2nd child, 6th Gen.—Mary Trabue, married William T. Scott, had: 7th Gen.—Olympia Dupuy Scott; 7th Gen.—John Scott; 7th Gen.—George Scott, M. D. Married Miss Lindsey; settled in Carthage, Missouri.

3rd child, 6th Gen.—Elizabeth Trabue, born Feb. 11, 1799; died —— 1849. Married her first cousin, Chastain Haskins Trabue, who was born November 25, 1796; died 1852. He was the first child of Stephen Trabue and Jane Haskins Trabue. Stephen was own brother to James Trabue, the father of Elizabeth Trabue.

From “Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book No. 2” I copy the following:

Mrs. Judelle Trabue MacGregor. Descendant of James Trabue. Mrs. MacGregor was the Daughter of Chasteen Haskins Trabue and Elizabeth Trabue his wife and Grand Daughter of James Trabue and Jean Porter his wife.

James Trabue and all his family able to bear arms were soldiers in the Revolution. He was Lieutenant and Commissary General under General George Rogers Clark.

4th child, 6th Gen.—Martha Trabue. Married about 1822 Archer King.

5th child, 6th Gen.—Robert Trabue. Died about 1830. Married Mary Grimes 1810, who was the niece of Thomas Garrett, of Bourbon Co., Ky. Mary Grimes Trabue was born 1795. Died 1865. They had:
1st child, 7th Gen.—Stephen Trabue; 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Franklin Trabue; 3rd child, 7th Gen.—James Trabue, born 1812, died 1864, never married; 4th child, 7th Gen.—Daniel Trabue, born 1814, died Nov. 27, 1897,
never married; 5th child, 7th Gen.—Edward Trabue, born 1816, died 1865; married 1847 Sarah McGuidey, of Lancaster, Mo.


Children of John James Trabue and his wife, Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:


The children of Magdalene Trabue and Edward C. Clay were:


Children of John James Trabue and his wife, Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:

3rd child, 5th Gen.—Phoebe Trabue, born 1750, died 1767.


1st child, 6th Gen.—James Minter, b. Jan. 29, 1776, d. young.
2nd child, 6th Gen.—Nancy Minter, b. Jan. 9, 1777; married Joseph Watkins, soldier in the War of the Revolution.


5th child, 6th Gen.—Jane Minter, b. March 6, 1779. Married Benj. Watkins, who was son of Joseph Watkins, and was born Oct. 1, 1775.


7th child, 6th Gen.—John Trabue Minter, b. May 16, 1784. Married Elizabeth Scarce.

8th child, 6th Gen.—William Minter, b. Dec. 16, 1785, died about 1863. Married Elizabeth Green Waggoner.

9th child, 6th Gen.—Martha Minter, b. April 14, 1787, died Dec. 11, 1860.


11th child, 6th Gen.—Tabitha Minter, b. Feb. 9, 1791. Married Wm. H. Pittman.


13th child, 6th Gen.—James Minter, b. 1794.


Children of John James Trabue and Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:

5th child, 5th Gen.—John Trabue, born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, March 17th, 1754. Married Margaret Pearce. Died in Logan’s Fort, now Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky, in 1788. He was Colonel in the Revolutionary War; also Deputy Surveyor of Kentucky lands under John May. They had no issue. He was “Commissary General in the Revolution under General George Rogers Clark.”
Saffell's "Register," page 434, mentions John Trabue, Ensign, as one of those receiving half pay; he also received a Warrant of Land (page 507). At that time Saffell says the infantry were entitled to $20.00 a month by act of Congress.

Heitman, p. 478, mentions John Trabue, Ensign. There has long been a question in our family as to whether this is John James Trabue, the father of the five sons who served in the Revolution, or whether it is the John Trabue, his son, who died and was buried in Logan's Fort, Kentucky.

"I do hereby testify that Lieut'n John Trabue was appointed an officer in the Virginia Continental line the Nineteenth day of February, one Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty one, and has Continued in Actual Service until the 1st day of January 1783—and supernumerary since.—Given under my hand at Fredericksburg this 13th day of May 1783." P. MUHLENBERG, B. G.

Land Bounty Voucher, year 1784.


   Lieut.

William Trabue rec'd 200 a. P. 570, Book I.

This—Land was given for Revolutionary War Services.

P. 504, "Order Book 1784-1787," at County Clerk's Office, Richmond, Va.:

Dec. 2, 1788. John Trabue has a case in court against Robert Spear.

P. 95, "Henrico Court Book No. 4, 1789-1791," Richmond, Va.:

John Allen is ordered to . . .

   John Trabue.

   court held 6th. of Oct. 1789. (John Trabue is here in 1789.)  

221
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

P. 235, "Henrico Court Book No. 4, 1789-1791," at County Clerk's Office, Richmond, Va.:

April 5, 1790 (at court held), John Trabue, of the Co. of Chesterfield, made oath and gave security to the amount of £200. Certificate is granted him for obtaining Letters of administration of the Estate of his late Wife, Elizabeth Trabue deceased formerly Elizabeth Elmore, in due form.


William Trabue, Serg't in 11th Virg'a Regt., haveing Served three years, the term for which he was enlisted, Is hereby Discharged from the Continental Army. Given under my hand this 5th Day of September, 1780.

Land Bounty Voucher.

William Trabue, son of John James and Olympia Dupuy Trabue, received bounty land of 200 acres. He served to the close of the War of the Revolution and died March 2, 1786. Elizabeth Haskins Trabue's mother was Elizabeth, or Betsey Hill Haskins. William and Elizabeth were married February 12, 1783. Elizabeth Haskins was born September 29, 1759, and died October 10, 1825. They had:


2nd child, 6th Gen.—Phœbe Trabue, born Feb. 21, 1785, died March 12, 1851. Married Isaac Hodgen, who was born August 8, 1779. Died March 22, 1826. They had:
1st child, 7th Gen.—Robert Hodgen; 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Elizabeth Haskins Hodgen. Married Robert Caldwell.

7th child, 5th Gen.—Mary Trabue, daughter of John James Trabue and of Olympia Dupuy Trabue, his wife, was born February 26, 1758, Chesterfield County, Va. Died Woodford County, Ky., 1792. Married March 5, 1779, Lewis Sublett (his 1st wife). Lewis Sublett born Chesterfield Co., Va., 1759. Died Woodford Co., Ky., 1830. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, was at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. He was the son of Lewis and Frances Sublett.

For a full account of the Subletts see pp. 263 and 264 of "The Huguenot Bartholomew Dupuy and His Descendants."

"Lewis Sublett and his wife, Mary Trabue Sublett moved to Fayette (now Woodford) Co., Ky., in 1782.

"Shortly after their arrival, he, with thirty other men, went to the relief of the inmates of Bryan's Station, which was attacked by the Indians. On their arrival the Indians had retreated, whom they pursued, and gaining the first sight of them on the opposite bank of Licking River, they crossed the stream, dismounted and attacked them, but were badly defeated. In their flight they lost their horses, several officers and a number of men."

Lewis and Mary Trabue Sublett had:


Married 1808, Susan Coleman, daughter of Thomas. Susan was born 1793. Died Woodford Co., Ky., August, 1834.

See p. 290 for fine account of these families in "The Huguenot Bartholomew Dupuy and His Descendants."


1st child, 7th Gen.—Marian Sublett. Married 1st, Cave Johnson; issue ——. Married 2nd time, Fauntleroy Johnson, of Virginia.

5th child, 6th Gen.—Frances Sublett. Married William Vaughan.

"American Ancestry," Vol. 9, p. 43. Lewis Sublett, Sr., b. 1759, mar. Mary Trabue, who was daughter of John and Olympia (Du Puy) Trabue, who was dau. of John James and Susan (La Villan) Du Puy, who was dau. of Bartholomew Du Puy and the Countess Susan La Villan, Huguenot refugees from France to Va., 1700.

Mary Trabue Sublett, born 1758 (wife of Lewis), was a descendant of Antoine Trabue, a native of France and a refugee from there to Holland, September 15, 1687, and from Holland to Va.

Lewis Sublett, Sr., b. 1759, was a soldier in the War of Independence; was wounded at Little York, Va. They moved to Woodford Co., Ky., 1782, and had 5 chil., Wm., James, Lewis, John and Frances; all four sons served in the War of 1812. For a fine account of Bartholomew Du Puy see p. 43 of this Vol. 9.

Children of John James Trabue and his wife, Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:

8th child, 5th Gen.—Daniel Trabue, Colonel, also Commissary General, born in Chesterfield County, Va., March 31, 1760. Married July 4, 1782, Mary Haskins, daughter of Colonel Robert Haskins and Elizabeth Hill, his wife, of Chesterfield County. Col. Daniel Trabue served in the expedition under Colonel George Rogers Clark. He was Issuing Commissary General under his brother, James Trabue, who was Commissary General.

"He was at the surrender of Yorktown, and gives a graphic account of the battle and surrender, together with a description of the fort there."

He served under Generals Lafayette and Muhlenberg.

He was Sheriff and Justice of the Peace in Kentucky.

He settled on Greer's Creek, Fayette County, Kentucky.
He was writer of the "Journal."
He was on the Pension Roll in Kentucky in 1832.
Colonel Daniel Trabue died 1840.
The eight children of Col. Daniel Trabue and his wife, Mary Haskins Trabue, were:
2nd child, 6th Gen.—Sallie Trabue. Married G. Anderson. Had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Martha Anderson, married Penix; 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Eliza Anderson, married Barrett; 3rd child, 7th Gen.—Sallie Anderson, married Terry. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—Bettie Terry; 2nd child, 8th Gen.—George Terry; 3rd child, 8th Gen.—Mary Terry.

Col. Daniel Trabue and his wife Mary Haskins' children continued:
3rd child, 6th Gen.—James Trabue. Prominent for many years in business and civic affairs. Married Eliza Stites. They had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Richard Trabue. Married Kate Dougherty, of Covington, Kentucky, October 24, 1864. Died in Louisville, Ky., Saturday, May 16, 1914, aged nearly 77 years. Richard Trabue was buried at Cave Hill Cemetery.

2nd child, 7th Gen.—Corina Trabue. Died at the age of 13 years.

3rd child, 7th Gen.—Sarah Trabue. Died unmarried.
4th child, 7th Gen.—James Trabue. Died young.

5th child, 7th Gen.—Mary Trabue. Married Wm. H. Barksdale. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—William Barksdale; 2nd child, 8th Gen.—Trabue Barksdale.

6th child, 7th Gen.—William Trabue. Married Lizzie Shreeve. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—James Upton Trabue; 2nd child, 8th Gen.—Sallie Trabue; 3rd child, 8th Gen.—William Trabue.

Children of Daniel Trabue and Mary Haskins Trabue, continued:
4th child, 6th Gen.—Mary or Polly Trabue. Married Lewis Sublett. Lives in Green County, Kentucky. They
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Sallie Sublett; 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Mary Sublett; 3rd child, 7th Gen.—Judith Sublett; 4th child, 7th Gen.—Mary Sublett; 5th child, 7th Gen.—Robert Sublett; 6th child, 7th Gen.—William Sublett; 7th child, 7th Gen.—Daniel Sublett.

5th child, 6th Gen.—John Trabue. Murdered when 12 years of age, in Kentucky, by the notorious Harpers. See "Col. Daniel Trabue's Journal."

6th child, 6th Gen.—Daniel Trabue. Married Mary Paxton, of Texas. They had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Col. Robert Paxton Trabue, lawyer and soldier. Born January 1, 1824. Died February 2, 1863, Columbia, Kentucky. He was son of Daniel Trabue, Jr., and grandson of Daniel Trabue, of Woodford County, Kentucky. 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Ann Trabue. 3rd child, 7th Gen.—Ellen Trabue. Married ——— Smith. 4th child, 7th Gen.—Presley Trabue. 5th child, 7th Gen.—William Trabue. 6th child, 7th Gen.—George Trabue.


8th child, 6th Gen.—Robert Trabue, son of Col. Daniel Trabue. Colonel in C. S. A. Married Lucy Waggoner. Died in Illinois. They had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Eliza Trabue; 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Sallie Trabue. Married George Patterson, of Memphis, Tenn. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—Robert Patterson; 2nd child, 8th Gen.—Annie Patterson. Married Wm. B. Mitchell. They had: 1st child, 9th Gen.—George Patterson Mitchell. 3rd child, 8th Gen.—Oliver G. Patterson. Killed in C. S. A. at the Battle of Shiloh, Tenn. 4th child, 8th Gen.—Thomas Patterson. Married ——— Hall. 5th child, 8th Gen.—George Patterson. 6th child, 8th Gen.—John Patterson. 7th child, 8th Gen.—Reuben Patterson. 8th child, 8th Gen.—Holmes Patterson.

3rd child, 7th Gen.—Robert Trabue, son of Col. Robert and Lucy Waggoner Trabue. Married M——— WITHERSPOON. 1st child, 8th Gen.—Lucy or Letitia Trabue. 2nd child, 8th Gen.—James Trabue.

226
4th child, 7th Gen.—Mary or Polly Trabue. Married Joseph Lester.
5th child, 7th Gen.—Martha Trabue. Married Smith. Had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—Helen Smith.
7th child, 7th Gen.—Olympia Trabue. Married Hall.

“Daniel Trabue served in the Expedition under George Rogers Clark. He was issuing Commissary under his Brother, James Trabue, who was Commissary General for the Troops in Kentucky. Daniel Trabue was born 1760 and was on the Pension roll in 1832.”

Miss Ella J. Trabue goes into the Daughters American Revolution under this line.

Children of John James Trabue and his wife, Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:
9th child, 5th Gen.—Martha or Patsy Trabue. Born 1762. Married Josiah Woolridge. Had nine children. 5th child, 6th Gen.—Their fifth child, Mary or Polly Wool-

*Daniel Trabue was a “Justice of the Peace” as well as “Sheriff.”
Collins’ “Kentucky,” p. 353, has a full account of the killing of the son of Colonel Trabue of Adair Co., near Columbia River, Kentucky, in the fall of 1801 or 1802.
Colonel Daniel Trabue was between 80 and 90 years of age when he died.
dridge, married Joseph Barton White. Born 1780. Died May, 1873. Joseph Barton White was the son of Thomas White, an officer in the War of the American Revolution.

10th child, 5th Gen.—Edward Trabue. Born 1764. Served in the Revolutionary War. Was at Gen. Gates’ defeat; also in the Battle of Guilford, North Carolina, March 15, 1781. He died July 6, 1814, aged 52 years. Edward Trabue was drafted at the age of 16 years and became a Colonel. He and his wife settled in Woodford Co., Ky., near the Kentucky River. He was buried beside his wife, Martha Haskins, and his aged mother, Olympia Trabue. He married, about 1786, Martha, or Patsy Haskins, daughter of Colonel Robert and Elizabeth Hill Haskins. Martha Haskins Trabue died about 1794, at or about the time of the birth of her last child, George W. Trabue.

The children of Edward Trabue and his first wife, Martha Haskins Trabue, were:

1st child, 6th Gen.—Mary, or Polly Trabue. Born 1787. Married Anselm Clarkson. They had: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Edward Trabue Clarkson. 2nd child, 7th Gen. —Martha Haskins Clarkson. 3rd child, 7th Gen.—George W. Clarkson. 4th child, 7th Gen.—Green Clay Clarkson. 5th child, 7th Gen.—Nancy Pittman Clarkson. 6th child, 7th Gen.—James M. Clarkson. 7th child, 7th Gen.—Emily Clarkson.


The mother of Nancy Haskins Trabue (Martha Haskins Trabue) died when she, Nancy, was but 2 years old, and she was raised by her grandmother, Olympia Dupuy Trabue.

Asa Pittman was born in Chesterfield County, Va., 1788. He died May 6, 1837. He was taken prisoner and taken to Canada; for his services he received a grant of land in Missouri. About 1810 they moved to Woodford Co., Ky. He was long a merchant of Columbia, Ky. Moved to Nashville, Tenne., 1836. Returned to Kentucky and settled at Russellville. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. The Pittman family emigrated from England to America about 1750.

Asa Pittman and his wife, Nancy Haskins Trabue Pittman, had nine children: 1st child, 7th Gen.—Edward Francis Pittman, born Oct. 6, 1818. Died March 6, 1881, in Sherman, Texas. Married Anne Harrison Nov. 13th, 1860. 2nd child, 7th Gen.—Martha Jane Pittman. Born June 25, 1820. Married March 12, 1845, Jesse Grady Crutcher. Died July 20, 1877, and had:

1st child, 8th Gen.—Asa Pittman Crutcher. Died unm.
2nd child, 8th Gen.—Isaac Henry Crutcher. Married Louise Taylor, and had: 1st child, 9th Gen.—Isaac Henry Crutcher, Jr.
3rd child, 8th Gen.—Mary Du Puy Crutcher. Married June 12, 1877, John L. Bateman.
4th child, 8th Gen.—Martha Crutcher. Married June 12, 1877, Clifford Witherspoon.
5th child, 8th Gen.—Jesse Crutcher.
7th child, 8th Gen.—Anna Trabue Crutcher. Married P. P. Stanley.
8th child, 8th Gen.—Edward Crutcher. Died unm.
9th child, 8th Gen.—Flora Hallie Crutcher. Married Robert Garland Brown.
10th child, 8th Gen.—Pittman Crutcher.
3d child, 7th Gen.—Benjamin Pittman. Died in infancy.


5th child, 7th Gen.—George Trabue Pittman. Settled in St. Louis, Mo.


7th child, 7th Gen.—Elizabeth J. Pittman.

8th child, 7th Gen.—Charles T. Pittman.

9th child, 7th Gen.—Ann Asa Pittman. Educated at Greenville Institute, Harrodsburg, Ky., and at Madam Conda’s French Academy, New York City. Married Zackary Frederick Smith, born January 7, 1827. He was son of Zachary Smith and Mildred Peay Du Puy. Mildred was the daughter of Joseph Du Puy and his wife Nancy Peay. Joseph Du Puy was the son of Bartholomew Du Puy and his wife Mary Mottley. Bartholomew Du Puy was the son of Captain John James Du Puy, and Captain John James was the son of Bartholomew Du Puy and Countess Susanne La Villain Du Puy.

230
E WASHINGTON TRABUE
of Glasgow, Kentucky
1793-1873

ELIZABETH BUFORD CHAMBERS TRABUE
1794-1869
Daughter of
Ensign Simeon Buford, Sr., and Margaret Kirtley Buford
Children of Edward Trabue and his first wife Martha Haskins Trabue, continued:

4th child, 6th Gen. — George Washington Trabue. Born in Woodford Co., Kentucky, February 22, 1793. Died at the home of his daughter Helen Trabue Terry, wife of William Terry, at Louisville, Ky., September 5th, 1873. Married January 13, 1820, Mrs. Elizabeth Buford Chambers, of Woodford Co., Ky. Elizabeth Buford Chambers was the daughter of Simeon Buford, who served in the Revolutionary War, and Margaret Kirtly his wife. She was the widow of John T. Chambers, whom she had married Thursday, November 14, 1811. They had one beautiful daughter, Margaret. Elizabeth Buford Chambers was born in Woodford Co., Kentucky, December 8, 1794, and died at her own home, "Pleasant Green," in Glasgow, Ky., lovingly attended by her daughter, Elizabeth Dupuy Van Culin, of Philadelphia, Pa., August 30th, 1869. She is buried in the pretty little cemetery in Glasgow, Kentucky, beside her husband, George Washington Trabue.

THE KIRTLEY FAMILY

Sir Francis Kirtley, the first of the family of Kirtleys in America, married Margaret Roberts, daughter of John Roberts, of Virginia.


Ensign Simeon Buford, Sr., and Margaret Kirtley had daughter Elizabeth Buford who married, first John T. Chambers and had one daughter Margaret. Married second, George Washington Trabue, son of Edward Trabue and Martha, or Polly Haskins Trabue.

George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers were married by Rev. Zacheus Quessinbery, at the home of her father in Barren Co., Ky. She was the
widow of John F. Chambers, whom she had married Nov. 14th, 1811. Rev. J. Howe married them. She came of the fine old English family of "Beauford," or "Bufort." Mr. Chambers died May 16, 1815. She had one daughter, Margaret Chambers, born Jan. 18, 1815. Died Aug. 17, 1829. This little daughter was greatly beloved by our grandfather and much mourned by him and his wife. Her early death seemed to them both a very great loss.—Lillian Du Puy Van Culin Harper.

The children of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue were:


2nd child, 7th Gen.—Benjamin Franklin Trabue, M. D. Born October 6, 1822. Married June 12, 1855, Lelia Anderson daughter of Rev. Henry Tompkins Anderson. Dr. Trabue died Nov. 29, 1905. Mrs. Lelia Anderson Trabue was born September 21, 1837. Died February 25, 1901. She was the daughter of Rev. Henry Tompkins Anderson and Jane Buckner Anderson. Jane Buckner Anderson was the daughter of Aylett Buckner.

Rev. H. T. Anderson was for forty years a well-known minister in the Christian Church and made an English translation of the New Testament from the original Greek.

Dr. B. F. Trabue and Lelia Anderson Trabue had:

Henry Buckner Trabue married second time, Minnie Belle Jolly, daughter of John Jolly. 4th child, 9th Gen.—Benjamin Thomas Trabue.


Children of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue continued:

1871. Died at Redlands, California, April 1901. Angelyn Clemmons Benton was noted for her great beauty, which was of a pure and classic type.—Ed.

3rd child, 8th Gen.—Mary Crank Terry. Born September 15, 1848.

4th child, 8th Gen.—William Terry, Jr. Born December 23, 1850. Married Mary Whips September 1897.

5th child, 8th Gen.—John Terry. Born 1852.


Alvah La Mar Terry married Elizabeth Loving in Louisville, Ky., July 15th, 1880. He was the son of William Terry born ———, died April 25th, 1891, and Helen Trabue born November 16, 1824, Glasgow, Ky. Died December 2nd, 1893. William Terry was the son of William Morris Terry who was born March 31st, 1786, in Virginia, and married December 18th, 1806, in Virginia to Elizabeth McGehee Crank, who died August 8th, 1827, in Todd County, Kentucky.

William Morris Terry was son of Nathaniel Terry, of Virginia. Alvah La Mar Terry has been for forty-three years connected with the largest dry-goods house in the South, J. M. Robinson, Norton & Co. He has also served for twenty-five years as a vestryman in Calvary Episcopal Church, in Louisville, Ky. His beautiful character speaks for itself.

Elizabeth Loving Terry was born November 4, 1858 at Bowling Green, Ky. She was the daughter of John Loving and Susan Regina Patterson Loving, and granddaughter of John Loving, of Lovington, and Elizabeth Spencer Loving on the paternal side. On the maternal side she was the granddaughter of Richard Patteson, of Warren County, Ky., and Caroline R. P. Campbell, Warren County, Kentucky.

John Loving was born September 20, 1827, Warren Co., Ky. Died November 18, 1897, at the home of his son-in-law, Alvah La Mar Terry, after an illness of five weeks in Louisville, Ky.
Susan Regina Patteson Loving was born August 26, 1832, Warren Co., Ky. Died April 25, 1880.

Richard Patteson was the son of Charles Patteson and Regina De Graffenraid.

Charles Patteson was the son of Jonathan Patteson and his wife, Elizabeth ———, of New Kent County, Virginia.

Caroline R. P. Campbell was the daughter of Charles Campbell and Susan Reynolds Campbell.

Alvah La Mar Terry and Elizabeth Loving Terry had:

7th child, 8th Gen.—Helen Terry, called "Little Sister." Born 1857. Died August, 1862. A beautiful child and was much beloved.

8th child, 9th child (twins), 8th Gen.—Frank Caldwell Terry, Florence Henderson Terry. Lived but a short time.

10th child, 8th Gen.—Napoleon Buford Terry. Born February 16, 1862. Married Mattie Snowden December 17, 1899 who was the daughter of Joseph and Lucy Giltner Snowden, and granddaughter of Samuel Busey Snowden and his wife Martha Bowen Snowden, all of Oldham Co., Kentucky. Napoleon Buford Terry died in Louisville, Ky., July 1, 1907.

11th child, 8th Gen.—Babe. Born 1864. Died same day.

12th child, 8th Gen.—Maude Baker Terry. Born Sunday morning September 9, 1866. Married Thursday December 27, 1892.

Henry De Bow, who was born September 25, 1849, in Hartsville, Tennessee, was the youngest son of Dr. Archibald McCadden De Bow and Nancy Green Brevard De Bow, of Hartsville, Tennessee. Both of these families the De Bows and the Brevards are of fine old Huguenot stock.

Dr. Archibald M. De Bow had thirteen children, four daughters and nine sons. Dr. Archie studied at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. He and his wife were consistent
members for many years of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, at Hartsville, Tennessee. He spent an active life in the practice of his chosen profession at that place. They both died and are buried there.

Henry M. De Bow has lived in Louisville, Ky., since 1873. See the "De Bows" and the "Brevards" in this volume. Ed.

They had:
1st child, 9th Gen.—Helen Terry De Bow. Born Wednesday morning, January 30, 1895.
2nd child, 9th Gen.—Elizabeth De Bow. Born Thursday, September 2, 1897.

Children of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue continued:
"This beautiful little flower survived the changes of the seasons one full year and 20 days. Being then prepared and perfect in fragrance, she was transplanted from this to a heavenly clime on the 2nd day of September, 1828."—Written by my grandfather George Washington Trabue, in his family Bible, at Pleasant Green, Glasgow, Kentucky. Ed.

5th child, 7th Gen.—Elizabeth Mary Trabue. Born December 31, 1830. Died March 15, 1833. Killed by a fall of a heavy piece of timber on which she was at play, causing her immediate death.

Again my grandfather wrote:

"In hope we now give back,
What to us was given,
That we may meet again
Our lovely babe in heaven."

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Samuel Ware Van Culin was born April 29, 1824, in Salem, New Jersey, on his father's farm. He was the son of John Van Culin and his wife Sarah Ware Hall, widow. Samuel Ware Van Culin died in Philadelphia, Penna., Thursday, October 12, 1887.

John Van Culin, the father of Samuel Ware Van Culin, was born in Salem, N. J., August 22, 1789. Died in Salem April 14, 1824. His wife, Sarah Ware Hall, widow was the daughter of Jacob Ware and Sarah Thompson Ware.

Sarah Thompson Ware was born May 22, 1791. She was married to John Van Culin (her second husband) May 21, 1812: She died at the home of her son Samuel Ware Van Culin, in Philadelphia, October 30th, 1856.

Samuel Ware Van Culin was a lineal descendant, in the sixth generation of Judge Woolla, or William, Swanson, and in the seventh generation of his father Sven Gonderson, who came to Philadelphia from Sweden in the year 1639, and who received his grant of land in Philadelphia from the young Queen Christiana of Sweden. Samuel Ware Van Culin was also the sixth generation from Johanus Von Kölin, who with his wife, Anneje bought land in Philadelphia in 1679. His son Jacobus, or James, Van Culin married Bridgitta Swanson, daughter of Judge Woolla, or William, Swanson, and granddaughter of Sven Gonderson, one of the very earliest settlers in Philadelphia. All this may be fully authenticated by records at our Historical Society of Pennsylvania, here in Philadelphia, and by deeds and wills to be found at City Hall, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The children of Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin and Samuel Ware Van Culin, of Philadelphia, Penna., were:

The "Van Culin" Lot in Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia, Pa. Woodlands is on the Schuylkill River and was the Colonial Mansionouse and Park of the Hamilton Family. Trabue Van Culin of Los Angeles, Cal., and Mrs. Lillian Du Puy Van Culin Harper of Philadelphia, Pa., are standing on the left.

3rd child, 8th Gen.—Samuel Ware Van Culin, Jr., or 2nd. Born June 18, 1859. Died March 23, 1884, aged 24 years 9 months and 5 days. Unmarried.


5th child, 8th Gen.—Du Puy Van Culin. Born Philadelphia, Pa., at 12 midnight, December 17, 1867. Married October 13, 1890, Carrie May Young, daughter of George Washington Young and his wife Frances Perce Helverson, widow of Nicholas Helverson, who was a resident of Delaware.

George Washington Young was born in Southampton Twp., Bucks Co., Penna., and was the son of Samuel and Mary Evans Young. George W. Young died June 6th, 1914, aged 83 years.
Frances Perce Helverson Young was born February 22, 1835, and died at the home of her son-in-law, Du Puy Van Culin, in Philadelphia, Pa., March 13, 1896, aged 61 years and 19 days.

Frances Perce Helverson Young was a very beautiful woman.—Ed.

Children of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers Trabue, continued:


In the pretty cemetery at Glasgow, Kentucky, I copied the following:

"Elizabeth, b. Dec. 8, 1794. Died Aug. 30, 1869."

"Suffer little children to come unto me for of such is the kingdom of Heaven."
"Sacred to the memory of Joseph B. Trabue, born Dec. 22, 1820, died March 27, 1843. A Member of the Christian Church."


I found the following in the old Court House in Glasgow, Kentucky:

"H. G. Twyman, married Mary J. Helm, Feb'y 23rd, 1839. Mar. by Jepe Smith."

"Jeremiah Hatcher married Mary E. Waldrop April 14, 1859. Mar. by Rev. N. G. Serry."

"John Kirtley married Susan M. Nuckols November 3, 1859."

"T. H. Hatcher married America Butler Anderson November 2nd, 1865."

"Polly Buford married Henry Crutcher March 17, 1868."
Trabue Family

10th child, 5th Gen.—Edward Trabue. Born 1762. Died July 6, 1814, aged 52 years. Married 2nd time, Jane E. Clay daughter of Rev. Eleazer Clay, of Chesterfield Co., Va. Jane E. Clay Trabue the 2nd wife of Edward Trabue, was married to him October 2, 1797. She was born January 1, 1776, and died at the home of her son-in-law Taylor Jones, and daughter Cynthia Trabue Jones, in Ralls, Missouri, June 8, 1845, aged 69 years and 5 months. They had:

5th child, 6th Gen.—Charles Clay Trabue, son of Edward Trabue and Jane E. Clay. Moved to Missouri and then to Nashville, Tennessee. Married when 21, July 5, 1820 to Agness Greene Woods by Rev. Mr. Craighead, at Robt. Woods in Nashville, Tenn. She was the daughter of James Woods, Esq., of Montgomery Co., Va., and his wife Nancy Rayburn. Agness Greene Woods Trabue was born November 7th, 1799.

Charles Clay Trabue was born in Woodford County, Ky., August 27th, 1798. He was descended from the Huguenots, who emigrated from France. About the age of 17 he served in the campaign under General Jackson in Florida as a Sergeant in the Kentucky company, but was transferred before the end of the campaign into General Jackson’s Life Guard.

He was appointed to a clerkship in the United States Bank at Nashville in 1818. He was married in July, 1820, to Agnes G. Woods, daughter of James Woods. They removed shortly afterwards to Missouri, in which state he served one term in the Legislature. Remained in Missouri 10 years. He removed to Nashville, Tenn. Was elected Mayor of that city in 1839 and again in 1840.

He was seized with brain fever in 1840, and died a little after daylight November 24th, 1851.

Charles and Agness Trabue had:
1st child, 7th Gen.—James Woods Walker Trabue. Born June 5, 1821. Died in Ralls Co., Mo., September 8, 1830, aged 9 years 3 months 3 days.


Children of Charles Clay Trabue and Agness Greene Woods Trabue continued:


7th child, 7th Gen.—Charles Henry Clay Trabue. Born Wednesday, September 8th, 1834. Was mortally wounded and was buried on the battlefield, Sharpsburg, Maryland, September 19th, 1862. Aged 28 years.
8th child, 7th Gen.—Robert Wood Howell Trabue. Born in the evening of January 9, 1837. Married in Ralls Co., Missouri, September 26, 1868, Mary Marlin Bibbs. Robert W. H. Trabue died in Missouri November 19, 1878, aged 41 years. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—Joan Trabue. Born August 15, 1869. Married June 1, 1888, Wm. Winn. 2nd child, 8th Gen.—Addie Trabue. Born July 2, 1871. Married George ISI. Briscoe. 9th child, 7th Gen.—John George Washington Trabue was born February 21, 1839. Died in New York City May 1, 1884, aged 45 years. Services were held at his residence by Dr. McNeilly and Dr. Witherspoon. John G. W. Trabue married in Nashville, November 18, 1868, Ellen Dunn, daughter of Colonel Wm. D. Dunn, of Mobile, Ala., and his wife Louise Horton. Ellen Dunn was born January 25, 1849, and died at 8.30 A. M. Wednesday, August 22, 1883. She was buried at Mt. Olivet.

The children of John George W. Trabue and Ellen Dunn Trabue were:


3rd child, 8th Gen.—Charles Clay Trabue. Born March 9, 1872. Lawyer at Nashville, Tenn. Married November 4, 1909, Julia Malone, daughter of Thomas Henry Malone, member of the bar, and his wife Ellen Fall, and granddaughter of Alexander Fall and his wife, Elizabeth Horton Fall, and great-granddaughter of Joseph White Horton and his wife, Sophia Western Davis Horton, and great-great-granddaughter of Frederick Davis and his wife Dorcas Gleaves Davis, who came as pioneers in 1780 from North Carolina to the new state of Tennessee.
Julia Malone Trabue was born at Nashville, Tenn., where all her people had lived, February 4th, 1876.

Charles Clay Trabue and his wife Julia Malone Trabue, had:


4th child, 8th Gen.—Louis Horton Trabue. Born March 5, 1874. Died June 27, 1875.

5th child, 8th Gen.—Anthony E. D. Trabue. Born April 28, 1875.

Children of Edward Trabue and his 2nd wife Jane E. Clay Trabue continued:


7th child, 6th Gen.—Martha, or Patsey Trabue. Born 1803. Died July 11, 1833. Married April 6, 1819, Aaron Trabue. Aaron Trabue was born January 12, 1793. Died December 29, 1877. Aaron Trabue married 2nd time, December 7, 1835, Martha Cheatham. Lived near Jerseyville, Illinois. Aaron Trabue was the 4th child and 3rd son of Stephen and Jane Haskins Trabue, and the grandson of John James Trabue and his wife Olympia Du Puy Trabue.


4th child, 7th Gen.—Mohala Ann Trabue. Born 1844. Married Thomas Raredon


Children of John James Trabue and his wife Olympia Du Puy Trabue, continued:


Stephen and Jane Haskins Trabue had:

1st child, 6th Gen.—Chastain Haskins Trabue. Born November 25, 1796. Died September 2, 1852. Married November 20, 1818 Elizabeth Trabue, who was the third daughter of Commissary General James Trabue and Jane E. Porter his wife. Elizabeth Trabue was born February 11, 1799. Died December 9, 1849. Elizabeth Trabue was grand-daughter of John James and Olympia Du Puy Trabue and great grand-daughter of Captain John James Du Puy and his wife, Susanna Le Vilain, and great-great-granddaughter of Barthélemy and Countess Susanne Le Vilain Du Puy. Chastain Haskins Trabue and Elizabeth Trabue had nine children.

1st child, 7th Gen.—Stephen Fitz James Trabue. Lawyer. Born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, September 19, 1819. Died in Louisville, Ky., December 13, 1898. He studied law at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. He resided for fifty-seven years in Franklin County, near Frankfort, Ky., and practiced law for many years in that city. He was an earnest, eloquent public speaker, and a lawyer of fine ability and scholarly attainments, being thoroughly versed in Latin, Greek and French. He was possessed of those traits of character which had great influence on those of his time, and did much to help forward a newer spirit of action. For further information see "Biographical Encyclopaedia of Kentucky," 1878.

246
Stephen Fitz James Trabue, lawyer, married June 1, 1854 Alice Elizabeth Berry born November 2, 1835. Died August 16, 1893. Daughter of Edmund Taylor Berry and Sara Frances Taylor Berry. Edmund Taylor Berry was long a resident of Henry Co., Ky. Alice Elizabeth Berry Trabue was the sister of Surgeon William Berry, U. S. A. 1861. Also sister of Admiral Robert M. Berry, United States Navy.

Stephen Fitz James Trabue and his wife Alice Elizabeth Berry Trabue had six children:

1st child, 8th Gen.—Edmund Frances Trabue, Esquire. Born at the old Colonial Home "Weehawken," March 25, 1855. He was a graduate of Louisville Law School and practiced law in Louisville, Ky. Married Caroline Bullitt Cochrán, daughter of Gavin Hamilton Cochrán and Lucinda Wilson Cochrán. Gavin Hamilton Cochrán was President of the Louisville School Board for over twenty-five years. Edmund Frances Trabue, Esquire, and Caroline Bullitt Cochrán Trabue had: 1st child, 9th Gen.—Lucinda Cochrán Trabue. Born December 8, 1885.


4th child, 8th Gen.—William Berry Trabue. Died 1861. Aged 5 months.

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

2nd child, 9th Gen.—Isaac Haskins Trabue. Born May, 1904.

6th child, 8th Gen.—Alice Elizabeth Trabue, daughter of Stephen Fitz James Trabue and Alice Elizabeth Berry Trabue. Born February 4th, 1876.

2nd child, 7th Gen.—Aaron Trabue, son of Chastain and Elizabeth Trabue. Born February 19, 1821. Died August 2, 1823.

3rd child, 7th Gen.—Marian Trabue. Born February 21, 1823. Died February 12, 1853.

4th child, 7th Gen.—Henrietta Jane Trabue. Born May 24, 1826. Married 1853 Dr. Miles Cooper Nisbet, son of Judge George Nisbet. Henrietta Jane Trabue Nisbet died November 23, 1903. They had: 1st child, 8th Gen.—Elizabeth Nisbet. Died infancy. 2nd child, 8th Gen.—Marian Nisbet. Died infancy. 3rd child, 8th Gen.—Milus Nisbet, Jr. Born 1857.

5th child, 7th Gen.—Isaac Hodgen Trabue. Lawyer. Born March 23, 1829. Graduate of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., 1854. Officer in the U. S. A. during the Civil War. He was a staunch Republican. He was born in Russell Co., Ky. Married 1865 in Savannah Georgia, Virginia Taylor. He and his wife emigrated to Florida. He died July 16, 1907.


Some years ago I went to Frankfort, Kentucky, and visited Miss Alice Elizabeth Trabue, our kinswoman, daughter of Stephen Fitz James Trabue. I greatly enjoyed seeing their fine old homestead, a few miles from the city of Frankfort. This homestead had been in her father's possession since 1839.

It was a perfect day, and all nature responded to the thoughts in our hearts of our ancestors, James, Daniel, Edward and Stephen Trabue, and their noble wives, and little children, going out to the western part of Virginia, as it then was, and doing their best to help form the new state of Kentucky!

After leaving the old Colonial home, I drove through the Cemetery of Frankfort and in a very handsome old mausoleum I read the following inscriptions:

"S. F. J. Trabue,
Born September 19, 1819,
Died December 13, 1898."

"Alice E. Berry Trabue, wife of S. F. J. Trabue,
Born November 2, 1835,
Died August 16, 1898."

Children of Stephen Trabue and his wife, Jane Haskins Trabue, continued:


The date of the marriage of William Trabue and Elizabeth McDowell was November 21, 1816. Elizabeth McDowell was born January 26, 1801, and died September 24, 1831, at the age of thirty years. It is interesting to note the fact that Elizabeth McDowell was a great-niece of Robert Burns, the beautiful poet. Elizabeth was the daughter of Benjamin McDowell, who had married, November 25, 1799 Hannah Doughaty. Benjamin and Hannah lived in Columbia, Adair County, Kentucky. Benjamin McDowell died September 6, 1822. Benjamin was the son of Ephraim McDowell who married Elizabeth Burns, niece of Robert Burns. Ephraim and Elizabeth Burns McDowell had settled on Staten Island.

Wm. Trabue and Elizabeth McDowell Trabue had:


5th child, 7th Gen.—Benjamin McDowell Trabue, M. D. Born 1826. Married Fannie E. Sale, daughter of Dr. L.

Children of William Trabue and Elizabeth McDowell, continued:
6th child, 7th Gen.—William Trabue. Died in infancy.

Line of William Trabue and his 2nd wife, Elizabeth Haskins Caldwell:
9th child, 7th Gen.—Matilda Jane Trabue. Unmarried.
10th child, 7th Gen.—Lucy Ellen Trabue. Unmarried.
11th child, 7th Gen.—Edward Haskins Trabue.

CALDWELL.

1st Gen.—Caldwell, of Scotland, moved to Ireland, shortly after the Conquest, 1690.

2nd Gen.—John Caldwell. Born in Ireland. Married in Ireland Margaret Phillips. They had five children born in Ireland and one born in America. John Caldwell, the Emigrant, came to America with Moore, Dudgeon and Ritchy who had married his sisters, and Dougherty who had married a sister of Margaret Phillips.
That Dougherty was the grandfather of Thomas Dougherty, of Kentucky, clerk of the Lower House of Congress, and also the grandfather of Ann Dougherty who married John Rodgers, who was in Nashville, Tenn., May 11, 1825.

The Caldwell party landed at Newcastle, Delaware, the very day that George II was proclaimed King of England 1727. They went thence to Chestnut Level, Penna.; thence to Albemarle County, Virginia.

Ann Phillips Caldwell died in Albemarle Co., Va. Margaret Caldwell, the only daughter, married the father of John Rodgers, in Albemarle Co., Va. Thence the party went still further south, probably to Lunenburg, Va., where they founded in 1742 or 1743 the "Caldwell Settlement."

John Rodgers was born and married there to Ann Dougherty, and moved to Kentucky, near Danville 1781 having at that time six children.

2nd Gen.—John Caldwell, the Emigrant and Margaret Phillips Caldwell had:

1st child, 3rd Gen.—William Caldwell. Died in Virginia. His widow moved to South Carolina. Their daughter Martha was the mother of John C. Calhoun.

2nd child, 3rd Gen.—Thomas Caldwell. Died in Virginia.

3rd child, 3rd Gen.—David Caldwell. Died in Virginia. His widow moved to Kentucky, with her children.

4th child, 3rd Gen.—Margaret Caldwell. Married 1st, Rodgers, who died October 1750. Had five children.

4th Gen.—Margaret Rodgers. Born 1744 Hanover Co., Va. Married Abraham Irvin, a Revolutionary soldier, by whom she had four sons and a daughter, some of whom came to Kentucky. Margaret married 2nd, 1785, Colonel James Smith, an explorer, soldier, missionary and author who died in Washington County Kentucky, 1812.

4th Gen.—The brother of Margaret Rodgers was John Rodgers. Born 1746 at the Caldwell Settlement and
married there to Ann Dougherty. Moved to Kentucky 1781. John Rodgers died in 1836. He had:

5th Gen.—Sadie Dougherty. Married Randal McGavock. Lived at Franklin, Tenn.


4th Gen.—Margaret Caldwell Rodgers then went to Kentucky and married 2nd. James Mitchell. Margaret and James had five children.

5th child, 3rd Gen.—John Robert Caldwell. Moved to South Carolina.

6th child, 3rd Gen.—James Caldwell. Called the "Fighting Parson."

Taken from a letter written from John Rodgers, dated Nashville, Tenn. May 11, 1825 to his cousin, Elias Boudinot Caldwell, of Washington City.

*Louisville Courier Journal.*

Sunday morning April 19, 1896.

Line of Stephen Trabue and Jane Haskins Trabue continued:


Children of John James Trabue and his wife Olympia Du Puy Trabue continued:

13th child, 5th Gen.—Samuel Trabue. Born 1770. Died 1777, aged 7 years.

14th child, 5th Gen.—Susanna Trabue. Born 1772. Died January 24, 1862. Married April 17, 1793 Thomas Major. He was born December 25, 1769. Died Franklin County, Kentucky, May 6, 1846. Thomas and Susanna Trabue Major were married by James Du Puy the Baptist preacher.


The four sons of John James Trabue and his wife Olympia Du Puy Trabue, viz., William Trabue, Colonel Daniel Trabue, Edward Trabue, and Stephen Trabue, married the four daughters of Colonel Robert and his wife Elizabeth Hill Haskins, viz., Elizabeth Haskins, Mary Haskins, Martha, or Patsey Haskins, and Jane Haskins. This, I think, is rather a remarkable record.

L. D. P. V. C. Harper.

Of the sons of Olympia and John James Trabue five of them served in the Revolutionary War. Their first son was Commissary General James Trabue. He was also Surveyor of the Western Territory of Virginia, soon to become the State of Kentucky.

Their second son and fifth child John Trabue, no issue, became a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and was also Deputy Surveyor of Kentucky Lands.

William Trabue their third son and sixth child was a Sergeant in the Virginia Line, and was a prisoner at Charleston, South Carolina.

Their fourth son, and eighth child, Daniel Trabue, was only sixteen, but served as a Private under Captain Matthew Scott, Captain Morely and Colonel Goode against Lord Dunmore. He became a Colonel, also Issuing Commissary General.

Edward Trabue their fifth son was at Guilford County Court House, and when the war was over, he and his wife Martha Haskins Trabue, a daughter of Colonel Robert Haskins and his wife Elizabeth Hill, of the Hills of Surrey, both of English origin, and descendants of the early Virginia Colonists, emigrated to Kentucky. They there built for themselves a handsome home in Woodford County, near the Kentucky River, and their mother Olympia Trabue died there at the age of 93 years.

This is also, I think, rather a noticeable fact that five sons of one family James, John, William, Daniel and Edward Trabue should respond to their country's call for men!
A VISIT TO THE OLD VIRGINIA HOMESTEAD
OF THE "TRABUES"

While returning from a visit to Florida we stopped over at Richmond, Virginia, to rest. Remembering that it was but a short distance to the home of the Du Puys and Trabues, I made up my mind I would take a trip out there, and see it for myself. I took the train on the Southern Railroad to a small town called Midlothian.

There, securing a good team, I was driven seven miles to the old Huguenot Church, two miles beyond the Post-office called "Huguenot," in Powhatan County. We stopped off first at the old sulphur spring, one mile this side of the church.

We had a good drink of the pure sulphur water and knew that many a time these folks of ours had stopped and quenched their thirst at that very spring.

As we came towards the spring, the question arose as to what we should drink out of; but our difficulty was soon solved for us by the appearance of two stalwart men, who had just come from the spring bearing large buckets of its odoriferous (?) waters upon their shoulders. The young gentleman who was driving me immediately descended, and told the men I desired a drink. One of them handed my driver the entire pail; he brought it over to me and I had a long, good, cool drink. The driver went and refilled the pail at the spring, and politely handed it back to the old man. We then went on our way.

At the old church, we went all around, both inside and out, and into the ancient graveyard which surrounds the church. The tombstones have all been removed, or crumbled away to mother earth. This beautiful little Episcopal church is built on the old foundation, and is the original Manikintown Church of the first Huguenot settlers. We have written records of what took place there from its foundation in 1700 to 1745. The church is very quaint and has four good-sized bronze crosses on its roof that we left glittering in the evening sunset.
The condition of the church is excellent. It has two old-fashioned entrances. It is all in perfect order, as it was thoroughly gone over just three years ago (1904 was the time of my visit). The ancient font, from which the rector baptized, is of white marble, and stands just below and in front of the pulpit. This is a very quaint and curious piece of workmanship. The old benches on either side of a central aisle still remain and serve to seat the present congregation, as also the old loft or gallery is still there, where the colored slaves were accommodated with a hearing of the church services each Lord's Day.

The room is probably fifty by thirty feet. The road up to the church is the old Buckingham Stage Road, and is kept in fairly good condition. I had such a strong feeling that I was near the home of our ancestor, Bartholomew Du Puy, that I asked my friend to drive me across the opposite land and show me the James River. He complied with my request, and the following day, when I was in Richmond, I asked to read the description of the land bought by Bartholomew Dupuy, as it is given in the deed kept at the Court House there.

The deed said the land extended from the Glebe, or church land, to the river, so I doubt not I was then passing over the land that had been their early homestead in this new world. It was here, in the cold, wintry weather and in the midst of attacks from the Indians, that their thoughts turned in loving longing to their sunny homes in France. Yet it was here that they remained, that they and their children and their children's children should worship God in peace and security, according as each heart should dictate.

The little church had stood there all these years, pointing upward, and its bright crosses have helped lift the hearts of even the passer-by to the thought of Heaven, and the Christ who died for all, and so their works did follow them and still stand as a silent and loving testimony after two centuries have passed away. Think not that thy work shall cease at thy death, for "God carries on His work, although He may remove His workmen."
We then turned and drove about nine miles to the home of the Trabues. There was a Mrs. Bass, who occupied the old home, in Virginia, when I was there in 1904. It belongs to Mr. Stafford Phillips, who was the nephew of Mr. Macon Trabue, who was the son of Macon Trabue. It is all in the most perfect condition. The outlook from the old mansion is exceedingly fine. I saw it about sunset and was charmed with it. It seems to have been built at three different times, as each part, although connected and making one whole, shows different workmanship. The doors and windows are large and the rooms are more or less square, and, besides being unusually large, have very spacious comfortable fireplaces, ready for great logs to burn in them. An old door, not now in use, in the main or center part of the mansion, with its old original wooden bar, which their hands must have touched, was of especial interest to me. Altogether, my visit there and the kindness shown me made a place for itself in my memory never to be erased.
A VISIT TO THE KENTUCKY HOMESTEAD
OF THE "TRABUES"

The old homestead of the Trabues, in Kentucky, is situated on the Clear Creek and Shannondale Pike. Mr. S. D. Elmore, six miles from Versailles, owned it, when I made my visit to it (Wednesday, August 24, 1904).

I went to Versailles over the Louisville and Southern R. R., seventy-four miles, crossing the wonderful High Bridge just after leaving Tyrone, about three hours out from Louisville.

Reaching Versailles and procuring a team, we proceeded along the old Lexington Pike four miles, to Clear Creek. We then drove along the Shannondale Pike about two miles, or over, until we came to the place. I had located this by a search of the old land deeds at the Court House in Versailles. Our ancestor, Edward Trabue, had sold the place to James Quarles.

James Quarles had sold it to John Brandt. Mr. Brandt had placed some improvements on it and sold it to Mr. S. D. Elmore, in 1852. It is and was a most beautiful old place. A noble avenue of tall pine trees leads up to the house. This is of old brick, two and a half stories high with gabled rooms. Fine tall columns form an imposing front.

Mr. Elmore greeted us most cordially and took us at once to stand beside the old graves. They are back to the right about five hundred feet in what was once the Trabue Family Burying Ground. By examination, we could locate the three graves, Edward Trabue's, his wife's and his mother's, Olympia Du Puy Trabue.

This home is in the old blue-grass region and is very, very old in all its appurtenances. All the negro cabins and various out-buildings are very old in their appearance. Inside the mansion it is the same; everything in the way of woodwork is in hard old walnut wood, beautifully dark in its rich quality. The presses, which reach to the ceiling, and the various cupboards above and below, in each room,
are of solid walnut. The large old, wide fireplaces would charm the eye of an "antiquary."

We went down to the old log house, which the present owner has had removed to the rear. They suppose this to be the original home built first of all. The logs composing the house show great age. After our most courteous host had shown us everything and even taken us upstairs to the living rooms, we bade him adieu.

We then drove nine miles further towards Troy, to see the old Ebenezer Church, which is now a ruin, but an exceedingly picturesque one. Many of the early settlers are buried here in this cemetery, which surrounds the church. The whole situation is most commanding and takes in a most charming view of all the surrounding country.

It was apparently a perfect day, and nature seemed to present to us one of her most picturesque panoramas!

As night was fast coming on we returned speedily, as we had a real Kentucky horse, to Versailles, and the next day returned to Louisville. The whole trip more than repaid me, and it has laid up blessed memories for me for the years to come!  

Editor.
THE LOCATION OF THE TOMB OF
EDWARD TRABUE

The tombs of Edward Trabue and his mother, Olympia Du Puy Trabue, are seven miles from Versailles, near or at Milner, Kentucky. Mrs. C. C. Neale is the lady who wrote our cousin, Anna Pittman Smith, of Louisville, Ky., about them. Mrs. Anna Pittman Smith had a picture of the old homestead in oil. It was a large and beautiful place. Anna Pittman's mother was the first who drew it, and Cousin Anna had it enlarged and framed. She has now (1912) passed onward.

Mr. Dean and his old friend, Mr. Grey, helped me find the deeds of land in the Court House at Versailles. Their knowledge and perseverance saved me many hours of labor. Mr. Morris drove me out to the old homestead and I owed much to his unfailing Kentucky courtesy. Ed.

* * * * * * *

To be a "Daughter of the American Revolution," one must have an ancestor from whom she is a lineal descendant, and this ancestor must have seen actual service in the War of 1775-1783, in which the American colonies achieved their Independence.

* * * * * * *

To be a "Colonial Dame," one must have an ancestor from whom she is a lineal descendant who had held office or rendered such service as is prescribed by each State, prior to 1750.
Erected on the farm of James Quarles, in Woodford County, Kentucky, 12 miles above Frankford, Kentucky.

In memory of their father, Edward Trabue of Mt. Airy. Erected at that place in the year 1836 by his sons George W. and C. C. Trabue.

In Memory of

EDWARD TRABUE
WHO DIED JULY 6, 1814
AGE 82 YEARS

HE WAS THE SON OF JOHN JAMES
AND GRANDSON OF ANTHONY TRABUE
WHO CAME FROM FRANCE AND
SETTLED AT JAMESTOWN, VA.

ON THE LEFT SLEEPS HIS FIRST WIFE
MARTHA

AND HIS MOTHER
OLYMPIA DU PUY

The above was copied by Lillie Du Puy Van Culin Harper from an old sheet of paper found in my grandfather's desk, George Washington Trabue of Glasgow, Kentucky, son of Edward Trabue and grandson of John James Trabue and Olympia Du Puy Trabue his wife.
The part of Daniel Trabue’s MSS. which will show the “service of Edward Trabue” and make each of his female lineal descendants, if she so desires, a “D. A. R.”

“Brother Edwd. T. came home from the Suthern army he told us how he was in the battle at Gilford and that he was at Gates Defeat in the battle and as they all broak and run as he run on some Distance their Waggoer Jumped off his horse and ran and left it. Edward took out the saddle horse and mounted him he looked back and no light horse a coming and the Bri Infintry close by but he thought he would take as much time as he would save something out of the wagon and took his Col Forkner Port Mantue and a pair of saddle bags but the British had got close to him and ordered him to stop but he asked no favours now as he was on a horse. Col Forkner has frequently told me of the exploit of Edward Trabue in saveing his Things for him. brither Edward agreed to go with me to sell my spirits.”—(Exact portion of the MSS.)


---

**Daughters of American Revolution Papers of**

**Mrs. Lillie Van Culin Harper,**

**Wife of Thomas Roberts Harper**

State of Pennsylvania \ City of Philadelphia

**Quaker City Chapter**

No. of Chapter, 266 \ National Number, 40610

Edward Trabue, Virginia

Application examined and approved, September 18, 1902. Edward Trabue, born in Virginia, 1762. Died in Kentucky on the 6th day of July, 1814.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

I was born in the city of Phila., Penn. I am the daughter of Samuel Ware Van Culin and Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue. The said Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue was the daughter of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth Buford Chambers, his first wife.

The said George Washington Trabue was the son of Edward Trabue and Martha Haskins, his first wife.

The said Edward Trabue was the son of John James Trabue and Olympia Du Puy.

He, the said Edward Trabue, was the ancestor who served . . . as Private Soldier in the Southern Army, under General George Rogers Clark.

D. A. R. PAPERS OF
LILLIE DU PUY VAN CULIN HARPER
TO COLONEL ROBERT HASKINS

DAUGHTERS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION PAPERS OF
MRS. LILLIE VAN CULIN HARPER,
WIFE OF THOMAS ROBERTS HARPER.
DESCENDANT OF COLONEL ROBERT HASKINS.

Frederick Co., Va., Born 1732-1804. Aged 72 years.

Application examined and approved April, 1905.

Colonel Robert Haskins, of Frederick Co., Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Hill, who died aged 84 years, April 13, 1817.

Robert Haskins was born 1732 and died in Greensburg, Ky. (eleven miles from Greensburg), on the 2nd day of December, 1804, aged 72 years.

I was born in city of Philadelphia, State of Pennsylvania.

I am the daughter of Samuel Ware Van Culin and Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin, his first wife.

The said Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin was daughter of George Washington Trabue and Mrs. Elizabeth (Buford) Chambers, his first wife.

262
Trabue Family

Said George Washington Trabue was son of Edward Trabue and Martha Haskins, his first wife.

Said Martha Haskins was daughter of Colonel Robert Haskins and Elizabeth Hill, of the "Hills of Surry," his first wife. Colonel Robert Haskins is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American independence in the capacity of Colonel in the Revolutionary War.

Ancestor's Service

"Colonel Robert Haskins was an officer in the Revolutionary War."

"When the war was over, Edward Trabue married, first, Martha Haskins, a daughter of Colonel Robert Haskins, an officer of the Revolution; his wife was Elizabeth Hill, of the 'Hills of Surry.'"

"Both Col. Robert Haskins* and Elizabeth Hill Haskins were of English origin, descendants of early Virginia Colonists."

Quoted from "Americans of Gentle Birth, Their Ancestors and Descendants," by Mrs. W. H. Pittman, of St. Louis, Mo.

"Virginia County Records, Chesterfield County," Vol. 6, p. 240:

"At a meeting of the Committee for Chesterfield County at the Court House on the 25th day of October, 1775, the following gentlemen were chosen officers for the Militia of the county, ROBERT HASKINS, Lieutenant Colonel."

*To be a lineal descendant of the above is sufficient to make one a "Colonial Dame."—Ed.
Genealogy of Brief Sketches

Daughters of American Revolution Papers of
Lillie Du Puy Van Culin Harper to Ensign Simeon Buford, Jr.

Daughters of American Revolution Papers of
Mrs. Lillie Van Culin Harper,
wife of Thomas Roberts Harper.

Address, 1921 North 12th Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

Chapter No. 266 National Number 40610

Quaker City Chapter

Simeon Buford, Sr., Private and Ensign

Application examined and approved July 31, 1905.


I was born in city of Philadelphia, Penna.

I am the daughter of Samuel Ware Van Culin and Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin, his first wife. Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin was daughter of George Washington Trabue and Mrs. Elizabeth (Buford) Chambers, widow, his first wife. Her first husband was John T. Chambers (one child; died young).

The said Elizabeth (Buford) Chambers was daughter of Simeon Buford, Sr., and Martha Kirtley Buford, his first wife.

The said Simeon Buford, Sr., is the ancestor who assisted . . . in the capacity of Private and Ensign in Col. Abraham Buford's Company and in Col. Steven's Regiment.

Private and Ensign in Col. Abraham Buford's command. Col. Abraham Buford was an older brother of Simeon Buford, Sr.

Simeon Buford, Sr., enlisted at Culpeper Co. Court House, Va. His name is borne on the pension roll of 1835, with a pension from 1832 "for six months' or more service Continental Line."

264
His pension was allowed for eleven months’ service as a Private, and eighteen months’ service as an Ensign in the Virginia Troops, Revolutionary War.

See "Genealogy of the Buford Family in America, With Records of a Number of Allied Families," by Com. Marcus B. Buford, U. S. N.

---

**TRABUE DATA.**

"Va. His. Mag.,” Vol. 11, p. 295: Among the fugitives at Manakin Town are,

"BARTHOLEMY DUPUY . . . from Champagne,
. . . ANTHOINE TRABUE from Montauban on the Tarn in old Guyenne."

In a “list of the year 1714:

"Barthelemy Dupuy has in his household 1 wife, 3 sons, 2 girls or daughters—7 persons."

"Anthoine Trabue has 1 wife, 3 sons—5 persons."

"Jean Le Villain has 1 wife, 2 boys, 2 girls—6 persons."

"In 1753 was born to Jean La Villain a black girl. Her name is Esther.

"In 1748 a black boy is born to Jean Jaque (John James) Dupuy, a black. His name is Simeon."

Huguenot Register, Manakintown, Va.

"Wm & Mary College Quarterly,” Vol. 8, p. 92:

"Marriage Bonds in Goochland Co., Va., August 21, 1786, Daniel Trabue to Elizabeth Farrar."

"Va. Co. Records, Williamsburg Wills,” by Crozier, p. 46:

Colonel Wm. Peachey, Essex Co., Virginia, in his Will, made January, 1803, mentions Winifred Trebu as his sister.

A tree of the Du Puy and Trabue families was prepared by Mrs. Martha J. Stovall. It was copied in Memphis, Tennessee, March 18, 1861, and was lithographed by S. C. Toof & Co., Memphis. I believe the original was destroyed in a fire, but there are some hand copies still in existence.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Contributed by Samuel Logan Trabue
Lawyer, of Rushville, Rush Co., Indiana.

1. Samuel Logan Trabue, born Rush Co., Indiana, June 29, 1878; eldest child.
2. David McKee Trabue.
3. Albert Lee Trabue.
4. Harry Clifton Trabue.
5. Martha Trabue. Died in infancy.

These are the children of Samuel Henry Trabue and Mary Jane McKee.

2. William Trabue; resides in California.
3. James Castillion Trabue; lives in Missouri.
4. Charles Price Trabue; now resides in Missouri.
5. Mary Trabue, deceased.

The above five children were born to Wm. Wallace Trabue and Mary Hutchinson Trabue.

Wm. Wallace Trabue died at Woodford Co., Ky., about the year 1900, aged 80 years.

1. Wm. Wallace Trabue, died 1900, aged 80 years. Died Woodford Co., Ky. Married Mary Hutchinson.
2. Mary Trabue.
3. Martha Trabue.
4. Sarah Trabue.

These are the four children born to James Castillion Trabue and his wife.

James Castillion Trabue is believed to be a son of James Trabue, but this is not definitely known.

James Castillion or James Trabue removed to Missouri about the time of Civil War.

Samuel Henry Trabue, father of Samuel Logan Trabue, of Rushville, Ind., thinks he is related to Stephen Trabue, commonly called "Little Steve," who, he thinks, was a lawyer at Frankfort, Ky.
Trabue Family

James Trabue (probably had):
James Castillion or James Trabue. Married and had: William Wallace Trabue, who married Mary Hutchinson, and had Samuel Henry, William, James Castillion, Charles Price, and Mary Trabue, deceased. Samuel Henry Trabue married Mary Jane McKee and had Samuel Logan Trabue.

James Trabue (had probably):
Son, James Castillion, or James Trabue. He had son, Wm. Wallace Trabue. Married Mary Hutchinson, and had Samuel Henry Trabue. Married Mary Jane McKee, and had Samuel Logan Trabue, lawyer, born Rushville, Rush Co., Ind., June 29, 1878.

Newspaper clipping, date and paper unknown.

"Kokomo, Ind., Dec. 6.—By the death of a bachelor brother, the families of Marion Trabue and M. Simpson, of this county, and Louisa Landon, of Anna, Ill., become heirs to $3,000,000.
"The testator, Colonel W. H. Tribbett, of Terry, Miss., disappeared from here when a boy.
"He changed his name from Trabue to Tribbett, and was Colonel of a Mississippi regiment during the war. Death disclosed his identity. His will provides that the estate be held in trust for 50 years' period, the interest going to educate all the beneficiaries' children of school age during the 50 years' period. All are to be given college educations, and another sum, equal to the school expenses, to start them in life, his idea being to educate the beneficiaries before entrusting them with the money. There are thirty-five children here to get the immediate benefit."
GRANTS OF LAND AND WILLS

Data Gathered at Capitol, Frankfort, Kentucky, and Chesterfield County Court House, Virginia

Kentucky became a State June 1, 1792.

Frankfort, Kentucky

Grants of land were issued to John Trabue in Fayette County.
To Daniel Trabue in Fayette County; also in Jefferson County.

Three grants to Wm. Trabue in Fayette County.
Six grants to James Trabue in Fayette County.
One grant to Edward Trabue in Lincoln County.

At Frankfort, Ky. "No. 2515." Land Office Military Warrant. To the Principal Surveyor of the Land set apart for the Officers and Soldiers of the Commonwealth of Virginia: This shall be your Warrant to survey and lay off in one or more surveys for

John Trabue,

his heirs and assigns; the Quantity of two thousand six hundred sixty-six and two-thirds Acres of Land due the said John Trabue, in consideration of his services for the war as a Lieutenant in the Virginia Continental Line. Agreeable to a certificate from the Governor and Council, which is received into the Land Office.

Given under my Hand and Seal of the said office this February 18, 1784.

Frankfort, Ky.—Patent for Land. The survey was issued March 24, 1783. Patrick Henry, Esq., Gov. of Va., to Edward Trabue, by which he received a tract of 200 acres in Lincoln County. Edward Trabue was assignee of James Trabue, who is heir-at-law to John Trabue, deceased. Issued at Richmond, Va., December 2, 1785.

Patent for land. 500 acres to James Trabue, heir of John Trabue, deceased, in Fayette Co. Issued April 4.
1780. Signed and affixed at Richmond, Va., April 24, 1786. Warrant for 1000 acres to John Trabue, in Fayette Co. Issued April 4, 1780. On Jessamine Creek, a tributary of the Kentucky River, joining John Trabue Jr.'s 400 acres. Signed by Governor at Richmond July 10, 1785.

Frankfort, Ky.—I saw a deed of land to Edward Trabue from Andrew Holmes, dated October 24, 1795. This land is at Capital Hotel, center of Frankfort. Edward Trabue pays £25 for it.

Saw deed at Frankfort, Ky., dated May 13, 1814, from Edward Trabue and Jane, his wife (Jane Clay, his second wife), of Woodford County, Ky., to Alexander Macey, for $180.

(This was a lot in the heart of Frankfort. By examining the deeds we see that Edward Trabue had, in March 18, 1800, already sold part of this lot.)

Frankfort Ky.—“Land Office, Military Warrant, State of Kentucky, No. 2729. March 6, 1784.

“To the Principal Surveyor of the Land set apart for the Officers and soldiers of the Commonwealth of Virginia:

“This shall be your Warrant to survey and lay off . . . for William Trabue, his heirs or Assigns, the Quantity of two hundred Acres of Land, due unto the said William Trabue, in consideration of his services for three years as Sergeant in the Continental line, agreeable to a certificate from the Governor and Council, which is received into the Land Office.

“Given under my Hand and Seal of the said Office, this 6th of March, 1784.”

Data I found at Frankfort, Ky.:
Office Auditor of Public Accounts, Frankfort, Kentucky.
“James Du Puy received a grant of 1000 acres in Fayette County, Kentucky. Also a grant of 3344 acres in Fayette Co., Ky. Also a grant of 1000 acres in Bourbon Co., Ky. Also another grant of 1000 acres in Fayette Co., Ky.”

John Du Puy received one grant of land in Fayette Co., Va., for 5054½ acres.
One of 200 acres in Lincoln Co.
One of 1000 acres in Lincoln Co.
One of 1000 acres in Fayette Co.
One of 6000 acres in Fayette Co.

"Agreeable to a Resolution of Congress, bearing Date the 26th Day of May, 1783, the Bearer hereof, William Dupee, of the 1st Cavalry Regiment, has leave of Absence until called upon by proper authority to join his Corps, or is finally discharged.

"WILL. PARSONS, Junr. Capt. Comdt. 1s. R. Comdr. Charlestown, July 3d, 1783."

Land Bounty Voucher—Year 1784.

Frankfort, Ky.—Bartholomew Du Puy has 20 patents to land in Fayette County, Va., one of 2000 acres, one of 950 acres. Signed and dated by the Gov. of Va., Patrick Henry, Esq., June 9, 1785.

Frankfort, Ky.—Land Military Warrant No. 673:
-Colonel Abram Buford received 666 2-3 acres of land, in consideration of services for three years as Colonel of the Virginia Continental Line."
-Dated May 29, 1783. From Land Office of Kentucky, Vol 1, "Military Warrants."

Land Military Warrant No. 3905.
A tract of 200 acres of land was granted to John Buford by the Governor of Virginia in consideration of said John's services as a soldier in the Virginia Continental Line. Given June 21, 1785. No. 2.

At Frankfort, Ky.
A grant of 500 acres in Fayette County, issued February 26, 1780; surveyed October 10, 1783. Lying in county of Fayette, on Jessamine Creek. May 4, 1786, and Tenth year of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To Reuben Twyman, given by Patrick Henry, Gov.
A Treasury Warrant, 1789.

Frankfort, Ky.
Deed, June 22, 1832. Reuben Twyman, County of Woodford, Ky., gives a number of negroes. "I, Reuben Twyman, for the love and affection that I bear my daughter, Elizabeth Buford, wife of Simeon Buford, to her trustees, Manville T. Buford and Adaline A. B. Buford."

At Frankfort, Ky., I saw a deed, dated September 10, 1809. Negroes are transferred for the sum of $6470. This is a decision of the Franklin County Court of this date.—Mr. John Trabue.

At County Clerk’s Office, Chesterfield Co., Va., "Will Book," Vol. 1, p. 233, I found:
"Will of Joseph Trabue, dated 3rd of December, 1756, of Chesterfield County, Virginia, Dale Parish, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. To Brother Joshua Trabue, 327 acres plantation I now live on, when he comes to the age of 20 years.

"To Brother William Trabue, one negro Girl . . .

"To Sister Elizabeth Trabue, one riding Horse and a Saddle.

"Executors, Bros. John Trabue and David Trabue."

Will of Joseph Trabue, probated in Court March, 1757. Presented by John Trabue.

At County Clerk’s Office, Chesterfield County, Va., "Will Book," Vol. 2, p. 208, I found:
"Will of Jacob Trabue, dated 11th of August, 1767.

"To Beloved Wife Mary . . .

"To eldest son, John Trabue, all my land lying on Buckingham Road . . .

"To son David . . .
"To son Joshua . . . to have 'free liberty of diging Coles on the Land devised to son David during the term of ten years.' Also 100 acres.

"To son Daniel, . . .

"Executors to sell land in King Wm. Parish.

"Executors, Mary, wife; sons John and David Trabue. Signed "JACOB TRABUE."


I found the following while working at Clerk's Office, at Chesterfield Court House, Virginia, August 15, 1906:

"Will Book II," p. 213:
Cumberland County, Va., February 28th, 1771. An order from Chesterfield Court, Va. One man slave is valued at £85, being part of the estate of David Trabue, deceased.

P. 216: "Estate of David Trabue, with Mary Trabue, Administratrix. (Trabue's ac./1769, on margin.)"

In "Orders, Vol 6, 1774," p. 524:
"May Court, 1784.
"David Trabue, orphan of David Trabue, chooses Wm. Trabue for Guardian."

P. 179: November Court, 1777. A Deed from William Trabue to Ed. Moseley.

At Chesterfield Court House, Va., County Clerk's Office:
"Orders, Vol. 6, 1774," p. 153:
"A Deed from John Trabue to Daniel Trabue. December, 1777, Court."

"Vol. 6, 1774," p. 337: January, 1782, Court.
Deed from James Trabue to Daniel Trabue, proved by oaths of Edward Trabue.

"Vol. 6, 1774," p. 476: September Court, 1783.
Deed from Daniel Trabue to Edward Trabue.

"Vol. 6, 1774," p. 481: September Court, 1783.
Deed from John Trabue against Moles. Also deed from John Trabue to Gule Wood was recorded.

"Orders, Vol. 6," p. 539: May Court, 1784.
Joseph Trabue case against Mary Readdy.
P. 540, "Will Book No. 7":
Daniel Trabue case against Matthew Keys. August Court, 1787, Chesterfield Co., Ky.
At Clerk’s Office, Chesterfield Co., Va.:  
P. 2, "Vol. 7 Orders, 1784":  
The wife of Daniel Trabue came into Court and relinquished her right of Dower in certain Lands conveyed to Edward Trabue. August Court, 1784.
P. 309, "Vol. 7 Orders, 1784":  
A Deed from Edward Trabue and Olimph Trabue to Mathew Woodson. April Court, 1786.

No. 1

County Clerk’s Office at Chesterfield Co., Va.
P. 4, "Will Book No. 4," I found will of William Trabue, of the county of Chesterfield, dated July 24, 1785.
I Leave my Kentucky land to my two daughters, Anne Trabue and Phebe Trabue and if wife should be with child all to have an equal part: 100£s for each child. Lends to my well beloved wife Elizabeth Trabue the use of my whole estate. . . . I do appoint and order Robert Haskins, Snr., James Trabue, Aaron Haskins, Daniel Trabue, Edward Trabue, Stephen Trabue, Robert Haskins, Jr., Edward Haskins, Creed Haskins to be my whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament, whereunto I have set my hand and seal this 24th day of July, 1785.
Signed WILLIAM TRABUE.

Witnesses:
Robert Haskins, Snr.
Olimph Trabue
Daniel Trabue
Mary Trabue
Judith Trabue.

Proved by oaths of Robert Haskins, Sr., Olimph Trabue, Judith Trabue, on motion of Edward Trabue and Robt Haskins, two of the Executors there in mentioned, who gave Bond and took the Oath required by Law. A certificate for
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

probate . . . was granted them at Chesterfield County Court April, 1786.
P. 444, "Will Book No. 4," at Chesterfield County Clerk's Office, Va.:
Will of Mary Trabue, of Chesterfield Co., King Wm. Parish, dated November 16, 1789.
To my grandson, Joshua Trabue, son of Daniel Trabue, 1 negro boy, to have and to hold. To granddaughter, Polly Trabue, 1 negro Girl. To gr. sons, John Trabue, Jacob Trabue, Thomas Trabue, brothers to Polly Trabue, . . . To Polly, all my wareing clothes . . . sons John Trabue and Daniel Trabue to be my Executors.

her
Signed Mary X Trabue.
mark

Witnesses:
Thomas Woolridge
his
James X Foster
mark
his
Francis X Byers
mark

At Chesterfield County Clerk's Office, p. 383, "Will Book 4":

John Trabue

WILL

Dated April 27, 1791, Chesterfield County.

700 acres to wife Magdalan.
Negroes to go to 3 children by her, William Trabue, Anthony Trabue, and to daughter, Francis Trabue, 100 acres.
To son, Jacob Trabue, 100 acres and 5 slaves.
To son, Thomas Trabue, 200 acres and 5 slaves.
To daughter, Polly, 100 acres . . . also slaves.
All that comes from Thomas Elmore shall be divided between 4 children, John Trabue, Jacob Trabue, Thomas
Trabue and Polly Trabue, they being the children of my dec'd wife, Elizabeth Elmore Trabue.

Lands in Kentucky (the district of) divided between my seven children, viz., John, Jacob, Thomas, Polly, William, Anthony and Francis.

Wife Magdalan and 3 sons, John Trabue, Jacob Trabue and Thomas Trabue, as Executors to this my last Will and Testament, to which I have set my seal this 27th day of April, 1791. Signed JOHN TRABUE.

Witnesses:
Bernard Markham
Thomas Branch
Thomas Burton

At Henrico Co. Court House, Richmond, Virginia.
P. 531, "Deeds, Wills, Etc., 1688-1697":
"December 1st, 1694."
Will of Edward Hatcher, dated "this thirtieth day of the ninth Month Anno. 1694."
"To my four sons, William Hatcher, John Hatcher, Edward Hatcher, Seth Hatcher."
Will probated April 21st, 1695.

P. 89, "Records 1677-1692":
"April, 1679, Ben Hatcher appears in court."

P. 100, "Records 1677-1692":
In a deposition in court we have "Edwd. Hatcher, aged 46 years or thereabouts, witnesseth, etc., etc. Dated 1779."

(I am certain this is intended for 1679.)

This would make Edward Hatcher, the father of the four sons, Wm., John, Edward and Seth Hatcher, 46 years old in 1679. So he was born in 1633 and died between the dates of December 1, 1694, and April 21, 1695, when his will was probated. He was 61 years old at time of his death.

All this work I consider valuable, because it tells us just where these members of the family were at the dates mentioned.—Editor.
THE ROLL OF BATTLE ABBEY

Battle Abbey is at Hastings, England, near the coast. It was here that William, the Norman, met Harold, the Saxon King, October 14, 1066. He vowed that he would build and consecrate an abbey on this spot if he should win the battle.

He did win, for England passed out of the hands of the Saxons and into the possession of the Norman King and nobles from that day. So in 1095 a most beautiful abbey was built, the grand, high altar occupying the very spot where the body of King Harold had been buried.

In the time of the Restoration, Henry VIII's time, the abbey was made a ruin and the monks were turned out. He then gave the estate of Battle Abbey into the hands of his Master of Horse, Sir Anthony Browne, whose tomb is in the parish churchyard. The abbey gate house, built in 1338, is said to be in a perfect state of preservation, although hoary with the age of many centuries.

It is a most perfect example of Gothic architecture, also the battlement and gateway. The Battle Abbey estate of 6000 acres descended to the late Duchess of Cleveland, and after her death recently sold for $1,000,000.00.

The noted "Roll of Battle Abbey," of so much interest to genealogists, is a so-called list of the Norman nobles who came over with William. This document was burned in the seventeenth century.

"The Roll of Battle Abbey," the earliest record of the Normans, has at all times been regarded with deep interest by the principal families of the kingdom. The site of the dissolved abbey was granted by Henry VIII to Richard Gilmer, who sold it to Sir Anthony Browne, from whose descendants, the Brownes, Viscounts Montague, the Abbey and lands passed again by sale to Sir Thomas Webster, Bart., in whose family they are yet vested. The still extant ruins, computed at not less than a mile of ground, bear ample testimony to the splendour and magnificence of the celebrated Monastery of Battle.

276
The table, containing the following names, was formerly suspended in the Abbey:

* * * * * * *

Here follow many names of the illustrious men who came with William the Conqueror.

The first community . . . came from Normandy, and were enjoined to pray for those who died in the battle, and to preserve a faithful record of all who shared in the glory of victory.

Thus arose the "Roll of Battle Abbey."

All this is most interesting to us, as we find in the list of barons and nobles one of the Vilan, or Vilain family, and remember that it was Comtesse Susanne La Villain who married our Barthelemi Du Puy, the French Huguenot refugee. The French family of Vilain bore the proud motto of 'Vilain sans reproche.'

At Bristol, England, the French Huguenot church was established in 1687. Large numbers of the French Huguenots came from La Rochelle, the Provinces of Saintonge, Poitou and Guyenne. Other churches were founded at Greenwich, Plymouth, Stonehouse, County of Devon (1692), Chelsea; at Hammersmith, near London; at Thorpe, County of Essex; at Barnstable, and at Dartmouth, England.

SOUTHERN BAPTISTS

"The Baptists in the early history of South Carolina are first found about 1685—just one hundred years before the Methodists. The oldest church is the First Baptist Church of Charleston, which has a long and honorable history. Rev. Mr. Screven was their first minister. Rev. Oliver Hart was the minister during the Revolution. His quaint and valuable diary is rich in historic data and is to be found incorporated in the Charleston Year Book for 1896."—(American Monthly Magazine.)
EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN THE UNITED STATES.

VIRGINIA, 1607.

The first permanent settlement made on the shore of this Continent was in Virginia in 1607. One hundred and five English adventurers came over in a vessel commanded by Captain Newport, and sailed up the James River, then called Powhatan River; they built a fort and commanded a town, which, in honor of their sovereign, they called Jamestown.

NEW YORK, 1614.

The next permanent settlement was by the Dutch about 1614, on the Hudson River, discovered by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the Dutch service in 1609. He was hunting a northwest passage to India. In settling on this noble river the Dutch built two forts, one at Albany, the other on Manhattan Island, where New York now stands. The country was called New Netherlands, and the settlement on Manhattan Island was named New Amsterdam, which name it retained until its conquest by the English.

The Dutch Governors were Menewe, Van Twiller, Kieft, and Stuyvesant. The Dutch authority ceased in 1664. The whole territory then became subjugated by the English.

NEW ENGLAND, 1620.

The third permanent settlement was in New England in 1620. One hundred and one Puritans, for the better enjoyment of their liberty of conscience, having sailed for Hudson’s River, were taken by the master of the vessel as far north as Cape Cod, and landed at Plymouth.

DUTCH AND SWEDES ON THE DELAWARE, 1623.

That the Dutch were first to settle on the eastern or Jersey shore of the Delaware all are agreed, and there is little doubt that the Swedes were first to settle the western, or, as
it was then called, the Pennsylvania shore. As early as 1623 the Dutch built Fort Nassau on the eastern shore; but soon abandoned it. Afterwards a colony of thirty-four persons was brought over in 1630-31, by Captain De Vries. Returning to Holland, he left the colony in the hands of an inexperienced person, and they were all, in 1632, exterminated by the Indians.

1633.

De Vries returned in December and found no signs of his colony, but the bones and skulls were strewn over the ground. We date, therefore, the first permanent settlement by the Dutch on the Delaware at 1633. That is the date claimed by their historians.

From Holland the idea of planting colonies in America spread to Sweden. Both in commerce and politics the two countries were related very closely. The advantages drawn by Spain, then by France, then by England, and lastly by Holland were so closely observed that even Sweden now fell in with the great march of civilization to the Hopeful West.

Sweden then had a great King. In the reign of Gustavus Adolphus, who died in the Battle of Lutzen in November, 1632, an attempt was made to plant a colony of Swedes in America.

William Usselinx, a Hollander, had formed so favorable an opinion of this country, representing it as a fine and fertile land, in which all the necessary comforts of life were to be enjoyed in abundance, that he presented to the King the idea of a trading company, representing to his Majesty that his dominions would be enlarged, his treasury enriched, and his people’s burdens at home lessened.

Upon this a proclamation was issued in Sweden, July 2, 1626. It was received with great satisfaction; the work was ripe for accomplishment, but the King’s death put an end to the proceedings. However, the idea was not long suffered to sleep.

Rev. Mr. Rudman relates as follows:

"Before the Swedes came into the Delaware, some Hollanders were here: they had a fort on the Eastern shore, at a
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches.

place now called Gloucester, which the Indians named Hermaomissing, which they named Fort Nassau. The commander of it was Menewe. Peter Menewe quarrelled with the people and returned to Holland, and was there dismissed. Profiting by his knowledge of the country he went to Sweden, and informed them that the Dutch had settled on the Eastern Shore of the Delaware, but that the whole of the Western Shore was unoccupied. He urged a settlement there and offered to conduct it. This was received favorably, especially by Count Oxenstiern, the Prime Minister to Queen Christina.

"Queen Christina began well, but ended badly. Her father, Gustavus Adolphus, was rightly called 'The Lion of the North.' When he died she was but six years old, having been born in 1626. The care of the kingdom fell to the Prime Minister, Axel Oxenstiern, as great a statesman as his master had been king.

1638.

"Half the money needed was raised in Holland and half in Sweden. They sailed in the fall of 1637. The two ships were manned by Dutch sailors; bad weather prevailed, and it was the spring of 1638 ere they reached the Delaware. They had sailed with Peter Menewe from Gottenburg in a ship called 'The Key of Calmar.' After arriving they obtained from the Indians a grant of land on the river from the mouth of the river, or Cape Henlopen, to the Falls of Sanhickan, or Trenton Falls. They at once fixed stakes and marks. The people settled on a creek Christina and built a fort and a church there at its mouth, naming both in honor of their virgin Queen.

"Peter Menewe, on Menuet, did not disturb the Dutch on the other side of the river. He died and was succeeded by Peter Hollandare, who ruled eighteen months and returned to Sweden. Along with the 'Key of Calmar' came a smaller vessel called Bird Grip (Griffin), carrying, along with the people, ammunition, provisions and commodities to trade with the Indians.
Early Settlements

“It is certain that the Swedes under Menewe had a fort at Christina Creek as early as 1638, for the Dutch commander at New York, William Kieft, protested against it on the sixth of May of that year.

1642.

“After the return of Peter Hollandare to Sweden John Printz, a lieutenant colonel in the army, was sent over as a Governor. He came in 1642 in the ship Fame, two other ships, named the Swan (Svan) and the Charitas, being in company. With Governor Printz came the Rev. John Campanius, as the chaplain of the colony. He has left behind him a minute description of the voyage, which one may see in the ‘Description of the Province of New Sweden,’ published by his grandson many years afterwards, Thomas Campanius Holm, the latter name being added from Stockholm being his place of residence.”

(See Holmes in his “American Annals”; translation of “Campanius” by Peter S. Du Ponceau; Drake’s “Making of Virginia and Middle Colonies.”)

The Swedish Church at Wilmington, Delaware, formerly Christina, was built two years before that at Wiacocoa, 1698.

Upland, Pennsylvania, was named from the Swedish Province, in which the great Chancellor and founder of New Sweden, Count Oxenstiern, was born.

1656.

New Castle, Delaware, was New Amstel; in 1656 the little colony of New Amstel was strengthened by the removal to it of a number of families from New Amsterdam, who had grants of lands for a new town to be called New Castle.
EARLY VIRGINIA

In Virginia in 1634 there were eight distinct shires, or countries: (1) The Isle of Wight, west of the James River; (2) Henrico; (3) Warwick; (4) Elizabeth City; (5) James City; (6) Charles City, between the James and Rappahannock Rivers; (7) Northampton, on the eastern shore of the Chesapeake Bay; (8) Westmoreland County.

Charles River County became York County (1634).

The main street of Williamsburg, Va., called Duke of Gloucester Street in 1769, divided James City County from York County.

(See Hening's Stat., No. 8, p. 405.)

Henrico was one of the original counties, 1634.
Chesterfield was formed from it, 1748.
Goochland was formed from it, 1727.
Cumberland was formed from Goochland, 1748.
Powhatan was formed from Cumberland, 1777.
Charles, or Charles River Parish, York County; Charles River is now York River; Charles River County is now York County (about year 1754).

Charles City County was one of the original counties, 1634.

Prince George was formed from Charles City in 1702.
Amelia County was formed from Prince George in 1734.
Prince Edward County was formed from Amelia in 1753.
Culpeper County was formed from Orange in 1749.
Madison County was formed from Culpeper in 1795.

"Henrico and Charles City Counties originally lay on both sides of the James River, including what are now Prince George and Chesterfield."

In 1720 Spotsylvania took in all land west of Potomac River and through to the Mississippi River. This lasted up to 1734.

Orange County was formed from Spotsylvania County.
Frederick County was formed from Orange County in 1738. First court held in Frederick County was in 1743.

Shenandoah County was formed from Frederick County in 1762.
Hampshire County was formed from Frederick County in 1774.
Berkley County was formed from Frederick County in 1766.
Jefferson County was formed from Frederick County.
Clarke County was formed from Frederick County.
Warren County was formed from Frederick County.
Morgan County was formed from Frederick County.
Jefferson, Clarke, Warren and Morgan Counties were all formed after 1800.


"Orange County, Virginia, was all the region west of the Blue Ridge. November 1, 1738, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act establishing the Counties of Frederick and Augusta. The new counties were named in honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, son of King George II and father of George III, and his wife, Princess Augusta."

("Statutes at Large, Hening, Vol. 1, 1619-1660.")

"In 1634 the Colony of Virginia was divided by the House of Burgesses into eight shires or counties. The counties divided are to be governed as the shires in England. The names of the shires are: (1) James City, (2) Henrico, (3) Charles City, (4) Elizabeth City, (5) Warwick, (6) Warrosquyoake (became Isle of Wight), (7) Charles River, (8) Accowmack."

(Copied at State Library of Virginia, at Richmond, Va.)

In 1749 Culpeper was cut off from Orange and embraced Madison and Rappahannock.
In 1795 Madison was formed from Culpeper.
In 1825 Rappahannock was formed from Culpeper.
All west of Blue Ridge was Augusta.
"King William County was formed in 1701 from King and Queen County." It contained St. John's Parish. In 1721 St. Margaret's Parish was established.

P. 7, "St. Mark's Parish." "In 1692 the old country of
the Rappahannock was extinguished and its territory divided into Richmond on the north and Essex on the south."

Surry County was taken from James City County in 1649.

Brunswick County was taken from Surry County in 1720. Lawrenceville is the county seat of Brunswick County. All records are there intact.

Sussex County was taken from Surry County in 1754. To get to Sussex County Court House one must go to Petersburg, then to Stony Creek, via Atlantic Coast Line; then drive ten miles to Court House.

I came from Norfolk, Va., September 30, 1907, to Wakefield, Virginia, via Norfolk and Western Railroad, two hours by train; took Surry, Sussex and Southampton Railroad and went eighteen miles to Surry Court House. I returned the same day via Surry, Sussex and Southampton Railroad to Dendron; took a carriage and drove to Wakefield, ten miles. I remained overnight at Hotel there, and took train in morning for Suffolk, Nansemond County, Virginia.—Ed.

Norfolk County was part of Elizabeth City County and included Princess Anne and Nansemond County.

In 1738 the County of Frederick was set off, including all of Fairfax grant, west of the Blue Ridge, now embraced in ten counties. On Tuesday, November 14, 1743, eight persons took the magistrates’ oath and composed the court. Winchester was the county seat.

Augusta County was set off in 1738. These two counties were to embrace all Western Virginia.

There were two Parishes in Charles City County, Virginia, viz.: (1) Westover, the upper, and (2) Weynoake, the lower. Wallingford Parish was near by until 1720, and then became Westover. Martins Brandon was formed after 1720.

In 1738, in Surry County, Virginia, there were two Parishes: (1) Lawn’s Creek and (2) Southwark; also (3) Albemarle Parish, now in Sussex County.
Leaves and flowers which I had the pleasure of picking from the graves of the Trabues at the old "Homestead" in Virginia, seventeen miles from Richmond. It was here the first progenitors of our family came and settled, and found the home their hearts longed for.
VIRGINIA DATA

Queen Anne came to the English throne about May 6, 1702. She died August 1, 1714. She was succeeded by George I, who died June 11, 1727. King George II was crowned in 1727.

In Virginia about 1713 an act was passed lessening the reward given to those of the frontier counties who killed wolves. Until this time it had been 200 pounds of tobacco. Now it was reduced to 100 pounds for each wolf killed.

In 1744 the Vestry and Court of Frederick County were organized. Frederick County is one of the northern counties of Virginia. Winchester is its principal town.

Virginia became a State in 1775.

Fayette County, Virginia, was made in 1780 from Kentucky County, Virginia, which extended as far west as Tennessee River.

Lincoln and Jefferson Counties were also formed this same year of 1780 from Kentucky County, Virginia.

Woodford County, Virginia, was made from Fayette County, Virginia, in 1788.

Nottaway County, Virginia, was established in 1788.

Prince Edward County was taken from Orange County, Virginia.

At St. John’s Protestant Episcopal Church at Hampden, Elizabeth City County, Virginia, there is a most beautiful stained glass window on which is inscribed:

I. H. S.

In memory of the Colonial Clergy of
Elizabeth City Parish, Virginia.

Erected by A. P. V.

William Mease, 1615-1616
George Keith, 1616-1625
Jonas Stockton, 1621-1628
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

——— Bolton, 1621-1623
——— Fenlon, 1624
William Wilkinson, 1644
Phillip Mallory, 1664-1665
Justinian Almer, 1665-1667
Jeremiah Taylor, 1661
William Harris, 1675
John Page, 1677-1680
Cope D'Oley, 1681
James Wallace, 1693-1712
Francis Fondye, 1696
Andrew Thompson, 1712-1719
James Falconer, 1720-1724
Thomas Poader, LCX
William Fife, 1731-1755
Thomas Warrington, 1756-1770
William Hubbard, 1771
William Selden, 1771-1783

In the graveyard there is a tombstone, a large slab of granite:

(Coat of Arms)

"Under this stone lieth interred the Body of Cap. George Wray who departed this life the 19th of April 1758 in the 61 year of his age."

Tombstone and tablet:
"Here lieth the body of Captain Willis Wilson sometime Attorney and Burgess in Elizabeth City County, Virginia, who departed this life November 19, 1701."
THE FAMILY OF FLOURNOY
LANDING AT JAMESTOWN, VA., 1607.

The expedition of the London Company, among whom was Captain John Smith, made its first landing at Cape Henry, on April 26, 1607. Seventeen days later, May 13, 1607, the Colonists started a fort which they named Fort James. This subsequently became Jamestown.

(Reproduced by courtesy of Raphael Tuck & Sons, Ltd.,
London-New York)
THE FAMILY OF FLOURNOY IN FRANCE
AND VIRGINIA

Family of Flournoy, Henrico County, Virginia...

"Flournois coat of arms brought to this country and used by the Flournois of Virginia is: 'D'azur au chevron, d'argent accompagné en chef de deux fleurs au chatons de noyer d'or, et un pointe d'une noix de meme.' Motto: 'Ex flore fructus' on a scroll underneath."
(See p. 52, Va. County Records, Vol. 5, and "Geneva Armorial.")

Silver chevron on a blue field; accompanied above by two catkins of walnut of gold, and below by a walnut of same.

The name Flournoy appears as Flornoy, Flournois or Fleurnoy.

"Va. His. Col.," Vol. 5, p. 10: "It is to be noticed that there were numerous instances of individual settlement of French Huguenots in Virginia prior and subsequent to the influx of 1700. . . . Such names as . . . Flournoy . . . and others."

"Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 2," p. 322: Flournois, or Flournoy, is a village of 30 households in Champagne, France, between Joinville and St. Dizier."

It has been recommended to me to see a work entitled "Some Genealogical Accounts of Genevan Families from the Earliest Times to the Present Day," by J. A. Galiffe. C. G., Vol. 3, Geneva 1836, pp. 213-222.

I have never been able to find it as yet in this country.
"Florino is near Vassy in Champagne."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


Peter Flournoys

(4th Gen.; Pierre³ Jean² Laurent¹). Died 1719.

The family of Flournois, or Flournoys, were early sufferers for their Scriptural faith. After the massacre at Vassy in 1562, Laurent Flournois took refuge in Geneva, Switzerland, and had two sons, Gideon and Jean. Descendants of both sons are believed to exist in America. The second son of Gideon was Jacques. Jean had four sons, one of whom, named Pierre, settled in England. P. 51, p. 270.

Pierre died in 1719, and mentions in his will his brother Anthony, with two sons and one daughter, an unmarried brother, James and a sister Elizabeth, wife of Monsieur Veillier, with two sons, Gaspard and John James, and three daughters. P. 270, "French Protestant Exiles, Vol. 2," Agnew.

Family of Flournoy

This family was among the most prominent of the Huguenot refugees who came to Virginia in 1700. They belonged to the French nobility, who espoused the cause of the Reformation from the beginning of the movement.

In 1562, after the massacre of Vassy, Laurent de Flournois, ancestor of all the American Flournois, escaped from the French dragonades with his wife, Gabrielle Milton, of Lyons, and their children, and went to Geneva, Switzerland. He remained there until he supposed the dangerous period was passed; then he returned to France, where he resided until the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, when they again became refugees, and remained in Geneva until they joined the Huguenot emigration to the New World in 1700.

His two sons (2nd Gen.), Jean and (2nd Gen.) Gideon, became the founders of the two branches of the family.

The second son of Gideon (3rd Gen.), Jacques, had four sons, one of whom (4th Gen.), Pierre Flournois, went to England and was naturalized in 1652. He became the
Flournoy Family

tutor to the nephews of the King, the children of the Countess Clancarty, and held many important offices. See "Va. Historical Magazine."

Laurent Flournois had older brothers: 1. Claude Flournois; 2. Nicholas Flournois, and a sister. All remained Romanists but Laurent.

From Nicholas Flournois, it is supposed from the Parish Register at Joinville, France, descends Anne Ernestine Flournois Philippe, wife of Joseph, who is a resident in the village of Flournoy (1888). "She is now an old woman."


IN FRANCE

1st Gen.—Laurent de Flournois. Married Gabrielle Mellin. Had 2 sons, Gideon and Jean.


3rd Gen., 2nd child—Gideon Flournois. Had 2 sons.


5th Gen.—Pierre Flournois. Was naturalized in England 1652.

Laurent Flournoy was a lapidary, and Jacques Flournoy, father of John James, a goldsmith, lapidary and merchant jeweler, as was Jacques Flournoy the father also of Jacob Flournoy the Immigrant. These names of the occupation run all through the records recited, of admission asburgesses of the city and to the council.


"Va. His. Mag.,” Vol. 2, pp. 83, 85:

1st Gen.—Laurent Flournoy. Left Champagne, France, on the occasion of the Massacre of Vassy, in 1562. He went to Geneva at the time of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 1572. He married Gabrielle Mellin, of Lyons. They had:

2nd Gen.—Jean Flournoy. Born 1574. Married Frances Mussard. Jean and Frances had two sons. Jacques and
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Gideon Flournoy had two sons the 2nd of which was Jacques. Jacques had four sons, one of whom, Pierre, went to England, in 1652.

3rd Gen.—Jacques (James) Flournoy. Born 1608. Married Judith Puerari or Puerary. They had two sons:

4th Gen.—Jean Jacques (John James) Flournoy. Born 1657. Married Julia Eyraud. They had:

5th Gen.—Jean Jacques (John James) Flournoy, a Huguenot, was born November 17, 1686. Came to Virginia from Geneva, Switzerland, about 1700. Married June 23, 1720, in Virginia, Elizabeth Williams, widow of Orlando Jones. Born December 25, 1695, and daughter of James Williams, a lawyer and a native of Wales, and his wife, Elizabeth Buckner, a Virginian.

Jean Jacques and Elizabeth Flournoy had a son (6th Gen.), Thomas Flournoy. Born November 20, 1738.


5th Gen.—Jean Jacques Flournoy (John James). Born November 17, 1686. Married in Virginia, June 23rd, 1720, to Elizabeth, daughter of James Williams, of King and Queen County, Va.

James Williams was born in the Principality of Wales. Lawyer. Had married Elizabeth Buckner, of Virginia.

Elizabeth Buckner was born December 25th, 1695. Had been married to Orlando Jones; was without children. They had John James and Elizabeth.

6th Gen.—Elizabeth Julia Flournoy. Born December 5, 1721. Married Thomas Spencer, of Virginia.


6th Gen.—Samuel Flournoy. Born October 4th, 1724. Married April 9, 1748, Elizabeth Harris.

P. 440, Va. His. Mag., Vol. 2:

7th Gen.—Gideon Flournoy, ensign in the Revolutionary Army.

P. 257, January Mag., 1895: Must have been Gideon,
son of Samuel Flournoy, of Powhatan County. Find in October and January numbers.


6th Gen.—David Flournoy. Born September 3, 1728. Died unmarried, October 18, 1757. He was Captain and Judge in Virginia.

6th Gen.—Rachel Flournoy. Born September 25, 1730. Died August 28, 1741. She was called "Beautiful Rachel," as she was the most beautiful girl in the country.

6th Gen.—Matthew Flournoy. Born June 21, 1732. Lived in Prince Edward County and early emigrated to N. E. Kentucky. He was killed by the Indians, and left many children. His name is spelled Matthews by his descendants.

Matthew or Matthews Flournoy was Justice in Prince Edward Co., Virginia, in 1754; was commissioned as Sheriff in 1756. He moved to Kentucky in 1785 and was killed at Crab Orchard Springs in an engagement with the Indians.

His son, Thomas Flournoy, came to Georgia in 1795; was a distinguished member of the Georgia Bar; commissioned Brigadier-General in War of 1812.


6th Gen.—Infant. Died.


5th Gen.—Jean Jacques or John James Flournoy, the Immigrant and father of these children, died March 23, 1740, of a malignant fever which prevailed in the country. His wife died one or two days later, and they were buried at the same time, according to her desire expressed after the death of her husband. She wishing that his interment might
be postponed, as she felt that she would soon follow him. But at that time she was entirely well. . . . In the May Court she is called "Mary Flournoy dec'd." She was the widow of Orlando Jones, and her name was probably Mary Elizabeth. She was his second wife, and he had two children by his first wife. He was son of Rev. Roland Jones, first pastor of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg.

See p. 438, "Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2, if more is desired.

"Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2, p. 440:
John James the Immigrant afterwards removed to Henrico County and lived and died there.

"Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2, p. 193:

"Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2, p. 193:
John James Flournoy. No. 11, p. 306. 400 acres on the north side of Swift Creek, in Henrico County. January 22, 1723.

"Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2, pp. 84, 85, 86.


4th Gen.—Jacob Flournoy. Born January 5, 1663.
John James Flournoy had an estate in 1744 in King William Parish. His children were Joseph Akin Flournoy, Yarmouth Flournoy, Charles Flournoy, William Flournoy, Sue Flournoy, Sara Flournoy. Was married three times. Came to Virginia 1700. Was at Manikin Town May 16, 1704. When he arrived he had his second wife and two sons, Francis and Jacques (James). Also a daughter, Jane Frances, who was born in Berlin and probably married ——- Ashurst. His daughter Mary, whom he brought from Geneva, died in London a month or six weeks before
Flournoy Family

they embarked for Virginia. His young daughter by his second wife died during the voyage, which took them fourteen weeks.

His second wife died, and he remained a widower with his three children for two years and four months. He then married the third time, Thursday, December 9, 1703, Madeleine Prodhom, a Hollander, born at The Hague, Holland, about 40 years of age, like himself. She was the widow of Moise (Moses) Verreuil. She and her husband (Moses) and their five children had come over on the same boat to America with Jacob Flournoy whom she afterwards married.


"Va. His. Col.,” Vol. 5, p. 12:
"There are various grants of land of record in the Virginia Land Registry to Jacob, John James, and Francis Flournoy."

I would write this: There were various grants of land made to Jacob, Francis, his son, and John James Flournoy.

"Virginia Historical Magazine," Vol. 2, p. 193:

Jacob Flournoy, of ye City Williamsburgh, Goldsmith, made a deed to Allen, January 11th, 1712, and on February 16, 1712, Magdelene Flournoy, wife of Jacob Flournoy, executed a bond to Allen.


"Va. His. Mag.,” p. 318, Vol. 2:
"Jacob Flournoy, Henrico Co., Va., March 23, 1715, received 133 acres, South side James River. From Land Office Records.

295
4th Gen.—Jacob Flournoy. Born January 5, 1663. Married three times. Had:

5th Gen.—Magdalen Flournoy, daughter of Jacob Flournoy, a Huguenot immigrant. Married in Holland, 1699, Sir Anthony Trabue, born 1666.

Sir Anthony Trabue was the son of Sir Peter or Pierre Straboo, who was born 1644. Sir Anthony Trabue died aged 56 years, in Manikin Town on James River, Va., January 29th, 1724.

Magdalen Flournoy Trabue appears in court to testify to Sir Anthony's will. Her brother Francis Flournoy, and Peter Du Tois act as bondsmen.

Magdalene Flournoy Trabue married secondly Peter Chastain. She died 1731.

In the record of "Virginia Revolutionary Soldiers" appears:

Thomas Flournoy. He was the son of Jean Jacques and Elizabeth Flournoy and was born November 20, 1738.

P. 35: Samuel Flournoy, Sargt., Continental Line, 3 years' service.

At Virginia State Library, on Capitol Hill, Richmond, Va., "Revolutionary Soldiers," Vol. 5, p. 70, I found the following:

"Samuel Flournoy, Sargeant, August 29, 1783. Received 77£."

P. 193, "Va. His. Mag.," Vol. 2:


At Henrico County Clerk's Office, Richmond, Va., p. 36, "Wills, Deeds, &c., 1748-1750":

Deed. Francis Flournoy, of the Parish of St. John, County of King William, of Dale Parish, near Hills Line, sells 400 acres. At a court held for Henrico County, 1st Mon. of Oct., 1748.

Witness: Jno. Roberts.
5th Gen.—Francis Flournoy was the brother of Magdalene Flournoy, who married, 1st, Sir Antoine Trabue; 2nd, Peter Chastain. She died 1731.

1st Gen.—Laurent Flournoy. Married Gabrielle Mellin.


4th Gen.—Jacob Flournoy. Born January 5, 1663. Married three times. Came to America 1700.

5th Gen.—Francis Flournoy. Arrived in America with his father Jacob, 1700.

At Chesterfield County, Va., Clerk's Office. Copied there August 15th, 1906.—Ed.

"Will Book No. 2," p. 262:

Will of Francis Flournoy. Dated 13th April, 1770.

I, Francis Flournoy . . . of Chesterfield County, Va. . . . Wife Mary . . . Daughter Mary . . .

To son Jacob 200 acres, . . . Daughter Jean.

. . . Jacob's land near Colonel Byrd's . . . son Francis 200 acres, joining his brother Jacob's line and Trabue's line . . . also 50 acres near Hill's line, . . .

son William . . . son Gibson 300 acres . . . son James 350 acres . . . son Josiah 300 acres . . .

daughter Sarah . . . daughter Martha, . . .

Grandson Francis, son of Jacob, . . . Grandson Lorance, son of Francis, 250 acres, . . . Grandson James, son of James. Jacob and Francis, his two eldest sons, to be Executors.

Signed FRANCIS FLOURNOY.

Witnesses:

Edward Friend
Edmond Woolridge
Francis Dickinson.

Chesterfield County, Va., Court House. County Clerk's Office. "Will Book No. 2," p. 97:
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Inventory of Francis Flournoy, Jun'r, dated 7th of May, 1773.

"Examined by William X Flournoy.

his mark

his

"Gibson X Flournoy."

mark

6th Gen.—Francis Flournoy, Jr., 2nd son of Francis (5th Gen.). His brothers, William and Gibson Flournoy, act as examiners of his inventory.—Ed.

From will of 5th. Gen. Francis Flournoy. Dated April 13, 1770: Married Mary.———. Had:

6th Gen.—Son, Jacob Flournoy. Married. Had son, Francis Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Daughter, Jean Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Son, Francis Flournoy. Married. Had son Lorance Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Son, William Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Son, Gibson Flournoy.


6th Gen.—Daughter, Sarah Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Daughter, Martha Flournoy.

6th Gen.—Josiah Flournoy. Born September 3, 1741. Married Ann ———. Had nine children:

7th Gen.—John Flournoy.

7th Gen.—Francis Flournoy.

7th Gen.—Obadiah Flournoy.

7th Gen.—Samuel Flournoy.

7th Gen.—Mary Baugh.

7th Gen.—Susannah Simpson.

7th Gen.—Tabitha Snellings.

7th Gen.—Judith Flournoy.

7th Gen.—Ann Winfreé.
FLOURNOY FAMILY

1st Gen.—Laurent Flournoy. Married Gabrielle Mellin.


4th Gen.—Jacob Flournoy. Born January 5, 1663. Married three times. Came to America 1700.

5th Gen.—Francis Flournoy.


8th Gen.—Mary A. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Samuel A. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Eliza T. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Josiah Flournoy.

8th Gen.—John E. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Robert D. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—William G. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Phebe E. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Edmund H. Flournoy.

8th Gen.—Richard W. Flournoy. Sr. Born November 16, 1806. Had by Sarah, his wife:

* * * * * *

9th Gen.—Parke Flournoy.

9th Gen.—Richard W. Flournoy.

9th Gen.—Eliza A. Flournoy.

9th Gen.—James Flournoy.

9th Gen.—Francis Flournoy.

9th Gen.—Samuel L. Flournoy.

9th Gen.—A. Ellen Flournoy.

Flournoy Family

P. 189, "Va. County Records."

Jacob Flournoy, Chesterfield County, aged 79 years. Va. Revolutionary Pensioners. 1 June, 1840. (Must have been born 1761.)

Thomas Stanhope Flournoy was a Member of Congress from Virginia, 1848-1849. He was also Whig candidate for Governor, 1860.

Honorable Henry W. Flournoy is the present Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia (1886).
THE FAMILY OF HASKINS
THE CATHEDRAL AT LE PUY-EN-VELAY, FRANCE
THE FAMILY OF HASKINS

COAT OF ARMS

“General Armory,” Burke (1878), p. 465:
Oxted, Co. Surrey. Per. chev. gu.* and az.† a chev. engr.§
or, between three lions rampant, ar. §
Crest—a lion’s head erased ppr.
For picture or plate of this crest see Vol. II, Fairbains’
Crest, plate 17, No. 1.
See p. 509. For “Hoskins, Oxted, Co. Surrey.” For
same coat of arms as Haskins, as above, also “Hoskyns.”
“General Armory,” Burke (1878), p. 509:
“Hoskins, Higham, Co. Cumberland. Same coat of
arms as Haskins, p. 465.”
P. 509: “Hoskyns, Harewood, Co. Hereford, bart. Same
arms as Haskins, p. 465.
Crest—A lion’s head erased or, issuing out of a ducal
coronet, flames of fire from the mouth ppr. crowned of the
first.”
P. 510: Hoskyns, Bemenster. Arms the same as Hos-
kins.

P. 429, Vol. II, “Meade’s Old Families and Churches”: “Among the old Welsh Names to be found in Virginia are the . . . Haskins.”


*—Guerre.
†az.—Azimuth—vertical.
‡engr.—Engrené—to gear.
§ar.—Argenté—silvered.
Edward Haskins witnesses the Will of Repps Jones, planter, of Henrico Co., Virginia.

Page 97, "Deeds, Wills and C., 1688-1697," at County Clerk's Office, Richmond, Va.:  
An account for Marriages granted in this County Since Oct., Ano. 1688. Returned October Court, Ano. 1689. Edward Haskins wl Martha Jones.

P. 122, Vol. V., Virginia Historical Magazine:
"Viewers of Tobacco Crop. 1639. Virginia, for Elizabeth City Co.

"From Wm. Parry's House to the uppermost end of the county . . Daniel Tanner."

Joseph Tanner, died 1667, Henrico Co., Va., had:
I. Mary Tanner, married Lygon.
II. Joseph Tanner, Jr., married Sarah.
III. Edward Tanner.
IV. Martha Tanner. Married 1st, Thomas Jones and had two children, Thomas and Lucretia Jones. Martha Tanner Jones married 2nd, Edward Haskins, and they had:
V. Edward Haskins, Jr.

"Deeds, Wills and C., 1688-1697," p. 539, Henrico Co., Va., Clerk's Office:
In a deed from Joseph Tanner of Henrico Co., he says:  
"Whereas my dear Father by his last Will in writing bearing date the seventh day of December 1667 recorded among the Records of this court the first day of June 1668, did give and grant unto his Daughters Martha Tanner my loving sister now wife of Edward Haskins of this County of Henrico the one half . . . of his land, etc., etc., . . . . return unto me, the heir of the first Joseph Tanner dec'd, . . . .  
"The land is to come unto Edward Haskins Jun'r., the eldest son of the before named Edw'd. Haskins and the aforesaid Martha. Signed JOSEPH TANNER.
His wife Sarah appears in court and says she is willing for Joseph to give the land (150 a.).
"Dated First of February, 1694."
HASKINS FAMILY

“Edward Haskins with Martha Jones.”
“In a List of Marriages from Henrico Co. Court Records,” October 1688 to Oct. 1689.
P. 225, “History of Henrico Parish and Old St. Jno.’s Church, Richmond, Va.”

Page 77, “Wills, Deeds Etc., 1688-1697:
“Thomas Jones died and leaves a Will, mentions loving wife Martha Jones; son Thomas not yet 16, and daughter Lucretia Jones, when married two young cows with calves by their sides.” Dated “22nd day of Jan’y, 1688.”
(This is evidently the lady who married Edward Haskins before October 1689. At County Clerk’s Office, Henrico County, Richmond, Va.)

“Wills, Deeds Etc., 1688-1697,” page 209:
Among the names of the Grand Jury impannold and Sworn to Serve for this county the ensuing year 1691, occurs “Edwd. Haskins.”
P. 407: Edw’d Haskins for swearing, 1£. In the Presentments of the Grand Jury, Apr. 17, 1693.
Deed from Edward Haskins and Martha Haskins of 150 a. to Ed’wr. Haskins Jun’r. Dated Aprill ye 1st 1701.
(This boy is about 10 yrs. of age.)

“Calendar of State Papers,” Vol. I, p. 70:
“July 3d, 1700.
Report made by
“PHILL. HASKINS and Wm. Dent,
“who had been sent to negotiate with the Emperor of the Piscataways (Indian chief).”

“Va. His. Mag., Vol. V.,” p. 7:
May 19, 1710. “We lodged this night at Will’m Haskers 6 mile up Wicocock Creek.”
"No. 1, Deeds and Wills, 1725-1737," page 162:
Will of Edward Haskins, dated 22nd day of May, 1727.
Proved in Court Jan'y 1, 1728.
In the name of God, Amen, I Edward Haskins of the County and Parish of Henrico, planter.
To son, Edward Haskins, 150 acres on North side of Appomattox River whereon he now liveth: to son, Robert Haskins, 1 shilling: to son, Aaron Haskins 1 shilling: to daughter Sarah Haskins 1 shilling: to son Creed Haskins, land called Skin Quarter, with all improvements thereon, 300 a. on North side of Appomattox River. Wife Martha to be allowed 4 pounds per annum Credit in a store, and her board during life. Son Creed sole Executor.

Witnesses:
Eliz'a. Lapthorn.
Sarah Haskins.
Sarah Haskins signs with her mark "V"

Signed EDWARD HASKINS.

We see that Edward Haskins of "County and Parish of Henrico" left a will dated 22nd May, 1727. Proved Jan. 1, 1728.
Gives to son Edward Haskins, 150 acres on North side of Appomattox River, where-on he now liveth.
To son Robert Haskins, 1 shilling.
To son Aaron Haskins, 1 shilling. Married Mary ———. Aaron died before April, 1749.
To daughter Sarah Haskins, 1 shilling.
To son Creed Haskins land called Skin Quarter, with all improvements thereon, 300 acres on North side of Appomattox River.
Son Creed sole Executor.
This son Creed Haskins died in 1781.

Pages 259 and 260. "No. 1 Deeds and Wills, 1725-1737," at Henrico County Court House, Richmond, Va.:
"Indenture from Martha Haskins, widow and relict of Ed'wd Haskins, dec'd of the Co. and Parish of Henrico, on
HASKINS FAMILY

the one part, and Aaron Haskins her son on the other, receive 20£s from Aaron her son for 74 a. on the South side of James River, in the County and Parish aforesaid. Dated February 2 day, 1729.

"Signed MARTHA HASKINS.

"Wit. Joseph Goode,
"Joseph Pleasants,
"Thos. Poullan."

Page 101, Vol. II. "Wm. and Mary College Quarterly."

Captain Joseph Haskins married Sarah Ennalls who was born 15th of Nov., 1733, and was the daughter of Thomas and Ann Skinner Ennalls who were married Jan. 4, 1721.

(More here if desired of the Ennalls Family of Md.)

GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF "HASKINS FAMILY"

(This may be subject to change, but I have made it as a "help." Ed.)


2nd Gen.—Edward Haskins, Jun'r. Died 1727. (Will made. Recorded 1728.)

3rd Gen.—
1. Edward Haskins.
2. Robert Haskins.
3. Aaron Haskins.
4. Sarah Haskins.
5. Creed Haskins. Died 1781. Executor 1727. See Will. (Our Col. Robert Haskins is not the son of Creed.) See Will.

"Robert Haskins (3rd Gen.) has Jane Haskins, who married Stephen T———."

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"History of Henrico Parish, Va., Moore, p. 7:
Sept. 27th, 1731. "Thence down to said Creek, . . . to be processioned by Edward Haskins and Creed Haskins."

Edward and Creed were the sons of Edward and Martha Tanner Jones Haskins. Edward, husband of Martha, died 1727. Creed Haskins' will dated in 1781. His son Creed died in 1790.

"Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 14, p. 90:
"Cumberland County (taken from Goochland 1749). First Court held May 22, 1749. "The Justices were George Carrington, Creed Haskins, James Terry," etc.

Powhatan was formed from Cumberland in 1777.

"The County of Henrico is Dr. to Abraham Baily, Constable, 245.
"Aaron Haskins, Do, for same service made oath to 319."
"At court held December 3, 1737."

To . . . 900 acres on the South side of Bush River joining on the Line of Haskins and Randolph in Amelia County. June ye 14th, 1739.

Meade's "Old Churches of Va.," Vol. 2, pp. 33 and 34:
"In 1745, Southam Parish was cut off from St. James Northam, in Goochland Co., which Co. then extended over James River and to the Appomattox. That on the South side of James River was called Southam Parish. This Parish is now in Powhatan Co., which was separated at a later date from Cumberland. There is a vestry book of this Parish, whose record began in 1745 and continued until 1791.

The 1st church of this Parish has long been called Tar Wallett, and is built in what is now Littleton Parish, Cumberland Co. The next (Church) was ordered on James
Haskins Family

River. . . . The next at or near . . . Worley's; also one at Peterville; also another called Ham.

"The following is a list of the vestrymen: . . . (1750) Creed Haskins, Edward Haskins."

Index to Land Grants, Cumberland County, Book No. 31, p. 469.
1755. Creed Haskins obtains 400 acres.

"Deeds, Wills, Etc., 1748-1740," "1749," p. 87:
Mary Haskins, Executor of Aaron Haskins, dec'd, of the Parish of Dale. sells to Elam Farmer 142 Acres, for 42£.
Dated First Mon. in April, 1749. Wit. by Charles Haskins.

Allen's History of Kentucky, p. 397:
"Mr. Creed Haskins was born in Frederick County, Virginia, December 2, 1773, and came to Kentucky with his father, Robert Haskins, when a small boy. Creed died April 21, 1851, aged 77 yrs. 4 mo. and 19 days.
"Creed has a brother, Edward Haskins. Born 1766 and died April 12th, 1837, in the 72nd yr. of his age."

"Orders, Henrico Co. Court, 1663-1667."
Page 214. Same as above reference: "April Court, 1761, Robert Haskins, case against John Redford."
Page 622, "Orders, Henrico Co. Court, 1663-1667":
"Joseph Haskins appears in Court August, 1766."
Page 644. Same as above reference:
Case of "James Arnett against Creed Haskins. December Court, 1766, Henrico Co., Va."

"Edward Haskins married Martha Finney in Amelia Co., Va., January 26, 1766."
"Va. County Records, Vol. 4, p. 66."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Edward Haskins married Nancy Vaughan, in Amelia Co., Va., November, 1797.

"Orders, Vol. V, 1771," p. 301, at Chesterfield Co., County Clerk's Office:
"Robert Haskins, assignee of Ellis Palmour, against Benj. Lockett. July Court, 1773, Chesterfield County, Va."

"Va. County Records, Vol. 4," p. 67:

"Va. His. Mag., Vol. IV," p. 452:
"Jane Haskins married Stephen Trabue July 24, 1788, and had: Wm. T. Trabue, Chastain Haskins Trabue, Rebecca Trabue, Elizabeth Trabue, Edward Trabue and Francis Trabue. Born November 1, 1798. Died June 13, 1863, near Nashville, Tenne."

(More here of the Trabue genealogy if wanted.)

"Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 10," p. 414:
The Trial of Rev. A. McRoberts, Minister of Dale Parish, Chesterfield.
"The people of Chesterfield Co., Va., March, 1774."
"Robert Haskins, foreman.
"Is there another instance in our records where a county court tried a minister for a breach of ecclesiastical law? May court, 1772."

"List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia. Report of the State Librarian, 1912," p. 208:
"Colonel Robert Haskins, Chesterfield. Taken from Auditor's Account Book, 1779 (MS.)," p. 198.
P. 208: "Robert Haskins, Auditor's Account Book 18, p. 650."
P. 208: "Thomas Haskins, Bounty Warrants."
“Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, Report of the State Librarian, 1912,” p. 207:
“Aaron Haskins (en), Chesterfield, Secretary of War’s Report, in 1835.”

“Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 5,” p. 247:
“Committee for Prince Edward Co., chosen 20 Nov., 1775 .

“A partial list for Prince Edward Co. of 19 June, 1775, gives with seven names on the above list those of . . . . and “Thomas Haskins.”

Thomas Haskins was appointed an appraiser of the Estate of Creed Haskins, April 11, 1792.

Thomas was Creed’s brother, and they were both sons of Creed Haskins, who died in 1781.

“Thomas Haskins, Pittsylvania.
“I certify that Thomas Haskins, now of this county, was a Corporal in the Sixth Virginia Regiment, on Continental establishment, and that I knew him in that service for two years.

“Given under my Hand this 28th Day of October, 1811.

“JAS. JOHNSON,

“Late Major in the 6th Virginia Regiment on Continental Establishment.

“Land Bounty Vouchers, A-Z.”

Sep. 10, 1777—EDWARD HASKINS, for rations, etc., as Major of the Powhatan Militia, accot., 7£ 16s. 8d.”

Page 19, “Order Book, June, 1767-1769”:
“The action of debt brought by Joseph Haskins and
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Martha, his wife, against Milner Redford is Dismissed. At Henrico County Court House, Richmond, Va."
P. 447, "Order Book 1781-1784":
"Monday, 3d of November, 1783. Meeting of the Court at the Court House in Richmond, Va.
"Ordered that the church Wardens of Henrico Parish, bind out Elijah Haskins a poor Orphan according to Law."
P. 42, "Order Book 1784-1787":
"Court March, 1785.
"Ordered that the Church Wardens of Henrico Parish Bind out Elijah Haskins, Orphan of Joseph Haskins dec'd according to Law."
P. 412, "Orders, Vol. 6, 1774," at Chesterfield County Clerk's Office:
"Robert Haskins vs. Jno. Clay—April Court, 1783."
P. 441. Same reference as above:
"Robert Haskins against Aaron Haskins, Joseph Haskins, John Haskins. For want of prosecution, ordered that this Suit be dismissed." June Court, 1783.
P. 66, Orders, Vol. V, 1771," at Chesterfield County Clerk's Office:
"A Deed from Joseph Haskins to Robert Haskins was proved by the oath of James Elam, . . . same is ordered to be recorded." March Court, Chesterfield Co., 1772.
P. 111, "Orders, Vol. V, 1771," at Chesterfield County Clerk's Office:
"Robert Haskins against Aaron, Joseph, John and Creed Haskins." June Court, 1772.

P. 152, Vol. 14, "Wm. and Mary College Quarterly":
Edward Tabb (son of John, 3 son of Thomas, 2 son of Humphrey 1) and Lucy (Todd), his wife, in 1779, in the County of Gloucester, of Kingston Parish, made a deed to Creed Haskins.
Wit., Robert Bolling, etc.
This may be to the Creed Haskins who died in 1781, or to his son, Creed Haskins, who died in 1790.
MRS. ELIZABETH DU PUY TRABUE VAN CULIN,
1835-1909
Taken at the age of 50 years.
Haskins Family

"Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 14," p. 91:
"Militia Officers of Powhatan County, 1777-1778."
"Aug. 21, 1777. Thomas Harris . . . Thomas Haskins qualified as captains."

"The Cabells and Their Kin," pp. 164 and 165:
"November 27, 1775.
"The election of a new committee under the ordinance of the July, 1775, Convention, took place. Twelve of the old committee retired, namely . . . Twelve of the old committee were re-elected, namely . . . Edward Haskins."

P. 91, Vol. 14, No. 1, "Virginia Historical Magazine":
"Militia Officers of Powhatan County, 1777-1778.
"July 17, 1777, Wm. Fleming, Esq., recommended as Lieutenant of the Co., John Harris as Lieutenant Colonel and Edward Haskins as Major.
"August 21, 1777. The above named officers produced their commissions and qualified by taking the oaths. Pindexter Mosby and Thomas Haskins as Captains."

Near Haskinsville, Kentucky, in a small private graveyard on a little hill, near where once stood the home of Colonel Robert Haskins and his wife, Elizabeth Hill Haskins, I found the following tombstones, on which were marked:
"In memory of Robert Haskins,* who died December 2nd, 1804, aged 72 yrs."
"In memory of Elizabeth Haskins. Died April 13th, 1817, aged 84 years."**
The following tombstones are also in the Haskins burying ground:
"In Memory of Creed Haskins. Born Dec. 2, 1773, and died April 21, 1851."

*Col. Robert was born in 1732.
**She was born 1733 and was Elizabeth, or Betty, Hill. (I saw these after a long drive out to find them, and they are all in beautiful order. Editor.)

“Our Father and Mother are gone,
    They lie beneath this sod;
    Dear parents, we miss you much,
    We know you rest with God.”

Tombstone marked:
“In memory of Judith Thurman, who died April 29, 1847.”

“Robert Haskins,* born Sep. 9, 1813. Died Nov. 15, 1872.”

* * * * *

June 12, 1906.
All these tombstones are in an old family graveyard on a little hill known as Camp Knox, so called because it was the spot where Colonel Knox camped and fought with the Indians. On an old beech tree was carved: “300 skins (bear and deer skins) destroyed by the Indians.”

This was quite near the home of Mr. Perry Cundiff, a farmer, who now owns all this property. This property was once Colonel Robt. Haskins’, and here stood their first home in the then Kentucky wilderness.

The son of Colonel Robert was Creed Haskins. His large old home was further on towards the edge of the county. I visited this, and was charmed with it. I was invited into it, and was even taken to the fine old cellar, built for a place of refuge from the Indians.

These homes are not far from the little town of Haskinsville.

The graveyard was the center of interest for me, as here Colonel Robert Haskins and his wife, Elizabeth Hill Haskins, lie. An old cherry tree is in the center of the grounds, and a rough wall of limestones, taken from the place, surrounds the spot. We had been almost deluged with a very heavy rain, but ’ere we left the enclosure the sun broke through the clouds in all its glory, and I came away with

*Robert’s wife lies beside him, but the grave is not yet marked. These are the father and mother of the Cousin Haskins whom I met in Louisville, Kentucky, and the great-grandson of Colonel Robert. Editor.
the most grateful heart, for my brightest anticipations had been more than realized. Ed.

I found these graves eleven miles from Greensburg, Kentucky, and two miles from Haskinsville, on the Greensburg and Columbia road, near Camp Knox.

The graveyard is probably 50 feet by 50. Most beautiful country surrounds it.

I was greatly indebted to the kindness and courtesy of Mr. W. W. Cornelison, of Camp Knox, Green Co., Ky., who left his home in the heavy rainstorm, and with a good horse escorted our carriage to the graveyard. I am sure we could not have found it by ourselves. This is in Adair County, but almost on the line with Green Co., Kentucky.

I also saw in this locality a small brick church (Christian church) just off Skin House Branch (a small creek), which empties into Caney Fork. This tiny river is called "Caney Fork," from the reeds or canes which grew on it.

Skin House Branch was so called because they dried the skins of the bears here and built the house of the skins.

I was in the War Department, at Washington, D. C., and asked that the services of Colonel Robert Haskins should be found. They could not find them under the State of Virginia, but after quite a time of search found for me the following under the State of New Jersey, and this was enough:

"Rob Haskins, Colonel, organization not stated, New Jersey, Revolutionary War, appears only as shown below in a list on the reverse side of a communication, dated July 29, 1780, of which the following is a copy:

Mr. Josiah Lacy,

Sir: This list contains one division of the militia of this county, which you are to summon to meet at a convenient place, and raise what sum of money you think proper in addition to the bounty of one thousand weight of tobacco, the public bounty, and depute one of your body to enlist an able-bodied man to serve until the last of December, 1781, in the Continental Army, proportioning the additional sums opposite their names. You are to produce the
I received the following letter:

From “Mrs. Amos G. Draper, Registrar General, 902 F Street, Washington, D. C., May 5, 1908.”

To “Mrs. Thomas Roberts Harper, Philadelphia, Penna.

“My Dear Mrs. Harper:—Inclosed please find permit* for Colonel Robert Haskins. I also inclose certificate from War Department. Yours very sincerely,

“Bell Merrill Draper.
“Mrs. Amos G. Draper,
“Registrar General, N. S. D. A. R.”

P. 323, “Will Book No. 3,” at Chesterfield County Clerk’s Office:

Creed Haskins’ Will, dated seventh day of June, 1781, of Brunswick Co., Va.:

To daughter Mary Ballew, to son Edward Haskins, both receive negroes.

To daughter Rebecca Bass’s children, to son Thomas Haskins, both receive negroes and other estate.

Son Creed Haskins land and plantation in Chesterfield Co. whereon he now lives, 390 a. and negroes, and other Estate formerly lent him.

To grandson, Edward Haskins; to son, John Haskins, negroes and all the remainder of Estate.

*This permit enabled me to have the additional gold bar made, at J. E. Caldwell’s, Philadelphia, Penna., for the Daughters of the American Revolution. Any of Colonel Robert Haskins’ lineal descendants may enter under him. I had entered under Edward Trabue.
HASKINS FAMILY

Sons Edward and John to be Executors.

Signed CREED HASKINS.

Wit. Richard Lamb,
Thos. Penn,
Thos. Lester,
Robt. Kennedy.

"Item. I give unto my Daughter Phebe the Negroes and other Estate formerly Lent her."

Will probated Oct. Court, 1782.

Edward Haskins wife Martha, died 1727.
Creed Haskins died 1781.
Creed Haskins married Phebe Rudd, of Chesterfield Co.
Will dated ———, 1790. Has 2 daughters, Phebe Haskins, Elizabeth Haskins.
Creed Haskins leaves his land in Chesterfield County to the sons of his two brothers, Edward, deceased in 1790, and Thomas, who settles his (Creed's) estate in 1792.

(1) Edward Haskins and Martha Tanner Jones Haskins have son, Creed Haskins.
(2) Creed Haskins, will dated 7th June, 1781, Brunswick Co., Va., has:
   (3) Mary. Married ——— Ballew.
   (3) Thomas Haskins (alive in 1790). Has sons.
(3) John Haskins, all the remainder of Estate.
   Mentions Grandson Edward and Daughter Phebe. Sons Edward and John Executors.

P. 518, "Orders, Vol. 6, 1774," at Chesterfield County Clerk's Office:
Suit in March Court, 1784.
Aaron Haskins vs. Jno. Burton, Jr.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

P. 537, same as above, "Orders, Vol. 6, 1774":

"Ordered that Creed Haskins Gent be recommended to the Governor and Council as a proper person to be added to the commission of the peace for this county. May Court, 1784."

This Creed Haskins was son of Creed Haskins, who died in 1781.

Former county seat was at Brentsville; moved to Manassas 1894.

Manassas County Clerk's Office, Circuit Court, County of Prince William,* Va.

"Wills. G., p. 338."  "1786"

I, John Haskins, planter, Co. of Prince Wm. and Parish of Dettinger, To—

Daughter Rachel Jordan, . . . daughter Lucretia, son James, . . . grandson James Lowe, daughter Susannah Picket, . . . grandson John Knight, . . .

grand-daughter Mary Pickett, wife of Samuel Pickett . . . daughter Mary Whitley, wife of Nath. Pickett,

. . . grand-daughter Susan Knight, . . . daughter Lucretia be of age 1795; son James be of age 1798.

Executors, John Lowe, John Jordan.

Witnesses: Signed  J— HASKINS.

John Carie, his
Dave X Bland.
mark

Teste R. Graham, Cl. Co.

Prob. in court held for Prince Wm. Co.,* 6th of March, 1786.

At Clerk's Office, Chesterfield County, Virginia, "Will Book IV," p. 376:

Creed Haskins, Will, dated ———, 1790, of Chesterfield Co., Va.

*Prince Wm. Co. was taken from Stafford and King Geo. in 1730.

318
I give unto my two daughters, Phebe and Elizabeth, the two youngest daughters of Phebe Rudd, 1000 pounds, to be divided between them at my death. If either of them should die, to be divided equally among her other daughters, viz., Nancy, Margaret, Mary and Martha, or to the survivors of them.

To my brother, John Haskins, my riding Horse.
To the sons of my dec'd brother, Edward Haskins, and also the sons of my brother Thomas Haskins, all the rest of my real estate.

Executors, Thomas (brother) and his son William.
I have set my hand and seal this day, ———, 1790.
Not signed. Not witnessed.
Inventory is made on Estate of Creed Haskins, dec'd, 11th of April, 1792, page 639, same reference as above.

"Deed Book No. 2," p. 29, at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
Wm. Logwood of Chesterfield Co. Va. appoints his trusty friend Daniel Trabue of Woodford Co. Ky., his lawfull Attorney, dated June 17, 1796.
This is signed, sealed and Delivered in presence of
Geo. Smith, Creed Haskins, Joseph Burton, Edward Haskins, Sally Haskins (this is husband and wife), J. Haskins, Robert Haskins.
This is proved at a county Court held for Green Co.* at the Court house 20th Nov., 1798.

"Hening's Statutes at Large, Va., Vol. 13," p. 151:
"11th of December, 1790.
"From the land of . . . in the county of Mecklenburg, across Roanoke river to the land of Christopher Haskins, on the opposite shore."
Vol. 14, p. 156:
"To the Land of Christopher Haskins, for a Man four cents, for a Horse four cents. Laws of Virginia, 1792."

*Adair Co., Ky., was the 44th county. It was erected 1801 out of Green Co.
Green Co. was formed in 1792.
"Deed Book No. 2," p. 254, at County Clerk’s Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
Indenture to Robert Haskins for 145 a. of an original tract of 666 2-3 a. from John and Zach. Johnston, late of Va., and Robert Haskins, of the Co. of Green, Ky.
Dated Nov. 8, 1800.
Stephen Trabue’s place is mentioned near Frankfort, Ky.
Same date, p. 256, comes an indenture to Elizabeth Trabue for 50 acres as her part.
Page 266, same date, an indenture to Stephen Trabue for 280£ in Green Co., Ky., 240 a. in all, as his part of the original warrant of 666 2-3 acres.

"Deed Book No. 4," at County Clerk’s Office, Greensburg, Ky., p. 113:
Indenture made 24th day of March, 1804, between Stephen Trabue, of the Co. of Green, gives to Daniel Trabue and Robert Haskins, of Adair Co., Trustees for the Baptist Church of Mt. Gilliard Meeting House, Stephen Trabue for 5 shillings and for the Love and Respect that he bears to the said Church, hath Granted and given and confirms to the said Daniel Trabue and Robert Haskins for said Church so long as they shall keep up a meeting house, and to their successors forever, One and a quarter acres of land, it being where the meeting house now stands.
Copied by Editor June 12, 1906.

At County Clerk’s Office, Chesterfield, Va.  P. 543, "Wills No. 9":
To nephew Robert R. Branch, a negro woman; to nephew Aaron H. Branch, . . . children of sister Martha Lacay; father Aaron Haskins sole Ex.

Wit.                           Signed ROBERT HASKINS.
R. Haskins,
John H. Haskins,
John Winfree, Jr.
Probated March 11th, 1822, by the oaths of Robert Haskins, Sr., and Jno Winfree.

Aaron Haskins also made oath and received certificate for obtaining probate.

P. 440, "Wills No. 12, 1830-1834," at County Clerk's Office, Chesterfield Co., Va.:

Inventory on Estate of Major Aaron Haskins, dec'd, shown to us by Colo. John H. Haskins, his administrator . . . shows estate worth $7,274.25.


Probated Feb. 11, 1833.

P. 515, "Wills No. 12, 1830-1834." Same as above reference.

Commissioners give 145 a. to Eliza D. Haskins, widow of Aaron Haskins, March 26, 1833.

P. 238, "Wills No. 13, 1834-1837":


P. 125: "Haskins Hatcher, or Hatcher Haskins, married Elizabeth H. Adkinson, Dec. 16, 1813."

See "Marriage Records" at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.

"Robert Haskins married Sally Hatcher, Oct. 31st, 1822."


Page 118, "Marriage Records," at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:

"By Rev. M. C. Rowland, John Haskins married to Sally Davis, May 17, 1832."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Greensburg, Ky., "Will Book No. 2," p. 316, at County Clerk's Office:
Wife Susanna, sons Aaron, Edward B. Haskins; dau. Martha Ann Burton; mentions 4 chil. by his last wife.

See "Book of Surveys" at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Kentucky.

At Chesterfield County Clerk's Office, Richmond, Va. P. 636, "Will Book 13," April 15, 1837:
Appraisal of property of Edward Haskins, dec'd.

Colonel Robert Haskins, born 1732, died Dec. 2, 1804, aged 72. Married Elizabeth Hill, born 1733, died April 13, 1817, aged 84. Had son (2) Creed Haskins.
Creed Haskins, born Nov. 6, 1775, died Aug. 26, 1864, aged 88 yrs. Married Sallie Thurman, daughter of Major and Judith Thurman. Major Thurman served honorably in War of 1812. Had two children:
Robert, son of Creed, born Sept. 9, 1813, died Nov. 15, 1872. Married Amelia G. Owsley, of Cumberland Co., Ky., daughter of Dr. Joel Owsley and Mary Lewis Owsley, and had:
Creed Haskins, of Campbellsville, Ky. Born July 9, 1842. Married Elizabeth Jeter, daughter of Captain Rodophil E. Jeter, and had 1 son, Wm. Owsley Haskins, born June, 1865, died April, 1887, aged 22 yrs.

Wednesday, August 15, 1906, I left Richmond, crossed James River to Manchester, took electric car to Centralia. 11 miles. Took carriage with Mr. Ward, drove 3 1/2 miles
HASKINS FAMILY

to Chesterfield Court House. Mr. Cogbell, County Clerk, and Mr. Perdue helped me. Looked for Haskins, Trabue and Kirtley. Reached hotel in Richmond at 9.15, very tired, but felt repaid in my work for the day, as it was most satisfactory.

Culpeper Co., Friday, August 17, 1906, stopped at Miller's Hotel. This is so old and quaint. Mr. Gilkinson, Mr. Torrence's friend from the Va. State Library, helped me. I found the Kirtleys and Earlys. Left at 6.20, arrived at Manassas at 9. Went to the beautiful Prince Wm. Hotel, just a few steps from the station.

Winchester, my search here was of no account. Go to Fredericksburg and then drive 18 miles to Spotsylvania Court House.

August 18, 1906, Saturday morning, I stopped at the beautiful Prince Wm. Hotel, Manassas. Met Mr. Baker and Judge Wm. E. Lipscomb at the Court House, who aided me in my search for the Haskins family. This is the county seat of Prince Wm. Co. Ed.

Allen's "History of Kentucky," p. 23:

"The Virginia troops who had served in the French War were given bounty lands in Kentucky, and in 1773 surveyors were sent out."

P. 146 (these surveyors) "located the bounty lands which had been given to the Virginia troops by the British Crown for services rendered in the war with the French. Some of the earliest settlers of Green and Adair counties were located in this valley and were all men of the highest character," such were Colonel Robert Haskins, Colonel Daniel Trabue, Stephen Trabue and Henry Hatcher. Mrs. Elizabeth Trabue and her daughters also located here.

"The old county of Kentucky was divided in 1781 into three counties, Jefferson, Fayette and Lincoln. Jefferson included all that part lying south of the Kentucky River, north of Greene River, and west of Big Benson and Hammond's Creek. "Collins' History of Kentucky," p. 362.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Allen's History of Kentucky," p. 383 and 397:

"In the years 1795 and 1796 a set of very wealthy and worthy farmers removed from the blue-grass regions of Kentucky to Green County. They were the Trabues, the Haskins, the Hunts, etc. All the persons named were regarded as worthy and highly respectable citizens. The family of Haskins were all Baptists and constituted the First Church organized at Mt. Gilead, on Skinhouse Branch of Caney Fork Run."

"Allen's History of Kentucky," pages 397 and 26:

"The first commissioners of tax were John Chandler and Creed Haskins. Creed Haskins was a prominent young man, just entering on business. He was born in Frederick Co., Va., Dec. 2, 1773. Daniel Trabue, Henry Hatcher and three others of the Trabues, all brothers, married his sisters." (Daniel, Edward, Stephen and William Trabue).

From preface, p. 1, "Official Manual of Kentucky," published by Geo. G. Fetter, 1904, Louisville, Ky.: "April, 1792, a convention assembled at Danville, Ky., and prepared a constitution of Government; and June 4, 1792, the territory known as West Fincastle Co., of Va. was admitted to the Federal Union, as a Sovereign State, the Commonwealth of Kentucky."

"Va. County Record, Vol. 1, Spotsylvania, 1721-1800": "Will Book B."

"Will of Thomas Warren, Planter, Spotsylvania Co., died Apr. 13, 1749, proved Dec. 4, 1750. Executrix, wife Mary and executor son . . . 95 acres of land which formerly gave to my daughter Rachel Hasken, daughter Elizabeth Brook, daughter Mary Buford, daughter Roxana More, son Launcelot Warren.

Thomas Warren died 1749, had married Mary ——— and had:
See Waru, Fam,  
Manumipta in  
Ve. St 312 103  
for all children  
for January  
Thos. W., 9th  
S. W. 0
HASKINS FAMILY

Elizabeth Warren. Married ——— Brook.
Mary Warren. Married ——— Buford.
Launcelot Warren.


Archer A. Haskins, of Prince Edward County, Va. Married Mary Landon Overbey, daughter of Mrs. Ann C. Flournoy and J. Overbey, Esq., of Prince Edward Co. They were married March 12, 1848. Mary was born Feb. 16, 1850. She was married to A. A. Haskins, May 15, 1867. He was Captain in 3rd Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A. He was a son of Col. E. O. Haskins, who served in the War of 1812.

Archer and Mary had 8 children:
1. Nannie Haskins.
2. Edward Overbey Haskins.
4. Thomas Cabell Haskins.
7. Mattie Haskins.

“The Cabells and their kin,” p. 371:

Mrs. Linda E. Haskins, wife of Judge H. M. Haskins, Owensboro, Ky.
Hayden’s “Virginia Genealogy,” published 1891.

Also, p. 623, “Virginia Genealogy,” mentions:
Washington, D. C., 1801. Married Margaret Hall Caile, daughter of Hall Haile, of Annapolis, Md., and his wife, Miss Haskins.

There are quite a number of "Haskins" in New England. These, we believe, are related to the Haskins of Virginia. Ed.

Mary Haskins married Cyrus Chipman, at Greenwich Village. Married by Wm. P. Wing, Esq.
THE GATE OF SAINT GEORGE, LE PUY, FRANCE
HASKINS FAMILY IN ENGLAND


* * * * * * *

Robert Hauskyns and Christine Batten, 27 October, 1617.

* * * * * * *


* * * * * * *


* * * * * * *


* * * * * * *

"Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series, 1613-1680," page 440: "Whitehall, 15 February, 1667. John Knight and . . . merchants of Bristol, . . . representing the distress of the island of Nevis for want of provisions and clothing . . . having the pink JOHN of Bristol ready laden for that place . . . the Lord High Admiral is authorized to grant a pass for the vessel, Robert Hauskins, Master, and six seamen."

327
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


* * * * * * *


* * * * * * *

THE FAMILY OF KIRTLEY
KIRTLEY

DEED OF GIFT

John Roberts, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., Va., to son-in-law, Francis Kerley, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., dated May 14, 1722. Recorded September 4, 1722:

"100 acres on ye mountain run"—patented July 12, 1718.


"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," p. 88:
"February 10, 1723.

Witness:
Francis Kerkley."

"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," page 91:

WILL OF JOHN ROBERTS

St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., Va., died Sept. 10, 1724. Proved Nov. 3, 1724. Witnesses:
G. Lightfoot
John Brown
Matthew Bailey

Executor, son-in-law, Francis Kirkley; son John Roberts, son Benjamin, son George, daughter Mary Paten.

"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," page 1:

John Roberts Married ———. Had:
Son John.
Son Benjamin.
Son George.
Daughter Mary, who married ——— Paten.
Daughter Margaret, who married Francis Kirkley.—
Ed.
DEED

"July 7, 1730, John Roberts and his wife Elizabeth, and Francis Kirtley and his wife Margaret Roberts Kirtley, heirs of John Roberts, deceased, speaks of same land patented July 12, 1718."

"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," page 113:

DEED

"April 6, 1731, Francis Kirtley, of St. Mark’s Parish, Spotsilvania Co., Va., 470 acres granted by Patent, dated Sept. 28, 1728. Margaret, wife of Francis Kirtley, acknowledges her dower," etc.

"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," page 117:


"Va. County Records, Vol. 1," page 514:

"St. Mark’s Parish," page 13. "1st of January, 1731. The freeholders and house keepers met at Germanna and elected Goodrich Lightfoot . . . Francis Kirtly (not Huntly, as in Bishop Meade’s Old Churches) . . . were the first church wardens."

To Francis Kirtly, "October 1st, 1746, 400 acres, Swift Run Pass, and 400 north of former; 400 acres adjoining above.

September 3, 1750, Francis Kirkly, 400 on Naked Creek, . . . 400 on the east fork of the Creek at the mountain, 400 on the middle fork; 400 on the head of said creek near Fairfax line; 400 on the West Branch of Naked Creek; 400 on East Branch of Dry Run; 400 on West Branch of Dry Run; 400 on East Branch of Hawks bill, joining Martin’s land, 29th December, 1765, money for rights tendered by surveyor on behalf of Kirkly." . . .

Kirtley Family

“Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, Report of State Librarian, 1912,” page 257:
“Francis Kirkley, Culpeper Co., in 1756. Executive communications, 1770-1776.”

“Francis Kirtley, Gentleman, Captain of a Company of Foot, in the said force, commission dated April 29, 1756.”

“Francis Kirtley, Gentleman. Captain of Foot, in the said forces; commission dated April 29, 1756.”
“Francis Kirkley . . . Culpeper militia, 1756. Executive Papers, 1770-1776.”

“Crozier’s Virginia Colonial Militia.” “Augusta County, September, 1758. Captain Francis Kirtley.”

“Statutes at Large, Hening, Vol. 7, 1756-1763,” page 185:
“To Captain Francis Kirtley, 17s 6d, deducted for hides received by him. 15£ 12s 6d. September, 1758.”

At County Clerk’s Office, Culpeper Co., Va.,” page 313:
“Wills A, 1749-1770.” “Will of Francis Kirtley, dated 22nd of November, 1762. To dearly beloved wife, Margaret Kirtley, rents of the Lands and Plantations; feather bed and furniture; negroes, etc. To children: Wm. Kirtley . . ., Thomas Kirtley . . ., Francis Kirtley . . ., James Kirtley . . ., Sarah Cowhard . . . and Mary Collins . . . Jonathan Cowhard shall keep the Plantation whereon he now lives. Margaret Kirtley, my dear wife; Wm. Kirtley, Thomas Kirtley, Francis Kirtley and
James Kirtley, Executors to this, my last will and testament.

Signed Francis L. Kirtley.

Witnesses:
John Hume
Jonathan Cowhard
Richard Griffin
Benjamin James
James Cowhard

Each son rec'd a tract of land. Thomas' amount of land is mentioned 180 acres.

Probated in Court, Culpeper Co., Thursday, 17th day of March, 1763. Teste. Roger Dixon, Clerk.

At Culpeper County, Va., Clerk's Office, August 17, 1906, page 234, "Wills, 1749-1770":
Francis Kirtley is guardian, and renders an account in the Estate of Robert Tureman, deceased, from the year 1759.

Signed Francis L. Kirtley.

Teste, Roger Dixon.

1st Gen.—Francis Kirtley. Will dated 1762, Culpeper Co. Married Margaret Roberts, whose will is dated 1777, and had:
2nd Gen.—Wm. Kirtley. Married Sarah Early. They had Jeremiah. Married Mary Robinson, 1773.
2nd Gen.—Thomas Kirtley. Married Judith . . . . and had Lucy Ann Hobson, Elijah, Wm., Matilda, Elizabeth Henry.
2nd Gen.—Francis Kirtley.
2nd Gen.—James Kirtley.
2nd Gen.—Sarah Kirtley. Married Jonathan Cowhard.
2nd Gen.—Mary Kirtley. Married James Collins, and had:
3rd Gen.—Ann Collins.
3rd Gen.—Margaret Collins.
At "County Clerk's Office, Culpeper, Va.," page 223, "Wills C. 1785-1791":

"Jeremiah Early. Will dated January 16th, 1786, Culpeper Co., Va. . . . to the lawful heir of my son Jeremiah Early, deceased, 5£ . . . To daughter Sarah Kirtley 4 negroes . . . To son Joshua Early . . . To grandson Paschal Early . . . I lend to daughter-in-law Jane Early tract of land. To Whitfield and Joseph Early sons . . . of my son Joseph deceased, the land lent to Jane Early. To Wm. Early, one of the issue of Joseph Early, deceased . . . To son Jacob Early . . . To daughter Ann Rogers . . . To daughter Hannah Scott . . . To son Joel Early . . . Joel Early executor and in case of his death grandsons Elijah and Jeremiah Kirtley.

his

Page 225:

Jeremiah Early

mark

Witnesses:

Joel Harvey, etc.
Probated at a Culpeper County Court, Feb. 19, 1787.

County Clerk's Office, Culpeper County, Va.
"Deed Book 2, 1790-1792," page 50.
"January 14, 1791.
Deed from Joel Early and Lucy, his wife, of Culpeper County, Virginia.

Signed Joel Early,

Lucy Early.

Witnesses:

Thos. Graves, Jr.
Joel Graves.
Recorded January 19, 1791."

At County Clerk's Office, Culpeper County, Va., page 413, "Wills 1770-1783":

"Margaret Kirtley's Will, of Culpeper Co., Va. Dated 26th day of February, 1777:
I lend to my grand daughter Ann Collins Two slaves, one feather bed and furniture, one Brass Warming Pan, one Black Cow; if Ann Collins dies without heirs, slaves to go to My Grand daughter Margaret Collin and her assigns forever. All the Rest of my Estate Real and Personal shall be equally divided among all my children, James Collins my son Thomas Kirtley Executors.

In presence of
Daniel Ray,
his
Gideon X Crawford,
mark
Oliver Crawford.
Probated in Court, 20th day March, 1781.

"In 1745, Captain Abraham Field was chosen vestryman in place of P. Kirtley, removed."

"As early as 1728 Goodrich Lightfoot counted the tobacco plants from the mouth of Mountain Run (in what is now Culpeper) up to Joseph Howe's plantation, and across to the mouth of the Robinson River; Robert Green and Francis Kirtley on the other side of Mountain Run to the North River."

Will of Francis Kirtley, dated Nov. 22, 1762, had two daughters who had married Jonathan Cowherd and James Collins, March 1, 1763.

Benjamin Newlon married 1803 Nancy Kirtley.
John Rogers married 1791, Sarah Kirtley.

"Notes on Culpeper Co.," Green:

"John Buford, soon after marrying (about 1736) left Middlesex Co., Va., with his brother-in-law Jeremiah Earley, the Kirtleys, Blackburns etc., and came as pioneer to this county. There had been a settlement made at Germania, the name now changed to Wilderness, by Post office Department, by Gov. Spotswood in 1714."

"Orange, Culpeper and Madison Counties were all then Culpeper County." See Buford Book, page 24.


Signed Benjamin Harrison,
Governor the Commonwealth of Va."
(Exact copy). Ed.

Culpeper, Va., County Clerk's Office.
"Book Q 1790-1792," pages 514, 517:
Deed from William Kirtley, dated Eleaventh day of February, 1792, between William Kirtley Senior and Sarah his wife, of Culpeper County, and State of Virginia, do give bargain and sell to . . . Jeremiah Kirtley 160 acres of land in the county of Culpeper . . . on a line with William Kirtley's Pattent Line this etc., . . .

Signed William Kirtley,
Witnesses:
Merry Walker, Sarah X Kirtley.
Francis Kirtley, mark
John Leatherer,
Clairborne Wills.
Teste, John Jameson Clerk.
Probated in Court held in Culpeper Co., Va., 16th day of April 1792.

At Va. State Library, Richmond, Va., page 101, "Revolutionary Soldiers, Vol. V":
James Kirtley, soldier, under Major Slaughter. May 31, 1783. Received 51£ 1s. 4d.
Page 102:
James Kirtley soldier under Mr. or Wm. Strother Dec. 15, 1783. Received 43£.

Page 102:
James Kirtley Sergeant under Mr. Strother June 30, 1784 received 57 £.

“James Kirtley (Va.), 1st Lieut. 8th Virginia, 1776. Discharged June 10, 1777.”

Kentucky Land Warrants, “Book 8,” page 172, at Capitol, Frankfort, Ky.:
“Deed for 300 acres in Fayette Co., Kentucky, to Francis Kirtley.”

“Book 15,” page 250, at Capitol, Frankfort, Ky. Deed from James Garrard Esq., Gov. of Kentucky, 1783, 7th day of April, for 1786½ acres to Wm. Kirtley, surveyed for him Sept. 4, 1798, in Lincoln Co., Ky.

“Book 2,” page 172, at Capitol, Frankfort, Ky.:*


“Indenture from Elijah Kirtley and Frances Kirtley his wife dated 14th of January 1791, 396 a, for 500£.

Wit. Signed  ELIJAH KIRTLEY,
Thos. Handley. her

. . .   Frances X KIRTLEY.

Recorded January 19, 1791. mark
John Jameson Clerk.

“Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 6,” page 110:
“Mary P. Thornton, daughter of George and Margaret Stanley Thornton, married Willis Kirtley.

*I was at Frankfort, Kentucky, and made these Excerpts, June 18, 1906. Ed.
Mary P. Thornton Kirtley was born Sept. 20, 1781. "These Kirtleys removed to Kentucky."

There is more here if desired about the family of Thorntons. Ed.

County Clerk's Office, Culpeper County, Virginia.
Married by Reuben Finnell, Sept. 11, 1804. Pleasant Kirtley and Thomas Barnes.
Page 21:

"Marriage Record Book at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Green Co., Ky., page 82:
"Elijah Kirtley married Lucinda Cook, Feb. 7th, 1811."

"Marriage Records," page 129, same reference as above:
"Benjamin H. Kirtley married Lucinda Wood Dec. 27, 1832."

"Deed Book, No. 6," page 258, at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
"I, William Kirtley of Green Co. Ky. appoint Lewis Kirtley of Green County to be my lawful Attorney to settle, receive, commence suit, or suits, against William Lewis and Joseph Roberts of Culpeper County, and State of Va., who was formerly the Guardian of Sallie Lewis and who is now my Lawful wife, etc., etc.

Witness my hand and seal, Jan. 27, 1812.

WM. KIRTLEY."

At County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Green Co., Kentucky.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Marriage Records," page 88:
"Lucy Ann Kirtley married Wm. Hobson, March 25th, 1814."

Indenture from James Kirtley and Sarah Kirtley his wife received $200.00 for 100 acres of land.
Signed by James Kirtley,
her
Proved July 22, 1811. Sarah X Kirtley.
mark

"Deed Book No. 8," page 95, County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
Indenture; dated July 9th, 1817. Between Pleasant Kirtley and Thomasin Kirtley his wife for $1300.00. They sell to Moses Quisenberry 158 1/4 acres.
Signed Pleasant Kirtley,
her
Thomasin X Kirtley.
mark
Test. to Aug. 25, 1817.

"Deed Book No. 6," page 504, County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
"Elijah Kirtley. Indenture to . . . . . buys 86 1/4 acres in Green County Ky., Feb. 11th, 1814."

"Deed Book No. 6," page 304:

"Deed Book No. 6," page 407:
"I, Jonathan Kirtley, of Green Co., Ky. appoint Silas Burks as my attorney for the purpose of collecting from
KIRTY FAMILY

Uriah Anderson of Orange Co. Va. all or any sum of money or property due me in right of my wife. Theodosia Kirtley.” Dated March 13, 1813.

“Deed Book No. 7,” page 454, at County Clerk's Office, Greensburg, Ky.:
“Indenture to Pleasant Kirtley, dated Sept. 10, 1813, for $425.00. He buys 425 acres.”

“Deed Book No. 7,” page 455:

“Deed Book No. 7,” page 459. Dated March 15, 1817:
“Indenture, Robert Clark and Jonathan Kirtley's estate, Green Co., Ky.”

In 1812, “Wm. Kirtley is married to Sallie Lewis.” 1813. “Jonathan Kirtley is married to Theodosia
1811. “James Kirtley is married to Sarah ————. See Deeds.
1817. “Pleasant Kirtley is married to Thomasin
1811. “Elijah Kirtley is married to Lucinda Cook.
1832. “Benjamin Kirtley is married to Lucinda Wood.
“Polly Kirtly is married to John Wood.
“Lucy Ann Kirtly is married to Wm. Hodson.
“Elizabeth Kirtley is married to Belfield Henry.
“Wm. Kirtley is married, 2nd, to ———— Willis.”

At County Clerk’s Office, Greensburg, Green County, Ky. “Deed Book 8”:
“Articles of Agreement entered into between the heirs of Thomas Kirtley, deceased, and the widow of said Kirtley, of Green Co., Kentucky.”
This is signed by all the heirs of Thos. Kirtley, dec'd, except Polly Wood (formerly Polly Kirtley) and John Wood her husband.

Dated Feb. 16, 1818. her
Signed by the widow JUDITH X KIRTL
mark
Wm. Hobson, Wm. Kirtley, Wm. Herndon,
Elijah Kirtley, Geo. Wilson, Geo. Miller,
Belfield Henry.
Aug. Barrett. Clerk of the Court, Green Co. certifies to this agreement May 25, 1818.

Thomas Kirtley married Judith. Had four children:

County Clerk's Office, Campbellsville, Taylor County, Kentucky.
Will of Wm. Kirtley, County of Taylor, State of Kentucky. Dated 27th day of Jan'y 1853.
Wife Mary,‡ sons Jefferson, Benjamin H., Milton, Belfield, Elijah, Elmira, Jarboe, Louisa Bush, Elizabeth married G. W. Buchanan, Wm. married Miss Willis, Edmond H. Kirtley. Signed WM. KIRTL
Probated 7th of May 1860.

P. 203, "A Genealogy of the Buford Family in America," by Marcus Bainbridge Buford:

KIRTL

1st Gen.—Francis Kirtley, known in Culpeper Co., Va., as Sir Francis, was the progenitor of the Kirtleys in

*William Kirtley, son of Wm. Kirtley married Sally Lewis, before 1812.
‡The wife's name was Mary Spencer. Ed.
KiRTLEY FAMILY

America, and they have faithfully perpetuated his name, both men and women. He had:

2nd Gen.—William Kirtley, son of Sir Francis Kirtley. Married ——, and had* Margaret, Francis, married Frances Buford, and another son.

3rd Gen.—Margaret, daughter of Wm. Kirtley, married Simeon Buford, Sr.

3rd Gen.—Francis, son of Wm. Kirtley, married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. and Ann Walker of Culpeper Co., Va., and had:

4th Gen.—Frances Kirtley. Married Wm. Buford.

4th Gen.—Polly Kirtley. Married Geo. Rogers.

4th Gen.—Elizabeth Kirtley.

4th Gen.—Nancy Kirtley. Married Ambrose Buford.

4th Gen.—Jannetta Kirtley. Married James Miller.

4th Gen.—Mildred Kirtley. Married John Merrill.

4th Gen.—Harriet Kirtley. Married Ishan Henderson, of St. Louis, Mo.

4th Gen.—Sinclair Kirtley.

4th Gen.—John H. Kirtley.

4th Gen.—Sinclair Kirtley. Married Mary Ann Brackenridge. They had:

5th Gen.—Edwin Ryland Kirtley. Died 1875 in Colorado.

5th Gen.—Mary Simpson Kirtley. Married Reverend Joseph M. Turner. She is a widow and lives in Denver, Col.

5th Gen.—Eliza Ryland Kirtley. Married 1857 J. C. Royle.

5th Gen.—Rebecca Todd Kirtley. Married R. G. Anderson, of Salt Lake City.

5th Gen.—Frances Kirtley. Married Joseph A. Thatcher, of Denver, Col.

4th Gen.—John H. Kirtley, son of Francis and Elizabeth W. Kirtley, married —— and had:

5th Gen.—Nancy Kirtley.

5th Gen.—Mrs. Roberts.

5th Gen.—Susan Kirtley. Married Joel Henry. Had:

*Margaret was our ancestress. Ed.
6th Gen.—Thomason Henry. Married Benj. Gray. Had:
7th Gen.—Agnes Gray.
7th Gen.—Mary Gray.
7th Gen.—Thomason Gray.
7th Gen.—Joel Gray.
7th Gen.—Ella Gray.

"Genealogy of the Buford Family in America," p. 197:

2nd Gen.—Francis Kirtley. Married Frances Buford daughter of John and Judith Buford, of Broomfield Parish, Culpeper County, Va. They had:
3rd Gen.—Elijah Kirtley.
3rd Gen.—Edwin Kirtley.
3rd Gen.—Nancy Kirtley.

(More here if desired. Ed.)

"Culpeper County, Virginia, Part 2," p. 86, Green:
—— Kirtley married Martha Booton, daughter of Wm. and Fannie Hill Booton, and granddaughter of Miss Towles and Russell Hill (born 1716), and great-granddaughter of Wm. Hill (born 1684) and his wife, Frances Needles Hill, and great-great-granddaughter of Thomas and Anne (died 1726) Hill, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Wm. Hill, who died in Middlesex County, Va. Feb. 12, 1669.


"Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 11," p. 281:
"1773—Jeremiah Kirtley married Mary Robinson."
"Early Marriages in Bedford Co., Va."

"Heitman's Historical Register," p. 252:
"James Kirtley (Va.), 1st Lieutenant 8th Va.—1776—discharged 10th of June, 1777."
County Clerk's Office, Glasgow, Barren Co., Ky.

"Genealogy of the Buford Family in America," p. 205:
"A. Kirtley married, about 1805, Polly, daughter of
Leonard Barnes, of Culpeper County, Va.
"A. Francis Kirtley, 1762-63, had two daughters, who
married Cowherd and Collins.
"Martha Hill married a Kirtley, of Culpeper County, Va."

VERY EARLY NAMES
THAT MAY BELONG TO THE
"KIRTLEYS"

"List of Emigrants to America, Hotten," p. 235:
"James Citty, PHILLIP KITHLY* in the 'Futhrance,'
1622."
P. 480:
"Ano 1680. Inhabitants of Christ Church Parrish 22d
of Dec., 1679. *Phillipp Kirton, dec'd. 360 acres of land
9 white servants 130 Negroses."

"Hening's Statutes at Large," Vol. 1, p. 84:
"to the adventurers and Planters of the City of London
for the first colony of Va.
"Josias Kirton, Gentleman, May 23rd, 1609."
P. 86 (same as above):
"Thomas Ketley."
P. 87 (same as above):
"John Kettleby, gentleman."

"Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. X," p. 92:
"March 1674-5. Paper signed and sealed in presence
of Vs.** . . . Flra. Kirkman."

*I think these two facts are very interesting, as this may be the early
progenitor of the "Kirtleys" in America.
**Us.

345
"Hening's Statutes at Large, Vol. 2," p. 559:
In Sir Wm. Berkeley's will, dated 2d. of May, 1676, occurs the following:
"Lastly, in contemplation of the friendship and kindness of Mrs. Sarah Kirkman, that I may be remembered of so virtuous a good woman, I give her ten pounds to buy her a ring."

Kentucky counties formed as follows:
Fayette Co. formed 1780.
Jefferson Co. formed 1780.
Lincoln Co. formed 1780.
Woodford Co. formed 1788.
Greene Co. formed 1792.
Adair Co. formed 1801.
Cumberland Co. formed 1798 from Greene.

"Green County, Kentucky, was formed in 1792. Greensburg is the county seat and was established in 1794 on the North bank of Green River ninety miles from Frankfort.
"Haskinsville is in the Southeastern part of the county. It is a Post Office and a small place."
THE FAMILY OF EARLEY
THE ANCIENT CLOISTERS OF NOTRE DAME, LE PUY, FRANCE
"EARLEY" FAMILY

"Rappahannock Co., Va. Wills":

EARLY

"Genealogy of the Buford Family in America," p. 263:
1st Gen.—Thomas Early married Elizabeth _______.
Died July 6, 1716. Had son:
2nd Gen.—Jeremiah Early, Sr. Born December 1705.
Married October 16, 1728 Elizabeth Buford, daughter of Thomas Buford, Jr., and his wife, Elizabeth Buford of Middlesex County, Va. Will dated January 16, 1786. Jeremiah Early, Sr., and his wife Elizabeth Buford Early, had:
3rd Gen., 2nd child—Jeremiah Early, Jr., born 1730.
3rd Gen., 3rd child—Jacobus Early.
3rd Gen., 5th child—Joshua Early.
3rd Gen.—Sarah Early. Married William Kirtley and had Elijah and Jeremiah Kirtley.
3rd Gen.—Joseph Early. Married ______ Jane ______.
Died (before 1786). Had sons:
4th Gen.—Whitefield Early.
4th Gen.—Joseph Early.
4th Gen.—William Early.
3rd Gen.—Ann Early. Married ______ Rogers.
3rd Gen.—Hannah Early. Married ______ Scott.
Jacobus Earley married Elizabeth Robinson 1767.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Colonel Earley was in the French and Indian War and was Colonel in the Revolutionary War.

"Buford Family in America," p. 263.

(More here if desired. Ed.)

"Buford Family in America," p. 263:

Colonel Jeremiah Earley Jr. Born 1730. Married 1st, Sarah -------. Married 2nd, Mary Stith, Dec. 23, 1773. No issue. Jeremiah and Sarah had:
II. Judith Earley. Born 1752. Married 1st John Pate and had son, John Pate. Married 2nd, Charles Calloway and had eleven children.
VI. Elizabeth Earley. Born 1759.
VII. Jenny Earley. Born 1761.
VII. Jeffry Earley. Born 1762.

"Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Va.," p. 85:

"Burialls. Elizabeth Earley dyed July ye 6. and was buried July ye 8. 1716."

P. 67: "Jeremiah ye son of Thomas Early and Elizabeth his wife was Bap. Dec. Ye 9th. 1705."

"Reg. of Christ Church, Middlesex Co. Va. " p. 166:

"Jeremiah Earley and Elizabeth Buford married October ye 16. 1728."

See also p. 263, "Beauford Family in America."

Earley Family


Will of Jeremiah Early, dated Jan'y 16th, 1786, Culpeper Co., Va.

To the lawful heir of my son Jeremiah Early dec'd 5£ to daughter Sarah Kirtley four negroes. . . .

to son Joshua Early . . . to grandson Paschal Early . . . lend to daughter in law Jane Early tract of land . . . to Whitefield and Joseph Early sons of my son Joseph dec'd, the land lent to Jane Early . . . To William Early one of the issue of Joseph Early dec'd, . . .

To son Jacob Early . . . To daughter Ann Rogers . . . To daughter Hannah Scott . . . to son Joel Early . . .

Executor Joel Early & in case of his death grandsons Elijah & Jeremiah Kirtley,

\[\text{his mark}\]

\[\text{Jeremiah Early}\]

P. 225 Witness . . . Joel Harvey,
Probated at Culpeper Co. Court, Feb. 19, 1787.

"Wm. and Mary College Quarterly Vol. 10" p. 141:
"At a Court held for Bedford County, Va. Nov. 27, 1758.

"Hening's Statutes at Large, Vol. 7," p. 207:
"September 1758, To Jeremiah Early . . . 4s. To the Militia of the Co. of Bedford,"

"Virginia Historical Collection, Vol IV" p. 109:
"Wm. Callaway . . . in 1761 . . . "gave 100 a. in Bedford Co. adjourning the court-house for the establishment of a town to be called New London. The trustees named were . . . Jeremiah Early . . . Gentleman, &c."
"Genealogy, with Brief Sketches"

"Hening's Statutes at Large, Vol. 7." p. 475, "1756-1763."

"V. And whereas it is necessary that trustees should be appointed for the said towns hereby erected, Be it further enacted . . . That . . . Wm. Meade . . . and Jeremiah Early . . . gentlemen for the said town of New London, in the County of Bedford;"

(There is more here about the duties of a Town Trustee.)

"Calendar of State Papers, Vol. 1," p. 265:

"Hening's Statutes at Large, Vol. 10." p. 109:
"Jeremiah Early gent . . . & . . . is to sell the Glebe Lands of Russell parish, . . . Bedford Co., Va. May 1779."

Page 67, "Virginia Colonial Militia" by Wm. A. Crozier, F. R. S.:
"Bedford County, September 1758. Lieutenants, . . . Jeremiah Earley."
Also Page 68: "Bedford County, Sep. 1758 Sergeants . . . Jeremiah Earley."

"To Jeremiah Earley, lieutenant, 8£. 2s. The militia of the County of Bedford" (Va.)
P. 211: "Jeremiah Earley for Provisions 7l. 17s. 3d."

"Virginia Colonial Militia" p. 67. by Wm. A. Crozier:
"Bedford County, September 1758. Lieutenants . . . Jeremiah Earley."

*"Jeremiah Earley is qualified for the Dames as a Commissioned Officer actually in service in the field in a Colonial War. The act in 'Hening's, Vol. 7,' p. 20, is one for paying officers and soldiers of the militia who were actually in service. See the clause, stating the purpose of the Act." From Cor. Sec. and Librarian, Va. His. So., Richmond, Va. Ed.
One's Ancestor, in Virginia for the Colonial Dames, must be a commanding Officer, such as Ensign, Captain, Lieutenant, or Burgess. A Sergeant will not do. Ed.
As service for the "Colonial Dames" of Jeremiah Earley we take the following from "Hening's Statutes at Large, Virginia," pp. 207-210-211 and 475.

"To Jeremiah Early (Earley), September, 1758, 4s."

"To Jeremiah Earley, lieutenant, 8£ 2s. September, 1758."

"To Jeremiah Earley, lieutenant, 8£ 11s. for provisions, 7£ 17s. 3d. September, 1758."

P. 475. Another honor given him was the following:

"In appointing trustees for the town of New London, County of Bedford, Virginia, Jeremiah Early, Gentleman, is appointed. November, 1761."

"Hening's Statutes at Large " p. 67:

"Bedford County, Va. September 1758. Lieutenant Jeremiah Earley."

"Sargeant Jeremiah Earley—"

So we see in 1758 the two Jeremiah Earley's each held office, one as Lieutenant, the other as Sargeant.

Probated (Feb'y 19. 1789.)

Copy of Will of Jeremiah Early

I, Jeremiah Early of Culpeper County, State of Virginia being in sound sense and mind do hereby make and ordain this my last will and testaments in the names and forms following viz.

I give and bequeath to the lawful heirs of my son Jeremiah Early Deceased.

Five pounds sterling to the same and heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Kirtley now in my estate four negroes, named Will, Dina, Patrick and Ben, with an addition of one part of my stock and household furniture to her and heirs forever.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Joshua Early one ninth part of my stock and household furniture to him and heirs forever.

Item. I gave and bequeath to my grandson Paschal Early one negro wench (now in my estate) name Ross with her child Roger to him and heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my daughter in law Jane Early all the tract of land I bought of Michael Holt on which she now lives during her widowhood and noe longer.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grandsons Whitfield and Joseph Early(Sons of my Son Joseph deceased) all the tract of land above lent to Jane Early their Mother, be the same and heirs forever.

Item. My will is that the issue of my son Joseph Early have part of the tract of land on which I live, lying on the South West side of the Rapidan River below a line from the rock stone at the lower ford of the River running directly to the south corner of a survey I made on Guys and in order for the said issue each to have an equal part therein.

I hereby direct and empower my executive after due notice and one years credit to sell the said tract of land to the highest order can give approved security occupying the proceeds of said sale at interest until William Early one of the said issues arrives to twenty one years old, then the same with its interest is to be equally divided amongst the said issue of Joseph Early deceased and to them and their heirs forever.

Item. In case any of the issue of my son Joseph deceased should die childless, in that case, I will that all the surviving of the same be coe-heirs in all the property hereunto to them or either of them deceased.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Jacob Early all the negroes, storck and furniture that I have put into his possession heretofore, with an addition of one ninth part of my stock to him and his heirs forever.
Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Rogers one negro boy now in my possession, named Deniss, with an addition of one ninth part of my stock and house-hold furniture to her and heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath daughter Hannah Scott all the negroes stock and household furniture, that I formerly put into her possession, with an addition of one ninth part of my stock to her and heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Joel Early my manor house and all the land adjoining that I own not hereinbefore devised, also five negors now in my estate named, Old Patrich, Old Moll, Morris, Bet and Sawney, also all the negroes stock and other property in his possession, together with every part of my estate not hereinbefore devised, including jy still and its appurtenances they and all of them their increase and etc to him and his heirs forever.

Item. In order for equality to take place in a division of my stock and etc consistent with this will, I hereby direct executors to sell the same for ready money and divide the proceeds according to will.

Lastly, I hereby make, appoint and ordain my son Joel Early executor of this my last will and testament, and in case my said son Joel Early should rendered incapable of executing the same by death or otherwise I hereby in that case appoint my grandsons Elijah and Jeremiah to supply the vacancy. Revoking all other wills heretofore by me made. I hereunto set my hand and seal 16th day of January 1786.

his
JEREMIAH X EARLY (ss)
mark

Signed and acknowledged in the presence of John Spaldin, Joel Harvey, Abigate Harriss.

At a Court held for Culpeper County February 19th, 1787. This last will and testament of Jeremiah Early deceased was exhibited to the Court by Joel Early the execu-
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

tor therein named and was proved by the oaths of John Spaldin and Joel Harvey two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and on motion of the said executor certificate is granted for obtaining a probat thereof in due form, he having made oath thereto and given bond and security according to law.

Teste, John Jameson Clerk.

This to certify that the above is a true and exact copy of the will of Jeremiah Early as recorded in the Clerk’s Office of the Circuit Court of Culpeper County Virginia, in will book C at page 223.

Given under my hand and notarial seal this 8th. day of April, 1908. S. N. Pace Notary Public.

Commission expires Nov. 8, 1911.

COPY OF DEED FROM WILLIAM KIRTLEY Sr., AND SARAH HIS WIFE. TO

JEREMIAH KIRTLEY

THIS INDENTURE made this 11th., day of February 1792 between William Kirtley Sr., and Sarah his wife of the County of Culpeper and State of Virginia, of the one part and Jeremiah Kirtley of the County and State aforesaid of the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said William Kirtley for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred pounds, current money of Virginia to him in hand paid before the sealing and delivering of these presents, the receipt hereof he doath hereby acknowledge hath given, granted, bargained and sold aleined, released and confirmed, and by these presents doath give, grant, bargain and sell, alein, release and confirm unto the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land, containing by estimation 160 acres, be the same more or less, situated lying and being in the County of Culpeper and lying on the West side of the Stanton River a branch of the
Rappahannock River and is bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at four white oaks and on red oak a corner of the aforesaid William Kirtley's Sr and John Delaney Sr, standing in William Kirtley's patent line. This corner stands near a main road and in a agg, and running thence with the said William Kirtley's Patent line to another corner of the said William Kirtley Sr., and the said John Dealney Sr., standing in the aforesaid patent line and close to Dealaney's fence, and running thence with Francis Kirtley's line and binding on the same to one poplar and one red oak corner standing on the west bank of the aforesaid Stanton River and at the mouth of Gaths Run, thence running down the several courses of the aforesaid Stanton River to two maples and two sycamore trees as corner standing on the west bank of the aforesaid Stanton River and about fifty or sixty yards below the mouth of Farrows run, and running thence a straight line to the first mentioned beginning together with all ways, waters and water courses, rents, profits and advantages whatsoever, to have and to hold the aforesaid land and premises unto the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs and assigns forever to the only use and behoof of him the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs and assigns forever, and the said William Kirtley Sr., and Sarah his wife doath further covenant and agree to and with the said Jeremiah Kirtley that the said William Kirtley is seised of and indefectible estate in fee simple in the aforesaid land and premises, freed from all mortgages and all other incumbrance whatsoever, and that he has good right and full power and lawful authority, to sell and convey the same in manner and form as the same is herein and hereby sold and conveyed to him the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs and assigns forever and the said William Kirtley Sr., and Sarah his wife doath hereby oblige themselves and their heirs to warrant and defend the right and title of the aforesaid lands and premises unto the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs and assigns forever against the claim or claims of all person or persons whatsoever and lastly the said William Kirtley Sr., and Sarah his wife doath further covenant and agree to and with the said Jeremiah his heirs and
assigns that they the said William Kirtley and Sarah his wife and their heirs shall and will from time to time and at all time when thereunto required by the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs or assigns, make due and execute or cause to be made, done and executed all such further and other deed or deeds, conveyance or conveyances as by him the said Jeremiah Kirtley his heirs or assigns or by his, her or their counsell learned in the law shall be desired, advised or requested.

In witness hereof the said William Kirtley and Sarah his wife hath hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and date first above written.  

William Kirtley (ss)  Sarah X Kirtley  

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of Merry Walker, Francis Kirtley, John Leatherer and Clanborne Wills.

At a Court held for Culpeper County the 16th., day of April 1792 this indenture of bargain and sale from William Kirtley and Sarah his wife to Jeremiah Kirtley was proved by the oaths of Merry Walker, Francis Kirtley and John Leatherer, three of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded on the motion of the Jeremiah K., it is ordered that a dedimus issue to take the privy examination of the said Sarah which when returned into Court together with a certificate thereon is also ordered to be recorded.  Clerk.

This is to certify that the above is an exact and true copy of a certain deed as the same is recorded in the Clerk's Office of Culpeper County in deed book Q at page 514; from William Kirtley Sr., and Sarah his wife to Jeremiah Kirtley, dated on the 11th., day of February 1792.

Given under my hand and notarial seal this 8th. day of April 1908.  

S. N. Pace  Notary Public.


Earley Family

Wife Jane Earley, my 6 children Julianer, Paschal, Mary, William, Whitefield, Joseph, all my lands in Kentucky to be equally divided when my son Whitefield shall come of age. Signed Jos. Early

Witnesses Thomas Spolden, Margaret X Moyer.

Probated at a Court held in Culpeper Co. 20th day of October 1783.

Inventory made November 10th 1783. 24 Negroes, 1 grindstone, 8 Feather Beds, 2 women, & 4 men's saddles, 1 Ox Waggon, 54 Heads of Hogs, 1 Brass Kittle, sum Total £1845. 4s. 0d. Signer Henry Gaines.

Recorded Nov. 17. 1783. p. 36.

"Green's Culpeper Co. Va. Part 2." p. 48


"To wife Jane, . . . children Juliana, Paschal, Mary, Wm., Whitefield, and son Joseph to whom he left his lands in the County of Kentucky, Rec. Oct. 20, 1783"

Jane Early, wife.

Children, Juliana, Paschal, Mary, Wm., Whitefield, Joseph.


Thomas Earley testifies that he served as Sarjeant under Captain Gist, in Colonel Byrd's Regiment in the year 1760. & that he has not received his bounty land agreeable to the King's Proclamation in the year 1763. (Oct. 7:) & that he was legally discharged by his Officer, which is ordered to be certified to the Register of the Land Office.

The following Early's were in the Revolutionary War:

"Joseph Early, mentioned in Saffell.

"John Early, mentioned in Saffell.


"Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia." p. 149.

"Henings Statutes at Large Vol. 7." p. 186:

"September 1758, To John Early 11s."
"Vol. 13." p. 585:
"Oct. 1792. John Early, Gent, helps in establishing the town of Wisenburgh . . . ."
"Vol. 13," p. 586:
"Oct. 1792. Jubal Early, with others is authorized to help lay off the town of Germantown, Va."

**BIRTHS AND MARRIAGES**

Hotten’s “Lists of Emigrants to America” page 116: July 1635, to Va. in the Merchant’s Hope, Richard Bulfell, 29 years.

1st Gen.—Richard Buford. Born 1617 or 1618. Mentioned 1635. Had:

2nd Gen.—John Blueford. Married April 11, 1662, Elizabeth Perrott. Had:

3rd Gen.—Thomas Beauford Sr. Born 1663. Married about 1681, Mary ———.

4th Gen.—Thomas Buford, Jr. Born 1682. Married Elizabeth ——— before 1705 as she had a daughter Agatha Buford born in Lancaster Co., Va.

Thomas Buford. Jr. Born 1682, and his wife Elizabeth ——— had


Thomas Buford, son of Simeon and Margaret Kirtley Buford and Grand-son of William Kirtley and Sarah Early, and Great Grandson of Jeremiah Earley, Sr. Married in 1822, Amanda Savage, in Barren Co., Kentucky. He lived in Barren Co. until 1836, when he moved to Demopolis, Alabama, where he lived until 1848. They then moved to Mobile, Alabama, where Thomas Buford died in 1866. His wife Amanda Savage Buford died in 1855 in Mobile. Thomas married a second wife, no issue.

"Gen. of Buford Family in America," p. 262.

"Wm. and Mary College Quarterly Vol. 10," p. 190.
Anne Woodson married William Early.
Anne Woodson was daughter of John Woodson, of Southam Parish in Cumberland Co. Va. John was the son of Benjamin, son of Robert son of John Woodson. John married 1731 Mary Miller, daughter of Wm. Miller of Lancaster Co. *186

"Beauford Fam. in America" page 187.

They had son Thomas Chapman mar. Elizabeth Early


"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 11." p. 286.

"Henings Statutes at Large Vol 7." Va. p. 588:
"New Ferries, November 1762. 3rd George III."
"And from the land of Samuel Earle in the county of Frederick, over Shannando River to the land of the right honourable the lord Fairfax, in the said county.

"Therdosian Scott Earle, Daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth, born November 14, 1754."


*186 More here if desired of the Woodson family. Ed.

361

"Some Early Marriages in Bedford Co. Va."

"Jacob Early, bachelor, & Elizabeth Robertson, spinster, 1767"


"Sally Early and Wm. Anderson, Guardian Wm. Calaway." 1783.

"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 8," p. 268.

Polly Early married Willis Bell, son of Charles and Sarah Carter Bell. They were married 1770-3. In 1792 Charles and Sarah Carter Bell moved to Mason County, Kentucky.

"Register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Va."

"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 4," p. 60.


Peter Early was born in Madison Co. Va. 20 June 1773, died in Greene Co.; Ga., 15 Aug. 1817. He was a member of Congress, and Governor of Ga. He had Thomas Early.

Peter Early married 1797 Anne Adams Smith daughter of Francis and Lucy Wilkinson Smith.

Lucy Wilkinson Smith was born 1783, died 1823.

More of this, if desired, in "Wm. & Mary College Quarterly Vol. 6." p. 48.

"Native Virginians who became Governors of other States 1779-1865.


"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly," p. 283.

For a fine address on General Jubal A. Early see "Southern Historical Society Papers Vol. 23."
Earley Family

This might give something of this Gen. Early's ancestors. There is a little story here of Gen. Early, p. 297.

For some of the families of Earlys one may consult to advantage the History of Albemarle County, Va., by Rev. Edgar Woods, p. 187. This resumé of the Earlys commences with Joel Early, Executor of Jeremiah Early.

* * * * * *

James Early married Elizabeth ———. They had John, married twice, James, married Sarah Carr, Joab, married Elizabeth Thompson, William, Lucy, married James Simms, Theodosia, married George Stevens, and Elizabeth, married Thomas Chapman.

John Early in 1822 bought nearly a thousand acres. . . . From him the village of Earlysville derived its name. He married first Sarah, daughter of Richard Durrett. He married second Mrs. Margaret Allen Timberlake. He died 1833.

His children were:


James Early, son of James, married Sarah Carr and among his children were:

John F.,
Mary, married Thomas Durrett,
Frances, married Isaac Davis.

William Early mar. Sarah Graves, and had William L. Early and Thomas J. Early.

Joab Early, son of James married Elizabeth Thompson and they had, William T. called Buck Early, James Early, of Greene Co., and Nathaniel Early. of Greene Co.

The above Thomas J. Early married Caroline Wood, daughter of Elder Drury Wood.
EARLY "EARLYS" IN AMERICA

I think these facts are very interesting, and if we had more data of these early members of the family, we would find that they all belong together. Ed.

"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 10." p. 28.
"Febry. 15, 1663, Charles City Co., Va. Patents for land,—John Stith and Samuel Earle 500 acres. An irregular tract of land without the land of Captn Henry Perry, called Hening Creek, on p. 248 called Herring Creek or Brookland, on the north side of James River."
"Lists of Emigrants to America" Hotten, p. 366.
Tickets granted from the Barbados to London, April 26. 1679.
John Earle, in the ship "Defyance."
Names of the Inhabitants in ye Parrish of Christ Church, Va. 22 Dec. 1679.
Thomas Earl, 12 acres of Land.
"Lists of Emigrants to America" Hotten, p. 343.
This is in a sale of sixty seven rebells—
"Lists of Emigrants to America" Hotten, p. 318.
In a list of prisoners from Monmouth's Rebellion of 1685 to be transported.—
Robert Earle 24 yeres.
"May 18, 1711. We sent to the Widow Early's at the mouth of Wicocons Creek to inquire ... (about 2 m. up the creek, see Vol. 4. p. 38)

NORTH CAROLINA "EARLYS"

"William Early and wife Elinor to John Beverly 100 a. on the Indian Path to Petty Shore, July 4, 1704."
Earley Family

P. 143. "John Early, overseer of the road from Richard Booth's up to Maherring, about 1707."

P. 101. "To John Early 5 16 a. on the West Side Chowan River, July 22, 1713."

P. 102. "July 22, 1713, John Early and wife Mary above tract to Robert Evans" This, and the above from Register of Deeds for Chowan County, Edenton, North Carolina.


Test, Wm. Morris, Sr. and Jno. Williford.

"Earlys" in New England

French and Indian War, p. 236.

"Five of the English known to have been killed were . . . Mary Earle of Northampton, Mass."

"Aug. 24. 1676- To Francis Earle 0£ 10s. 02d."

P. 75. Charles-Towne, Cr. Francis Earle 10s 2d. P. 374.

"June 24, 1676. To Richard Earle 2£ 08s. 00.d. 197.

THE FAMILY OF DU PUY
"DU PUY"

At Paris, France. Guy Allard

NOTICE OF SEVEN BRANCHES OF "DU PUYS"

"Du Mas,"
"De Rochefort,"
"De Bellecombe,"
"Du Puy de Murinais,"
"De Montbrun,"
"De la Jonchere" or "de Villefranche," and
"De Condray."

At Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France, April 21, 1911. "Histoire Généalogique des Familles de De Puy-Montbrun, par Guy Allard, à Grenoble, 1682," p. 4, 5, 6, 7:

ARBRE GÉNÉALOGIQUE

Première Branche.
Raphael de Podio (qui est celle de Du Mas).

II. Guy ou Hugues 1096.
   . . . de Poisieu.

    Veronique Ademar.
    Grand
    Maitre de
    Saint Jean.

IV. Hugues 1147. Guillaume
    Florie de Moiranc. a fait branche
    qui est celle Septième
    Branche de Condray 1210.

V. Alleman II. 1229.
   . . .

VI. Alleman III. 1282. Eynier.
    Beatrix Artaud.
|      | Eleonor Alleman. | a fait branche de Montbrun 1340. | Argente. | de Montbrun. |
|      |                  | Humbert de Durb- | Armande de Rossans de Chaus- |
| VIII. | Alleman V. 1342. | Aynarde des Rollans. |  |  |
| IX.—Gillet 1390. | Eynier. | Alix de Bellecombe. |  |  |
|    | Florence de Hauteville. | a fait branche. Beatrix de Tolignan de Bellecombe 1393. |  |  |
|      | [Note. This is our line down to XIII. Jean, 1541. Ed.] |  |  |  |
|     |  | de Forets. (De Rochefort) |  |  |
|     |  | 1630. |  |  |
**Du Puy Family**

Deuxième Branche, qui est celle De Rochefort.

### XV. François 1630.
Catarine de Suffise.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XVII.</td>
<td>Joseph.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII.</td>
<td>Laurent II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX.</td>
<td>Jacques II.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Troisième Branche, qui est celle De Bellecombe.

### X. Artaud Alleman 1393.


### XI. François 1429. Falcon Antoine. Marguerite Jeanne.

a fait la de la Balme.

branche de Guigues Murinais

Boniface

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>XII.</th>
<th>Gillet 1463.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Quatrième Branche, c’est celle de Murinais, divided into two.

* * * * * * *

Cinquième Branche, qui est celle De Montbrun.

### VII. Bastet 1340.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>III.</th>
<th>Guillaume 1362. Polie de Montlor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alleman. Gilette d'Agout Ademar Jacques de Villemu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perceval Bastet Dragonet de Morce</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

371
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>de Cleu.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Riviére.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jacq. de</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Baronat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Philip.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Phili-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>bert de S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>André.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>XIV. Justine.</th>
<th>Louyse.</th>
<th>Jean 1592</th>
<th>Madeleine.</th>
<th>Lucrese de la Tour.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>a fait branche qui est de la Jonchere ou de Villefranche 1659</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[More here if desired. Ed.]

Septieme Branche, qui est celle de Condry.

IV. Guillaume 1210.

V. Guillaume II. 1262.

VI. Guillaume III. 1266.

VII. Pierre 1309, etc.

[More here if desired. I have inserted the Roman numerals to keep the generations plainer.—Ed.]
THE FAMILY OF "DU PUY" OF FRANCE, VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY

NOTED MEN OF THE "DU PUY" FAMILY

The family of Du Puy was one of culture and refinement; and was also intellectually inclined, as we find them filling various professions.


Pierre Du Puy 1489 was Chamberlain to King Louis XI in France.

Du Puy (Lord du Chesne) took part in engagements in 1479-1513.

Joachim Du Puy, James Du Puy, Knights of Malta, 1525, and in 1562.

Francis Du Puy 1543. Steward or Trencher to the King. Captain of Nancy in 1543.

"Reign of Elizabeth. Denizens in London 1571. Peter de Puys, born in France, stationer resident since 1566."

"French Protestant Exiles" Agnew. p. 34.

"Peter de Puis, born in France, stationer. Noel de Puis, his brother, and servant came in 1571—sojourner with Marques Stacie."

"Marques Stacie, French person born at Stegehera, broker."

"French Protestant Exiles" p. 74.

Pierre Du Puy, born at Agen 1582, died 1651. A French writer. He was also a successful Librarian and Councillor to the French King Louis XIII, who reigned from 1610-1643.

Jacques Du Puy, brother to Pierre, was his able assistant.

"Huguenot Society of London Vol. 4, p. 52. French Church of Southampton, 1596."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

30 Juin Abraham, fs. de Germain Ozane et de Judith Catel, s. f. P. Nicholas Du Puy."

Du Puy Marquis de Montbrun in 1620. Lord of Rochefort of Saint Andre, of Montméjean; originally of the province of Dauphiné.


Philip Du Puy and David Du Puy were brothers and served as officers under Wm. Prince of Orange 1650-1702. Both of the Du Puy brothers were killed at the Battle of the Boyne, in Ireland 1690.

The Du Puy brothers with many other Huguenots fought bravely under the Duke de Shomburg and were considered heroes at the Battle of the Boyne.

Some of the soldiers, or their descendants came to Pennsylvania with the Scotch-Irish.

In France 1686 Jean Mascarene, with a fellow-prisoner Mr. Du Puy of Caramen was sentenced to the galleys for life. This was done because both professed the Protestant religion. Mr. Mascarene writes: "Our property was confiscated, with the fine of 1,000 crowns to the King; next we were taken to the Parliament . . . of Toulouse, where a few days later we were separated. Mr. Du Puy remained in the conciergerie, and I was transferred to the Prisons of the Hôtêl de Ville, from which I write you."

These are the words of Mr. Mascarene to Mr. de Vie, his lawyer, written from the prisons of the Hôtêl de Ville. December 1, 1687.

Paris, France.


In 1688 Peter Dupuy. In 1698 Andrew Dupuy. In 1700 Philip Dupuy. "French Protestant Exiles."
Du Puy Family

Wm. of Orange and Mary his wife were crowned in 1689 King and Queen of England, France and Ireland.

Among the citizens of the same county (Elizabeth City Co. of Virginia) in 1692 was David Du Puy.

"Social Life in Virginia" Bruce, p. 259.

"1695, French Church, Norwich England, November 2. Marie, daughter of Jean Du Puits and Marie Estere. Sponsors—Mr. François La Colombin, Michele Motte, wife of Jean de Cleare."

"18th June 1695—at a wedding in St. Patrick's, Dublin, Ireland, one of the witnesses is Monsieur David de Poey."


"Virginia County Records Vol. 7," p. 12.

Henrico County—1717 Bartholomew Dupee, 133 acres.

Henry Depew b. 1749. d. N. Y. City May 5. 1846. Aged 97. Mr. Depew served in the Rev-War & was at the surrender of Yorktown & other battles.

Served in the War of the Revolution between 1775-1783.

"James Dupee, Peter Du-pee. William Dupee, Bounty Warrant. John Dupey (Prince Edward Co.)

"Report of the Secretary of War 1835."


In 1802 Rabaut Du Puy became an eminent statesman and presided over the Constituent Assembly in France, and by his integrity and broad-minded statesmanship shed lustre upon his Huguenot antecedents.

Honorable Chauncy Depew a descendant of one of the Du Puy Emigrants to New York is (1914) one of the noted members of this family.

The late President of the French Republic Monsieur Du Puy, derived descent from this ancient and noble house.
NOTED MEMBERS OF THE "DU PUY" FAMILY

Le Sieur Du Puy was among the noble Norman Barons who followed William the Conqueror, and took part in the Battle of Hastings, 1066. His name is on the Battle Abbey Roll, and his illustrious lineage is associated with the ivy-mantled towers bearing his name, “Chateau de la Hai-Dupuis.” His coat of arms is painted opposite his name, “sur se grande tableau” (on the roll or list). See Goube’s “History of Normandie.”

In the Records of this house are found besides warriors, many Du Puys celebrated as Counselors, Ministers of State, Bishops and Cardinals, no less than four of them having been granted the Cardinal’s Hat—Imbert Du Puy, 1327; Gérard Du Puy, 1375; Jacques Du Puy born 1497, and one created Archbishop of Barri 1557 was made Cardinal by Pope Julius II, and in consequence was Protector of Poland and President of the Order of Carmes and Malta. He died April 26, 1583.

Gérard Du Puy, Cardinal ..., was made a brother at S. Florent, afterwards at Marmontier. He was made Cardinal 1375. He died 14th of Feb., 1389.

Jacques du Puy, Cardinal, Archbishop of Bari, born at Nice in Provence, 9th Feb., 1497. He was made Cardinal in 1551. He died at Rome on Monday 26th April 1563, in the 69th year of his age. His body was buried by Antoine Du Puy, his nephew. Cardinal Du Puy had written several works. He was buried at the Church of St. Marie de la Minerve.

Louis Du Puy native of the town of Romans, in Dauphiné, in the 16th century, was the son of a celebrated physician named Guillaume du Puy, and he himself excelled in the same profession. He lived at Poitiers and translated from the Greek into the French several treatises in a scholarly manner, and was of the same reputation as his father.

Jean du Puy, Putéanus, brother of the Order of Augstins, Professor of Théologie in the University of Toulouse.
Du Puy Family

Died in 1623, in high honor and with a reputation of great piety.


François du Puy, Général of the Order des Chartreux; native of Saint Bonet en Forez . . . mentioned in 1503, was chosen by the bishops of Valence and of Grenoble to be their official, and exercised this office with great probity and knowledge. Finally he renounced the world and received the habit of Chartreux from the Bishop of Grenoble. He composed a work on the Psalms, in imitation of Saint Thomas, printed in 1520. He died 17th Sept., 1521.

Clement Du Puy, sixth son of Geofroy Du Puy, was a celebrated lawyer of the Parliament of Paris, and acquired a great reputation by his knowledge, eloquence and his uprightness. He was consulted in all great affairs of the state. He died when 48 years old 22d Aug., 1554. He had married Philippe Poncet. They had: 1. Clement Du Puy Jésuite. 2. Claude Du Puy. 3. Judith Du Puy.

Clement du Puy Jésuite, son of Clement du Puy the lawyer, born at Paris, had a great reputation in his times for his theology and for his charity. His merits as a scholar raised him to take part in the principal affairs of the day and throughout the Province of France. Died at Bordeaux 1598.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Claude du Puy, son of Clement Du Puy and of Philippe Poncet, was Councillor to the Parliament of Paris. Brought up by his Mother who taught him the teachings of Turnèbe, Lambin and Aurat, or Dorat. He studied philosophy under the famous Cujas. He took a voyage into Italy where he met the great men of that country, such as Fulvius, Ursinus, Paul Manuce, ... and many others. He was made counsellor at Paris 7th Feb., 1576. He died the 1st December 1594, in his 49th year.

Christophe du Puy eldest son of Claude Du Puy and of Claude Sanguin, Councillor to the Parliament, was made at Rome the Cardinal of Joyeuse. He gave great service to Monsieur de Thou in the first part of his History. He had great zeal and was often consulted by Pope Urban VIII. He died 28th June 1654, aged nearly 75 years.

Pierre du Puy, son of Claude du Puy, Councillor to the Parliament. Was Counsellor to the King and garde of his bibliothéque. He was a scholar the same as his father. He had great judgment and was assiduous in his studies. His principal friends were the historian De Thou and the celebrated Nicolas Rigault. These formed a TRIUNE THREE. Pierre died at Paris 14th of December 1651, aged 69 years. Nicolas Rigault, his friend, wrote his life printed in London in 1681. Henri de Valois made his funeral oration. Pierre Du Puy was the author of a vast number of valuable books and Histories. Jacques Du Puy, his brother, Prieur de Saint Sauveur, aided him in the compilation of all his works. Jacques Du Puy was made Garde of the library of the King, and died the 17th of November 1656.

Germain Du Puy, Prêtre of the Oratoire, Curé of Châtres, ... Chamoine of Saint Jacques de l'Hôpital, à Paris, where he lived many years. He was a writer and author. Died in 1713 more than a septuagenarian. He was the author of a number of works. Le Grand Dictionnaire Moréri, Paris, pp. 639-40.

Noble Etienne du Puy, writer, Lord of Sauvescure, married by contract Marie de Lupé and passed into the house of the Noble de la Motte, paroisse de Pouillon, the 4th of Aug., 1644.
Du Puy Family

Courcelle's History gives the House of De Pouy coat of arms the same as the Du Puys, and says they are all of the same family, and that that is only another way of writing Du Puy.

The "Du Puys" in the Hall of the Crusaders, Versailles, France 1096 A. D.

In the Hall of the Crusaders, Room 5, there is a Picture of Raymond Du Puy in the embrasure of the Middle Window. The coat of Arms of Raymond Du Puy is on one of the pillars and "Hugues Du Puy 1096" is up near the ceiling in left-hand corner, as one faces the windows and Raymond Du Puy's picture.

This is a magnificent Hall, and is the Pride of France; and our hearts glowed, and thrilled within us, as we stood and looked at these crests and pictures, and felt that, after almost 900 years we, the 24th Generation with the "Du Puy" blood in our veins, could rejoice today in the honor that they so well merited. Ed.

In the "Chateaux de Versailles, or Palace of the Hall of the Crusaders," Room 21, we saw on central arch, to the far left, a coat of arms marked "1096 Raymond de St. Gilles, Comte De Toulouse"

This room has also, in upper left-hand corner over window, a coat of arms of "Hugues Du Puy, Sgr. (Lord) de Pereins d'Apifer de Rochefort. 1096."

In Room 17 there was a picture of "Raymond de Saint Gilles, Comte De Toulouse 1105." This picture has a most noble face. The head wears a golden jeweled crown. The right hand is extended; the left grasps a powerful sword. A long, heavy blue gray robe drapes his figure, while a broad red cross decorates his left shoulder.

Also in Room 21, on left hand of central arch I found: A Coat-of-Arms, Dated 1119. "Raymond Du Puy. 1er Gd. Maitre de l'ordre, de St. Jean de Jérusalem. Premier or first Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem."

In Room 21, on left hand of center arch may be found: Cross—Dated 1128. "Hugues de Payens. 1er Gd. Maitre
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

de l'Ordre du Temple.” Premier or First Grand Master of the Order of the Temple. In Room 18 we saw a most beautiful Painting by Monsieur Gibot of the *“Defense de la Celestrie par Raymond Du Puy, Grand Maitre de l'ordre de Saint Jean de Jerusalem 1130.”

Du Puy is a very ancient French name, being one of the oldest in France.

Puy signifies Mountain: du = “of the.”

In French, “Puy (du).” In Latin, “de Podio.”

* * * * * * *

In the First Crusade Hugues Du Puy, one of the Dauphin’s Knights and a crusader, for the Conquest of the Holy Land, accompanied by his three sons Adolph, Romain and Raymond, went with Godefroy de Bouillon to Palestine in the year 1096.

Raymond Du Puy, 1113. Founded and was the First Grand Master of the Military Order of the Knights of St. John, of Jerusalem (1113). This military order was afterwards styled the "Knights Templars" in 1121; also the "Knights of Malta," and acquired much wealth and wielded great power for several centuries. The Du Puy "coat of arms" was a device with a gold shield with a red lion rampant, showing his teeth, and with his tongue extended; also his claws. The tongue and claws were blue. The coat of arms of the Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem, the Crusaders, was a broad white cross of eight points on a red field. According to the custom of the age of chivalry, Raymond Du Puy, when he had become a Knight of Saint John of Jerusalem, quartered his own coat of arms with those of the order of Saint John of Jerusalem. This latter coat of arms was deemed superior in dignity to that of the individual coat of arms. He therefore placed the arms of the

*“The Defense of Celestrie by Raymond Du Puy, Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, 1130.” Another painting just above this one shows Raymond Du Puy made prisoner by a body of Turks, 1130. (28th 4th mo. 1910)
order in the superior places of his shield, i. e., the First and Fourth Quarters, while he placed the arms of his father, Hugues Du Puy, in the Second and Third Quarters.


"In 1033, the Emperor Conrad* le Salique (and not Henri II in 1103) went as head of an army to take possession of the Royalties of Arles and de Bourgogne, . . . 1st Gen.—Raphael Du Puy, in Latin de Podio, Grand Chamberlain of the Empire, went with him. He was made Gouverneur of these new estates. After a time the descend-ants of Raphael du Puy were possessed of several states in Dauphiné until the reign of Louis XI, who reunited all these souverainetês to the crown. "The tomb of Raphaël du Puy was opened at Pereins in 1610 by order of Monsieur le Comte de la Roche, gouverneur of Romaines in Dauphiné. They found his body extended on a slab of marble, his sword on one side, his spurs on the other; and upon his head a helmet of lead with an inscription thus translated into French by the Historian, Marquis of Saint André-Mont-brun: 'Raphael de Podio, Général de la cavalerie Romaine, and Grand Chambellan de l'Empire Romain.' "In the house of Du Puy in Dauphiné, there may be seen a medal of Gold of the same Raphaël, on the reverse side of which is written: 'Raphaël de Podio, Grand Chambellan de l'Empire romain, under l'empereur Auguste, Christ régnant in the chair.' Only Octavian, and Strabon, and Henri II, had the title of 'César Auguste.'"

I. Raphaël De Podio had a son:

2nd Gen.—Hugues Du Puy I, lord of Pereins,† of Apifer

*One should find in the History of "Conrad le Salique," Emperor of Germany, 1033, what part Raphael de Podio, Grand Chamberlain of the Empire, took in the conquests by the Emperor, of Arles, and Bourgogne, in France. Thus we might find the history of Raphael de Podio antedating the year 1033. Author.

†Peyrins, France, Drôme, situated 1437 m. high; 2515 hecta [hecta equals 100 a.]; leaning against a hill of 242 m.; above the Savasse; Canton de Romans (6K.), department of Valence (24-22K., N. N. E.). Has a Post Office, a Parish administered by a Priest, three Public Schools, a Convent of the Sisters of Saint-Martha, A Notary, an Office for collecting
and of Rochefort. He went to the conquest of the Holy Land with his three children and his wife Deurard de Poisieu in 1096.


"The Family of Du Puys had as a surname de Podeolo, de Psuato, de Puteolo, or de Podio. They are to be found at the siege of Nice by Admiral Soliman, of the Turks.

"Then when the City of Azare had been captured he (one of this Du Puy Family) obtained the civil Rights under the name of Wido of Pusato. This cannot be a mistake because when Peyrins and the other places of the Romans were dependencies of the ancient kingdom of Bourgoyne, . . . it was necessary that among those who took part in the Crusades there should be some of this country; I have arranged part of the names of the gentlemen who were in this party . . . Guy de Chevrieres, Alleman . . Rodolphe & Romain du Puy, sons of Hugues. Their surname was de Podio."

2nd Gen.—Hugues Du Puy I.

Founded the Abbey of Aiguebelle, order of St. Bernard, diocese of "St. Paul-trois-Chateaux." He was one of the gallant Generals of Godefroi de Bouillon, and was in many brave encounters, so that this prince gave him the souveraineté of the city of Acre, or Ptolémaide,† "Hugues de Podio. 'This very (or most) excellent warrior,' said Albert d'Aix, 'was given this city.' He had four sons:

1. Alleman I. 2. Rodolphe, to whom Godefroi de Bouillon gave several lands in the Holy Land, and who was killed in combat in the valley of Ran. 3. Romain, who was killed in the principalities that Godefroi had given him.

indirect taxes, also an Office of Charity. The farmers produce asparagus, cucumbers and grapes. The soil is stony. The culture of the mulberry is carried on, and a considerable number of the Plants are exported. Feast: the last Thursday of February. In the church there is a tomb (1297) of a Du Puy-Montbrun. There is a Chateau in ruins,—also a Chateau of Chabrières, of the 17th Century."


*Grenoble is just south of Lyon, in France.
†This was a city in Syria, on the coast.
4. Raymond du Puy, Second Recteur or Grand Master of the order of Saint John of Jerusalem. "The Great Historical Dictionary, by Lewis Moreri. Printed at London 1694." Raymond du Puy, died in 1160. Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, was of Dauphiny. He went to the Holy Land with Godfrey of Bullen, and after taking Jerusalem devoted himself to serve the Poor, and the Pilgrims in the Hospital of St. John in that City. Having already manifested his valor in Battle, Gerard, who was Rector of the Hospital, dying, Raymond du Puy was chosen to succeed him. He prescribed Laws to his Order, took in a great many Brethren, divided them into three Degrees, namely Knights, Servants at Arms and Chaplains. All his rules or constitutions were confirmed in 1123 by Pope Calixtus II, and in 1130 by Innocent II, who gave them for their standard a Cross Argent in a Field Gules (the Malta Cross). He equipped his troops and sent them to Baldwin, the 2nd King of Jerusalem; assisted him at the siege of Ascalon and contributed very much to the taking of it. "Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique, by Moréry. Pub. 1759 at Paris."

Raymond du Puy succeeded in 1118 Gérard, the one who founded this order. He was of the illustrious House of Du Puy. In 1113 he was made Maître de l'hôpital of the city of Jérusalem." Gérard had been called Gouverneur de l'hôpital. Raymond made a new constitution, confirmed by Calliste II in 1123, and by Innocent II in 1130: by which they had a right to carry in war a silver cross, today called the cross of "Malta," "in a Field gueulles." Raymond du Puy armed his troops and went to the help of Baudouin II, King of Jerusalem, and there they conquered the armies of the Infidels. In the year 1153 the King of Jerusalem was about to raise the siege of Ascalon, but the Grand Maître Du Puy persuaded him to remain before the city, and it surrendered in a few days. This conquest brought him a great deal of glory, which came to be heard by the Pope Anastase IV, who accorded to his Order great privileges. Raimond was presented with a magnificent palace to live in. This made him have the jealousy of the other prel-
ates in Jerusalem and the Holy Land. But the Order was maintained by the Sovereign Pontiff in these exemptions and in his privileges. This Grand-Maitre died in 1160, and was succeeded by Auger de Balben. Raymond du Puy is the first to have taken and to have carried the title of "Grand Master of the Order," and he did not make use of it until after Roger, King of Sicily, had given it to him in several letters that he had written to Raymond.** (See "Bosio & Baudouin hist de l'order de S. Jean de Jérusalem"; also, M. de Valbonnay's Recherches concernant Raimond Du Puy premier president de la chambre des Comptes de Dauphiné in Vol. VI, part I.) Guy Allard's "Histoire Genealogique de Famillie de Du Puy-Montbrun à Grenoble 1682," p. 15:

3rd Gen., 1st child—Alleman Du Puy I, Knight, Lord of Pereins, of Apifer and of Rochefort, at Dauphiné during the time that his father, mother and brothers took the voyage to the Holy Land. As his inclinations did not seem to take him with them, he had the pleasure of receiving his parents again, who returned happily. Alleman remained at home and cared for his home and his parents, showing by his conduct that he wished to make happy their declining years. He was not lacking in courage, either, as he demonstrated on several occasions. He had learned that William, Count de Forcalquier, of Ambrun, and of Gap, and Marquis of Provence had attacked Giraud and Giraudet Ademars, Lords of Monteil and of Grignan, who rendered homage for the land of Monteil; and that this Prince, in the year 1115, had come himself almost to the gates of Monteil, that are called Monteilmart, a city of Dauphiné, in order to compel these brothers to acknowledge him. He knew also, that the Count de Valentinois had given troops to the brothers, so he joined them and encouraged them with much help in several different encounters, until his brothers acknowledged that the defeat of the Count de Forcalquier was a part of the work of Alleman du Puy I. They acknowledged their indebtedness still further by giving to him in marriage their sister Veronique Ademar. I have seen a manuscript or deed

**This was all copied at the library in Paris, France.—Author.
dated “6 of the Kale of May 1143,” in favor of this Alleman, by William-Hugues Ademar, Lord of Monteil, of the House of Montrun. . . . Veronique, wife of Alleman was daughter of Giraud Ademar, Lord of Monteil, de la Garde and of Grignan, and niece of Aymar, Archishop du Puy, so celebrated in the wars of the Holy Land. Lambert and Giraudonnet Ademar were his brothers. They died at the siege of Jerusalem and were great friends of Raimon Du Puy, Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

4th Gen.—Hugues Du Puy II, Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, and Montbrun. He took the Cross and went to the Crusades in 1140 with Amé III, Count of Savoye and acquitted himself with much glory, and also in 1147, in the army of the Empereur Conrad III. He made a league, offensive and defensive, with the house of Clermont-Tonnerre. He married Floride Moiran, daughter of Berlion de Moiran.

5th Gen., 1st child—Alleman du Puy II, Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer and Montbrun, carrying the name of Montbrun, and rendering homage in 1229 to Aimar de Poitiers, count of Valentinois and of Diois. He acquired the fiefs and directorships in the place of Pereins, of Guillaume du Puy, his uncle. In an act of acquisition, (dated October 23, 1267), he himself says “he is son of Hugues du Puy and grandson of Alleman du Puy: and it is also written in the act that Guillaume is son of Alleman I. See “History of the house of Poitiers,” by André Du Chesne. Alleman Du Puy II married Alix, princess Dauphiné. They had: 1. Alleman Du Puy III. 2. Aïnier, who went on a journey to Tunis, where the Africains were defeated by the French. (See Joinville.) (In the year 1270.)

6th Gen., 1st child—Alleman Du Puy III. Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, Montbrun, Rhelianette, Baux, Solignac, Brus, Bordeaux, Ansenix and Conisriea. He joined with Humbert, the Dauphin, his first cousin, in hostilities with the count of Savoye in the year 1282 and loaned money to Humbert in 1290 to marry his sister to Jean the Count de Forets. In his will, dated 23 September, 1304,
he divides into parts with Ainier his brother, which took place in 1308, all those lands received from Alleman their father, and those that had been acquired through Guillaume their cousin established in Berri. He married Béatrix Artaud, daughter of Pierre-Ysoard Artaud, Lord of Glandle and of his wife Alix de Tournon. They had three sons, also other children. 1. Alleman Du Puy IV. 2. Bastet Du Puy, founder of the Branch of Lords of Montbrun. 3. Imbert (or Humbert) Du Puy, who became Cardinal and Archbishop of Boulogne. He rendered homage to Humbert the Dauphin in 1334. All the conclave wanted to have made him pope, but Philippe le Bel (the king) was not willing, because he thought it against the interests of the Empereur.

7th Gen., 1st child—Alleman du Puy IV, Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, Ansenix, and Conisrieu. He was with the Count of Valentinois under King Philippe V who marched against the people of Flamans in 1316. He was routed in 1329 on the journey to Cassel. He married Eleanore Alleman,* daughter of Jean Alleman, Lord of Lanciol (Lintoil). They had Alleman Du Puy V.

8th Gen., 1st child—Alleman du Puy V, Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, Ansenix and Conisrieu. He espoused Ainarde de Roland, daughter of Noble Gillet de Roland. They had: 1. Gilles, or Gillet. 2. Ainier, or Eynier, who rendered allegiance to the Dauphin 19th November, 1356. 3. Gérard, who was made Cardinal under the title of Saint Clément, Bishop of Carcassone and Abbé of Marmontier. Ainarde de Roland, wife of Alleman du Puy V, was a widow in 1362, at which time she is mentioned with her son Gilles du Puy.

9th Gen., 1st child—Gilles Du Puy I, Knight, Lord of Rochefort, Apifer, Ansenix, and Conisrieu, was present at a transaction which took place between Louis de Poitiers, count of Valentinois, and another Louis de Poitiers, in 1348. He rendered allegiance to the Dauphin, Charles of France, 25 August, 1349, and made his will 11 March, 1390. He married Alix de Bellecombe. She, after the death of her

*In an act dated 1329 she speaks of her father.
Du Puy Family

husband, Gilles Du Puy I, rendered allegiance to the Dauphin King, 4 May, 1397, for herself and for Artaud du Puy, her son. Gilles Du Puy I and Alix de Bellecombe had:
1. Gilles Du Puy II. 2. Artaud Du Puy, who founded the branch of Bellecombe. 3. Ainier (or Eynier) Du Puy. 4. François Du Puy, Knight of the order of Saint John of Jerusalem, Commander of S. Paul, near Romans (a city); he rendered allegiance to Louis Dauphin, in the year 1446. He was present at Rome, at the assembly of the Knights of this order convoked by Pope Eugène IV and was made deputy of the county of Auvergne, of which he was made First Grand Master in 1450; afterwards he was Baillif of Langot, after the death of the Grand-Master, Jacques de Milly. 5. Guillaume Du Puy. 6. Alleman Du Puy; also 7. Cecile Du Puy.

10th Gen., 1st child—Gilles, or Gillet Du Puy II. Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, and other towns, made his will on 13 May, 1420. In which he says he had had two wives. The first named Florence de Hauteville, daughter of Florimond de Hauteville. The second was Béatrix de Tauligman. They had 6 children: 1. Ainier (or Eynier) Du Puy. 2. Disdier Du Puy, Prêtre of St. Bernard de Romans. 3. Claude Du Puy. 4. Jean Du Puy, abbot of S. Eusebe of the diocese of Apt, Prévost of Carpentras for the Pope and Trésorier of the Romain church, in the year 1431. 5. Aimar Du Puy, Knight of the Order of Saint John of Jérusalem, first grand master of Saint Gilles. 6. Caterine Du Puy, who married the Noble Antoine de Montbrun, du mandement de Val., etc.

11th Gen., 1st child—Ainier, or Eynier Du Puy, officer général of the armies, Knight, Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Hauteville, la Roche, Montoliéu, and Puygiron; paid allegiance to Louis dauphin through the hands of his chancelor on 11 February, 1446. He also rendered homage to the king dauphin in the year 1466. He married Catherine de Bellecombe, daughter of Ainard II, Lord of Touvet, de Saint-Marcel and of Montaulieu (or Montoliéu). They had 3 children: 1. Jacques du Puy. 2. François Du Puy, sur-named de Bellecombe. 3. Aimé Du Puy.
12th Gen., 1st child—Jacques Du Puy, Knight, Lord of Rochefort, Roche-fur Grane, Autichamp, etc., accepted the gift that was made to him by Aimer, or Eynier Du Puy, his father, the 28 January, 1475. He married 1st, 4 February, 1476, Françoise Astraud, daughter of N. Astraud, Lord of Marsane. He was married the second time to Jeanne de Vesc, daughter of Talabard de Vesc, Seigneur d’Espeluche, Gouverneur of the City of Ambrun, and of Caterine de Sademand. He made his will 19 July, 1505; in it he mentions his mother Catherine de Bellecombe and his second wife. They had left Peyrins and lived at Chabillan. By his wife, Jeanne de Vescs, he had:

Rendered homage to the Dauphin in 1541.* 2ND BRANCH OF DU PUY DE CABRILLES was founded by Jean Du Puy. Married, 1st, Péronne de Mantone; no issue. Married, 2nd, ——— and had:


*Sa maison servait de lieu de prière aux Protestants de cette ville. Le 27 Avril 1561, le prieur des Jacobins tout jours aux agnets, réussit enfin à surprendre une de leurs assemblées secrètes. A la tete d’une populace furieuse et armé lui-meme d’une masse, il envahit la maison de Du Puy, l’arreta avec une vingtaine des plus apparents et fit transporter ses prisonniers à Toulouse liés et garrotés comme les plus vils malfaiteurs. Ils y arrivèrent le 25 mai; mais au grand regret du sanguinaire parlement, un ordre du roi lui arracha sa proie et fit rendre la liberté a Du Puy et à ses coaccusés, le 19 Juillet. Le parlement ne vouloit pas toutefois obeir en tous points au mandement royal; il confisqua la maison de Du Puy, condamna Bernard Ycher, riche marchand de Revel, à une amende de 500 livres, et ordonna qu’un Nouveau-Testament et d’autres livres de piété saisirent chez les prisonniers, seraient brulés publiquement sur la place de Revel, ce qui fut exécuté le 4 August. Tant s’en fallut que cela eut fait perdre courage aux Protestants de Revel, que, dès le 24 December, ils s’assemblèrent au grand jour, et que, le 3 Janvier 1562, ils installèrent comme ministre Jean Du Bousquet qui precha successivement dans les maisons de François et de Guillaume Salvas, en presence d’une assemblée de plus en plus nombreuse. Ils jouirent d’une complete liberté jusqu’au 21 Mai, que, sur la nouvelle des événements de Toulouse, ils jugérent prudent de se retirer en lieu de sureté. Un petit nombre seulement demeurèrent à Revel ou dans les environs, entre autres Martin Du Puy, l’un des diacres, qui fut arreté peu de temps aprés et pendu. Crespin raconte qu’on lui noircit le visage, les pieds et les mains pour faire croire qu’il avait été possede du diable, et qu’on jeta son cadavre aux chiens. Un autre Du Puy, neven de Vascosan, et libraire de Paris, qui se trouva par malheur à Toulouse lors de l’entreprise des Protestants, fut également pendu, le 14 May, par ordre du Parlement avec l’héritier de Lerm de Rabasteins, Martin, greffier de l’hôtel-de-Ville, et l’imprimeur Boudeville.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Vignon, veuve du sieur de La Roche, 4 April, 1650 (Pradel).

15th Gen.—Pierre Du Puy. Married ______. Pierre, the eldest, was father of Barthélemy, Sgr. (Seigneur or Lord) of Cabrilles, born in 1581, and father, in his turn, of Jean, who married Anne de Saint-Hyer in 1652.

16th Gen.—Barthélemy Du Puy II, Lord of Cabrilles. Born 1581. Married ______.


18th Gen.—Bartholomew Du Puy. Born 1660. Married in France, 1681, Countesse Susanne La Villian. They spent fourteen years in Germany; then went to England in 1699. They joined a party of Huguenots and sailed for America in 1700. They settled at Manikin-Town on the James River, seventeen miles above Richmond, Virginia.

19th Gen.—Jacques or John James Du Puy. Married Susanne La Villain, who was also a French Huguenot.


Du Puy Family


* * * * * *

BARTHOLOMEW DU PUY AND HIS FAMILY IN VIRGINIA

“One generation shall praise his works to another.”

Bartholomew Du Puy, same coat of arms as Depew of New York; also Nicholas du Puy, New York. (Dauphine and Languedoc, France.)
Or, a lion rampant gules upon a chief azure three stars or.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a fleur-de-lis azure.
Supporters—On either side a lion rampant or.
Motto—Agere et pati fortia.

* * * * * * *

“Bartholomew Du Puy was the propositus of the Du Puy Family in the United States.”

* * * * * * *

The De Pew family is of noble origin, and has furnished many notable names in the history of France.

1st Gen.—“Barthelmy Dupuy, born about 1650, was a trusted lieutenant in the household-guard of Louis XIV.” . . . He went in 1699 to England, after remaining in Germany fourteen years. From England he came to America in 1700, “and settled in the Huguenot Colony on the James River in Virginia. He died some time after 1714,* leaving to America the example of a truly noble life.”


*Bartheléme Du Puy died 1743. Ed.

391
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

1st Gen.—Countess Susanne Le Villain was of noble French Norman descent. She was born in the year 1663. She was probably a daughter of Charles and Rachel de Launay, of noble birth, as there is a record of the baptism of their daughter “Susanne.” She was married, in 1682 in France, to Barthélemei Dupuy. She died in 1737, in Monic Town, Virginia, and is buried there. She was a lovely young Countess of high rank at the Court of King Louis XIV.

Barthélémi Du Puy, born in Upper Lanquedoc, France, in 1653, became possessed, by the early death of his father, of an estate in Sedan, province of Champagne. In 1671 he entered the service of Louis the Fourteenth, receiving a Lieutenant’s commission in the King’s Guards. Promoted to the position of Captain of the Royal Household Guards, he retained the place fourteen years, participating in many battles in Flanders. Although known to be a staunch Huguenot, Barthélémi Du Puy continued in favor at Court. He was frequently entrusted with important commissions, bearing the royal signature and seal. The possession of one of these orders subsequently enabled him to leave France, Dec., 1685, for Germany, Holland, England, 1699, and the New World in 1700. In 1682 he retired from the army. He married, in 1685 in France, the Countess Susanne La Villain, a Huguenot, who was born in 1663 and died in Virginia between Oct. 27, 1731, and March 13, 1737. They resided in his chateau at Saintogue. In 1685, by the King’s revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the Protestants were deprived of all their rights and left wholly unprotected. Barthélémi Du Puy, in consideration of his service and the favor in which he was held, was given an opportunity to return to the Church of Rome. This he could not do, so taking advantage of the respite granted him, he, with his wife, escaped into Germany. He remained there until 1699, when he and his wife went to England. From thence, in 1700, with two hundred Huguenots, he came to Virginia. They settled in King William’s parish on the south side of the James River. This was twenty miles above Richmond, at Manikin Town, the site of an ancient village of the Mona-
Du Puy Family


The Will of Bartholomew Du Puy. In the name of God Amen, I, Bartholomew Dupuy, of Goochland County, and in King William Parrish Virginia being Sick in body, but of good and perfect memory thanks be to the Almighty God, . . . do make Constitute ordain and declare this to be my last Will and Testament . . . Item. I give and bequeath to my Eldest Peter Dupuy five pounds Virginia currency to him and his heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath to my son John James Dupuy, Ten pounds Virginia Currency, to him and his heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath to my Grandson John Bartholomew Dupuy Son to Peter Dupuy two pounds Virginia Currency, to him and his heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath to the poor of King William Parrish five pounds Current money. Item. My Will and desire is that my son in Law John Levilain, Junior, shall be Executor of this my last Will and Testament, and further I give and bequeath all my whole and sole Estate . . . unto my aforesaid son in Law John Levilain, to him and his heirs forever. . . . As Witness my hand and seal this 7th day of March 1742-3. BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY (SEAL) Signed sealed and Delivered in the presence of us, John Gordon, Stephen Mallet, Stephen Watkins. At a court held for Goochland County, May, 1743, this will was ordered to be recorded.

* * * * * * *

It will be remembered that Phillippa Du Puy, daughter of Bartholomew and Countesse Susanna La Villain, had married John Peter La Villain, her kinsman. Philippi Du Puy and John Peter La Villain, Jr., had: Marye Levilain, born Oct. 2, 1731. Susanna Levilain, born May 28, 1733. John Levilain, born Oct. 12, 1735. All died infants. Elizabeth Levilain, born King Wm. Parish, Va., Nov. 28, 1737, married Rev. Matthew Woodson, 1758. See for this issue, and
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

fine account of Family of "Woodson," pp. 360-1, of "The Huguenot Bartholomew Dupuy and his Descendants."

*******

Deed of Land made out to Bartholomew Dupay and recorded in the year 1717 in Henrico County, Va. See "Deeds and Wills," Richmond, Va.

"This Indenture made the first day of December in the year of our Lord 1717 between Jos. Callio of the county of Henrico and of King Wm. Parish, of the one part and Bartholomew Dupay of the County and the Parish of the other part Witenesseth that the said Joseph Callio for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings current money . . . hath bargained and sold unto the said Bartholomew Dupay one tract . . . of land . . . on the south side of James River containing seventy-five acres it being part of the first 5000 acres of land surveyed for the French Refugees, and was granted to the said Joseph Callio by patent bearing date October 31st, 1716. The said seventy acres of land beginning at a lower peach tree standing near the River, parting the Gleeb (church) land and the said Callio, thence on the Gleeb line thirty five degrees, . . . to a corner Poplar near the River, thence up the River 26 poles to the place it began, including the aforesaid 75 acres of land to have and to hold . . . to him and his heirs . . . for ever. Witness whereof he hath set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

JOSEPH X CALLIO (seal)
mark

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of Jno. Soane, Seth Ward.

Recorded Henrico county, the 2nd Day of December 1717.

Indenture made on the 2nd of December 1717 between Joseph Callio and Bartholomay Dupuy acknowledges the receipt of £47.

Besides Bartholomew Du Puy, who came from France to Virginia in the year 1700, at the same time and presumably of the same family came Antoyne Du Puy, also Françoise
Mrs. Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin, taken in Louisville, Kentucky, when she was seventeen years old.
Du Puy, who settled at Manikin, Va., and Jean Du Puy, who settled in New York. This is the famous Dr. John Dupuy, who came by way of England and Jamaica, from France.


2nd Gen., 1st child—Peter Du Puy, born about 1694. Listed in the First List of Tithable Persons in the Parish, 1710, when he must have been 16 years of age. Married, about 1722, Judith Le Fevre.* Died between Sept. 28, 1736, and May 17, 1743. Peter and Judith Lefevre Du Puy had:

3rd Gen., 1st child—John Bartholomew Du Puy, Legatee in his Grandfather Bartholomew's Will, born in King Wm. Parish, Va., January, 1723. Married Esther Guarrant, who was born December 2, 1735, and was the daughter of Peter and Magdalene Guarrant. Peter was probably son of the immigrant, Daniel Guarrant. 2. James Du Puy, son of

*“Among the first settlers on the Delaware River were the Huguenot Refugee Brothers Jacques, Hypolite Le F evre and Jean Le F evre. Jacques had been an officer in the French Army.”

Madaline Le F evre, daughter of Isaac Le F evre and of Magdaline Le F evre, her father and mother, was buried on “Sunday the 26th of the month.” This was at the Huguenot settlement in Va. and is taken from the old Record. This date occurs between January and August, 1724. Among the early Huguenot names are to be found those of Fontaine, Marye, Du Puy, Sublett, Watkins, Flournoy, Hatcher, Trabue, Du Val, Chasteen, Jeter, Pasteur, Lanier, Bernard, De Jarnette.
Genealogy of Brief Sketches


7th Gen., 1st child—Laura Adella Du Puy. Born 1864. Married, 1883, John Russell Josey. They had:


7th Gen., 4th child—Lorena Belle Du Puy. Born 1873. Married, 1900, Amy Young, who was born 1873.


Du Puy Family

3rd Gen., 3rd child—Eliza Du Puy, daughter of Peter and Judith Le Fevre Du Puy. Married, 1st, —— Hundley. Had:


Eliza Du Puy married, 2nd time, Thomas Atkinson, and had:

4th Gen., 3—Frances Atkinson.


3rd Gen., 1st child—John Bartholomew and Esther Gue- rant Du Puy had:

4th Gen., 1st child—Magdalene Du Puy. Married Thomas Watkins, of Halifax County, Va. They had:

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


Du Puy Family


Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


Line of John Bartholomew Du Puy and Esther Guerrant continued: 4th Gen., 3rd child—James Du Puy. Captain in Infantry in the Revolutionary War. Heir of the famous old sword, which he bequeathed to his grandson. He was a very prominent citizen of Nottaway Co., Va., which he represented in the State Legislature for twenty consecutive years. He was born May 5, 1758. Died June 30, 1823. Married, 1782, Mary Purnell, who was born March 13, 1763. Died Feb. 15, 1828. She was daughter of William.
Du Puy Family


4th Gen., 4th child—Peter Du Puy, Lieutenant of Infantry in the Revolution. Born 1768. Died about 1852. Married, November 14, 1789, Margaret Martin. They moved from Nottaway County to Powhatan Co., Va., in 1797. Then moved again in 1818 to Richmond, Va. The family occupied their residence on Church Hill, Richmond, in 1836, and it was broken up in 1853. They had 15 children. See "The Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy, and his Descendants."


Line of Bartholomew Du Puy and Countesse Susanna La Villain Du Puy continued: 2nd Gen., 3rd child—Captain John James Du Puy. Born probably 1698, as he was first listed in 1714. Married Susanna Le Villain, who was living at the time of her husband's death.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

“Minutes 1755-1762, Henrico County Court, August, 1757.” At County Clerk’s Office, Richmond, Virginia.

“On motion of John James Du puy, who took the Oath required by Law Certificate for . . . Letters of Administration on the Estate of Martha Cocke,* dec’d, in due form is granted him and there-upon he entered into Bond with security, according to Law.”


*This was administration on the estate of his sister Martha Du Puy Chastain’s 1st child Mary’s mother-in-law, Martha Cocke, for Mary Magdalene Chastain had married, 1742, James Cocke, the son of James Powell Cocke and his wife Martha Cocke.
tucky, September 7, 1831. Married Elizabeth Minter, who was born Sept. 27, 1756. Died January 3, 1838. The old "Du Puy’s Meeting House," a Baptist church located in the Eastern part of Powhatan Va. took its name from this man, who, during the time that its pastor, Rev. David Tinsley, was seized by the hand of persecution and incarcerated in the Chesterfield prison, was so stirred up at the forlorn condition of the church that he began, first as an exhorter, and afterward entered the ministry. . . . He moved to Kentucky and became a member of Clear Creek Church, Woodford Co., in 1784. 3rd Gen., 6. Elizabeth Du Puy. Born King Wm. Parish, Va., Sept. 4, 1740. Married, late in life, Thomas Atkinson. 4th Gen., 1st child—John Atkinson. 2. Nancy Atkinson. 3. Patsy Atkinson. 3rd Gen., 7. Rev. James Du Puy (Baptist). Emigrated from Powhatan Co., Va., to Kentucky, about 1786, and joined Clear Creek Church, Oldham Co. He was born in King Wm. Parish, Va., January 29th, 1745. Died May 5, 1837. Married, October 16, 1776, Anne Starke, who was daughter of Major John Starke, of Va. She died June 11, 1833. 3rd Gen., 8. Martha Du Puy. Born King Wm. Parish, Va., May 21, 1747. Married James Foster. They had: 4th Gen., 1. George Foster. 2. Susanna Foster. 3. Mary Foster. These three children were legatees in their Grandfather Captain John James Du Puy’s Will, dated 1775.

WILL.

Cumberland Co., Va. Dated 9 d. February 1775. I, John James Du Puy, of the Parish of King William and Cumberland Counties being in perfect sence and memory thanks to Almighty God, do make this my last will and testament . . . Imprimis I give . . . to my son Bartholomew Du Puy four hundred acres of land in Amelia County it being the land whereon he now lives. To my granddaughter Susanna Du Puy, daughter of my son Bartholomew Du Puy . . . when she shall attain the age of 18 years. . . . To my son John Du Puy two hundred acres of land . . . also three hundred acres of the tract I now dwell on. . . . To
my son James Du Puy the remainder of the tract of land I now dwell on: ... also the two hundred acres of land I bought of my brother Peter Du Puy. ... To my daughter Olimph Trabue two hundred acres of land on Ellises fork Amelia County, the land being already in her possession. To my grandson Benjamin Hatcher one hundred and ninety acres of land. To my daughter Mary Hatcher, the following negroes,— ... To my daughter Elizabeth Du Puy two hundred acres of land. ... I lend to my daughter Martha Foster during her life one hundred and ninety acres of land. ... To grand-daughter Susanna Foster 30£, when she shall be eighteen years of age. ... To my grandson John Locket, son of my daughter Susanna Lockett, two hundred acres of land which his father James Locket has now. ... To my grandsons James, Joel, and Brittaen Locketts, sons of my daughter Susanna Lockett deceased, 60£ current money to be equally divided among them when they are twenty one years of age. To my Grand-daughter Susanna Trabue 30£, when eighteen years of age ... To my grand-daughter Susanna Hatcher 30£ ... when she shall be 18 years of age. To my grand-daughter Mary Foster 20£, ... when 18 years of age. Executors My two sons Bartholomew Du Puy, James Du Puy, and my son in law Benjamin Hatcher. Signed JOHN JA. DUPUY L. S. Wit. Wm. Street, James Bryant, Junr., Benjamin Watkins. Recorded Cumberland Co., 27th February, 1775.

1st Regiment, from Fredericksburg, Va., in the Army of the Revolution, under the immediate command of General George Washington. He was son of Stephen, 4th Gen., and Elizabeth (Branch) Woodson. Stephen was son of John, 3rd Gen., and Judith (Tarlton) Woodson. John was son of Robert, 2nd Gen., and Elizabeth (Ferris) Woodson. Robert was son of Dr. John, 1st Gen., and Sarah (———) Woodson, who was a native of Dorsetshire, England, and the Progenitor of the Woodson family in the United States, and who, as a Surgeon, with his wife, whom he married in Dorsetshire, emigrated to America, in 1619, in the ship "George." In 1623 he was listed as Surgeon of the "Flour De Hundred" Colony in Virginia. In 1644 he was killed in sight of his house by Indians, who had called him out apparently to see the sick. After killing him they attacked his home, which was defended by his wife and a shoemaker named Ligon. . . . He had two sons, John Woodson and Robert Woodson, and this 2nd son, Robert Woodson, forms part of the chain down to Reverend Matthew Woodson.

Baptismal Register. A few of the entries. There are thirty-six of the Births, and five of the Deaths. They were thorough French people and spoke only the French language. We find in the hands of the Historical Society of Virginia the old French Church register kept in the old Huguenot Church in Mankintown. It consists of 24 pages of foolscap paper, written in French, and gives the Baptisms made in the Church of the French refugees, dated March 25th, 1721, James Soble (clerk). It gives the Baptism of a large number of refugees' children, and from this register we translate the following:

9th Entry—The 12th of November was born Olimpe Dupue a daughter of Jean James Dupue and of Susanne La Villom Dupue, was baptized by Mr. Swift, had for godfather Jean La Villion and for god-mother Philipe Depue and Judith Depue. The parties have declared that the child was born the day and year above. JEAN CHASTAIN, Clerk.

Olimpia Dupuy was grand-daughter of Bartholomew Dupuy.
Le 4 Janiver 1732 was born Joseph Trabue son of Jacob Trabue and of Marie Trabue, his wife.
The 28th of August 1735 was born Jean Trabue a son of Jacob Trabue and Marie Trabue.
The 10th Xber. 1735 was born Davis Trabue, son of Jacob Trabue and Marie Trabue, his wife, had for godfather Antoine Trabue and Edward Woolarig, for godmother Judith Trabue.
The 24th March was born Elizabeth Trabue, daughter of Jacob Trabue, had for godfather Jean Trabue, for godmother Elizabeth Sally, daughter of Abraham Sally and Elizabeth Sally daughter of Guilliame Sally.

JEAN CHASTIAN, Clerk.

The 14th October 1753 was born Daniel Trabue, son of Jacob Trabue and Marie, his wife.

DEATH REGISTER.

January 29th 1724 died the Sieur Anthony Trabue aged 56 or 57 years old was buried on the 30th of the same.

J. SOBLET, Clerk.

There is no record of the marriages in Mankintown in the Church register, and we suppose that part has been lost. The name Trabue upon the register is spelled Trabu, leaving out the “e,” and also spelled Trabut and later Trabue.

LINE OF
HERBERT DUPUY,
of Pittsburg, Penna.


Peter Matson 1674 married Catherine Rambo. In 1676 Peter Matson received a grant of land in Philadelphia of 300 acres. This was called “Clover Hill,” and is now Gray’s Ferry. “Clover Hill” became the home of the Du Puys for one hundred and fifty years. Peter and Catherine had: Margaret Matson married Peter Cox. They had: Eleanor Cox. Born 1719. Died 1805. Married, 1st, Rev.
ONE OF THE GALLERIES OF THE CATHEDRAL AT LE PUY, FRANCE
Du Puy Family


William Richards, of Batsto, New Jersey. Born 1738. Died 1823. Had: Elizabeth Richards, b. 1771, d. 1857, who was the 2nd wife (married 1799), to Rev. Thomas Haskins. Thomas Haskins married, 1st, Martha Potts, born 1764, died 1789. Thomas and Martha were married in 1785. She died 1789, leaving a daughter, Sarah Haskins. Rev. Thomas Haskins, of Dorchester, Maryland, was educated for the Bar. He was born 1760. Died 1816. Sarah Haskins married Jesse Richards, of Batsto. Thomas Haskins had by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth Richards Haskins, Mary Richards Haskins. Born 1800. Died 1858. Mary Richards Haskins, born 1800, Died 1858, married, May 18th, 1820 John Dupuy, merchant, who was born Phila., Pa., May 2nd, 1789. Died Phila., Pa., February 25, 1865, who was son of Daniel Du Puy and Mary Meredith. John Du Puy, of New York city, and Mary Richards Haskins
Genealogy of Brief Sketches


DUPUIS
WHO CAME FROM
NICHOLAS AND CATHARINA RENARD DUPUI OR DU PUY
NEW YORK, 1662

"History of Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties, Penna.," p. 1054:
"The Du Puis were not of Holland but French origin. . . . In 1685 they came to America . . . but in the list of early emigrants to New Netherland (New York) occurs the following:
"'Oct. 1662, in the ship "Pemberton Church" Nicholas Du Pui, from Artois, France, and wife and three children.'"
"Patents granted by the Dutch government of New York from 1630-1664 one to Nicholas De Puis for a plantation on Staten Island, dated 19th March, 1663."
"Abstract of the Will of Nicholas De Puis, of New York, dated Oct. 13th, 1685."

Nicholas and Catharina (Renard) Dupui came from Artois, France, 1662 and settled on the site of the Produce Exchange in New York city.

Benjamin Depue, Jr., great-grandson of Nicholas, was born at Esopus, now Kingston, N. Y., June, 1729. Moved to Lower Mount Bethel, Northampton Co., Pa., 1765, and died there, Sept. 26, 1811.

*For fine account of Charles Meredith Dupuy and his wife, see page 393 of "The Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy and his Descendants."
Among those who swore allegiance in New York occurs the name Nicholaus Dupuis, Oct. 21, 1664.

In a list of freeholders & Inhabitants of Ulster Co. New York occurs the name of Moses Dupuie. Taken at citty of New York 30 Dec. 1701.

Any one lineally descended in the male or female line from the above Ancestor may be elected to the Society of Colonial Wars.

Moses de Puy and his wife Maria Wyncoop's child Nicolaus 3 Dec. 1682. Nicolaus de Puy and his wife are Witnesses and sponsors. Moses de Puy and his wife Maritie Wyncoop's child Cathrina bap 6 April 1684. Nicolaus de Puy sponsor, and Cathrina de Vos. Moses du Puits & Maria Wynkoop's Cornelius, baptized January 1, 1688. Johannes Wynkoop & Evert Wynkoop are Witnesses and sponsors. "Register of Kingston," by Hoes, p. 45: Moses de Puy and Harritje Wynkoop's


"Memorials of the Huguenots," Stapleton, p. 81: Near the Delaware Water Gap, in Monroe Co. (Penna.), are the Minisink Flats. ... The Minisink settlers were mostly Huguenots from Esopus, on the Hudson River. Prior to the
English occupancy they had constructed a wagon road through the wilderness from Esopus to the Water Gap on the Delaware, a distance of one hundred miles, over which they conveyed minerals and other products from the Delaware to the Hudson River. "History of Wayne, Pike and Monroe Cos., Penna.," p. 1049: "It is generally admitted that Nicholas De Pui was the first permanent resident of Smithfield and of the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink; that he located here in 1725, purchased a large body of land from the natives the second year after, and repurchased a portion of the same land of William Allen in 1733." "Nicholas du Pui, son of Samuel, was a man of considerable means and ability. Count Zinzendorf, the eminent founder of the Moravian Church in America, visited him in 1742. He was accompanied by his devoted wife and several others." Count Zinzendorf says: "We found at the venerable Du Pui's great hospitality and plenty of the necessaries of life. The first thing that struck our admiration was a grove of apple trees of size beyond any near Philadelphia." "Nicholas De Pui, Sr., was a member of the Council of Safety which met December 24, 1774, at Easton to consider the threatening relations of the colonies with the Mother country." All this locality was then called Smithfield.

Samuel De Pew located on the New Jersey side of the Delaware River in 1697 above the Delaware Water Gap. Later he purchased a large tract of land from the Indians on the Pennsylvania side on which the village of Shawnee is now situated." At the old church in Shawnee, built where stood the first fort and church, we stood one beautiful September day, and looking for the graves of these early pioneers, we found them. We saw in the walls of the church, one of the apertures through which they defended themselves when the hostile bands of Indians attacked them. Nicholas De Pui, son of Samuel, born about 1705, married about 1727, settled above Easton, on the Delaware, 1725. He bought these lands from the Indians where Shawnee, Monroe County, now stands. This was one hundred miles
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

from New York, as well as one hundred miles from Philadelphia. This account is given by Samuel Preston in a narrative. He says he received it from John Lukens, who as a lad accompanied Nicholas Scull upon his tour. Nicholas Scull was an early surveyor and trusted man of affairs. Nicholas De Pui was Magistrate in 1747, and erected the first grist mill in 1743. Nicholas Du Pui, Commander of fort and Commissary. Born 8, 19, 1728, Smithfield. Died 4, 23, 1808. Lieutenant Moses Du Puy. Born 1718. Died 1802 at Rochester, New York. Served in Ulster County Militia. Cornelius Depuy, son of Moses, enlisted at 16 years of age. Nicholas De Pui was a Huguenot, and fled from France to Holland in the year 1685. . . . Many of the (French) exiles found a home in America: among them were three brothers, Nicholas De Pui, Ephraim De Puy and Abraham De Puy, or De Pui, as the name was originally written, who first fled to Holland, then to America, and made their way up the Hudson to Esopus. (These were three brothers and sons of Samuel De Puy.) We have no certain account of any permanent settlement made in the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink earlier than that of Nicholas De Pui, a Huguenot, in 1725. His two brothers came at the same time and located in the New Jersey portion of the Minisink. Abram De Puy, brother of Nicholas, afterwards moved down the Delaware and purchased property on the Pennsylvania side opposite Foul Reef, of whom Judge David A. Dupuy, of New Jersey, is a descendant. Ephraim De Puy, brother of Nicholas and Abraham. Ephraim located on the Hudson River, New York.

Du Puy Family

ing out of the War in January, 1756, by Captain Isaac Wayne, who went there in command of some soldiers by order of Benjamin Franklin. "At 7 P. M. we came to Samuel Dupuy's. Mr. Dupuy was not at home, but his son was keeping house. Soldiers were kept at Du Puy's during the active Indian hostilities, and in Feb. 1760 Ensign Hughes was there with twenty-three men and Mr. Du Puy acted as Commissary. The fort at Du Puy's performed very valuable services in protecting the settlers while harvesting and securing their crops."


Moses Du Puy, Jr., probably a brother of Nicholas Sr., was a Justice of the Peace for Bucks County in 1747, and many years thereafter. He was Ensign, also, 2nd Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War, and served in the Rochester, Ulster Co., Militia. Was born Jan. 21, 1718. Died Sep. 2, 1802, at Rochester, N. Y. Cornelius Du Puy, of N. Y., son of Moses, enlisted at 16 years of age. Ephraim Du Puy, 1st Lieutenant, Rochester, N. Y. Born Jan. 15, 1755. Moses Du Puy, Ensign and 2nd Lieutenant. Born Jan. 28, 1754, Rochester, N. Y. "Nicholas De Pui, Jr., and Benjamin De Pui were members of the Committee of Safety, and during the Revolutionary War were officers in the Continental Service."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


P. 440, "Hazard's Register of Penna.," Vol. 1: "Mr. Samuel Du Pui told them that when the river was frozen he had a good road to Esopus from the Mine Holes, some hundred miles. That he took his wheat and cider there; he did not appear to know where the river ran, of the Philadelphia market, or, of being in the government of Penna."

... "I found Nicholas De Pui, Esq., son of Samuel De Pui, living in a spacious stone house in great plenty and affluence on the Penna. side of the Delaware River. Mr. Du Pui probably knew nothing as to what province he was in the jurisdiction of. He purchased in 1727 of the Minsi Delawares a large portion of level land along the river, on which the town of Shawnee now stands, and also two large Islands in the Delaware—Shawano and Manalamink—and received from the Indians a deed." (I stood at the top of Eagle Cliff Mt. and saw these islands and this land. Ed.)

From Count Zinzendorf's Journal—Count Zinzendorf, with some companions, after he had visited this section of
the country, speaks of it in his journal in this way: "The ride of 30 or 40 miles to Depuy's Ford was the most fatiguing part of the journey. The road tried our horses severely, we were however in a tranquil frame of mind. In the eve. we reached the Delaware and came to Mr. N. Dupuy's, who is a large land-holder and wealthy. Aug. 12. Sunday his son Samuel (24 yrs. of age) escorted us to church. The heat was overwhelming." "Wayne, Pike, & Monroe Co. Penna. by Alfred Mathews."

Old Christ Church, 2nd and Market Sts., Philadelphia, there are graves marked as below:

"Daniel Du Puy. Died July 30, 1824, aged 74 yrs." (Born 1750. Son of Daniel and Eleanor Du Puy.)


"Mary Du Puy. Died Aug. 24, 1832, aged 75." (Born 1757.)

DESCRIPTIONS OF THE CITY OF
LE PUY, FRANCE

Le Puy

A city in France, the capital of the country of Velay, near the Borne and the Loire, on the mountains of Anis. It is 270 miles southeast of Paris. Latin authors have named it Vellave and Vellonarum, Urbs-Anicium, and Podium. This city is very ancient and is renowned for its beautiful Cathedral of Notre Dame, or Our Lady. It is a Bishop's See. The Bishop is Count of Velay, and has a right to the Pallium; and formerly coined money. This town is under the parliament of Toulouse. It has been called the Ruissium of Ptolemy by several prominent authors. The Bishops of Aquitaine met here in 1130 and condemned the Anti-Pope Anacletus, approving also the election of Innocent II. A good painting of this is in the museum on the side of the cathedral. (Moréri). Le Puy is one of the most celebrated cities of the kingdom. Among its Bishops were Georges, Marcellin, Paulien, Evode, Suacre, Armintaire, Aurele, Benigne, Agrippan, who were made Saints. There were others illustrious for their goodness and their knowledge, and among the latter we mention Durand de Saint-Pourcain, Dominican, and Pierre d'Ailli, afterwards Bishop of Cambrai, and Cardinal Raymond de Agiles, who wrote a history of the holy war and was Canon of Puy. It is believed that the name of this city is taken from the Latin marking a place elevated upon an eminence in an amphitheater. The Senechal of this city was erected into a Presidial in the year 1689. There is in the same city a common court held jointly by the King and the Bishop. "Council of Puy"*—The Bishops of Aquitaine assembled in 1130 at Le Puy, and there condemned the anti-pope Anaclet, and confirmed the election of the legitimate Pontiff Innocent II. Gerard, the Bishop of Augoulême, who championed the party of the Anti-Pope, was there deposed. "Puy (du). In Latin de Podio, which some authors also translate by del Puech, fol-

*There is a large painting of this "Council" in the museum, in the Cathedral of "Notre Dame Le Puy."—Editor.
A quaint old tower, still standing in the city of Le Puy-en-Velay, Haute-Loire, France
Interesting Data

lowing the Language of Dauphiny and Languedoc. This House took its name from the lands it possessed in La Romagne. Besides the branch of "Princes of la Cisterne," there have been others in Italy which have given to the Church Cardinals and Grands Gonsaloniens of the Republic of Florence." The upper part of Languedoc, where Le Puy is situated, is called "Velay." "The Great Historical Dictionary, London, 1694," Moréri, and also "Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique by Moréri, Vol. 8, 3rd Ed. Paris 1759," p. 632.

"Le Puy is the Capital Town of the department of Haute-Loire, province of Languedoc. This province sent the flower of its chivalry to the Crusades in 1096. The Huguenots were composed mainly of the nobility, gentlemen of letters, wealthy families, and soldiers of rank and long experience. Some of the noblest families of France have been those whose names adorned Huguenot history." "The Huguenot Bartholomew Du Puy and his Descendants," Rev. B. H. Dupuy.

"The City of Le Puy is one of the most remarkable for situation and architectural features to be found in France. It is by far the most picturesque of the Cathedral towns. In the great volcanic regions, where once raged subterranean fires; where earthquakes shook the mountains, as they did in 1374 and 1443, and streams of boiling lava swept down the valleys, all is now calm and peaceful. The rocks of fantastic shape, the deep craters, and the tall conical peaks are tinted by the centuries of frost and storm. . . . In the middle of the hollow rise there are three precipitous hills; the one is like a tower, and on its summit stands the Church of St. Michael. Mt. Anis furnishes the platform for the foundations of the Cathedral, and higher still soars the summit of Mt. Cornville, on which stands the colossal statue of the Virgin and Child, cast out of the cannon captured at Sebastopol, which were given by Napoleon III for that purpose. . . . The Church of St. Michael, for such appears to have been the earliest name of the Cathedral, was built on a height, . . . and stands like a lighthouse beacon on the summit of towering basaltic columns. The
present Notre Dame du Puy is a more recent production. The great sanctuary was for centuries as great a centre of pilgrimages as ‘Lourdes’ is at present. It was visited by Charlemagne in the year eight hundred, who constituted by charter the chapter of the Church.

“The architecture of the present edifice distinctly points to the 11th and 12th centuries. Several edifices preceded this one. The dome is Romano-Byzantine of the 11th century, as are the two inner bays of the porch. The cloister must have been built in the 10th century. The rest of the building must have been completed before the end of the 12th century. We have in this Cathedral, therefore, one of the earliest churches in France, as well as one of the most complete and imposing examples of the Byzantine style. The whole structure is of native volcanic rock, and is in diapers of red, black and white. The colors remain distinct until this day. There is a curious relic set over the inner doorway of this porch. It is a fragment of the gravestone, or cippus of Bishop Scutaire, or Scutarius, who is said to have been a young Roman Senator sent by the Pope as architect of the original church. Scutarius eventually became Bishop of the See. These events must have occurred in the sixth century. The inscription of the tympanum savors of antiquity, and is in Latin ‘Scutaripapa, vive Deo,’ translated ‘Father Scutarius live to God.’ In the old cloister, which one must pass through ’ere entering the Cathedral, the pavement is entirely made up of tombstones traced with the figures of bishops and others who lie beneath.

“In the Library, where are only empty stone walls, there are still preserved the lovely mural paintings of the 15th century which Prosper Merimee discovered there.* This painting represents the Liberal Arts as the Middle Ages reckoned them, viz—Grammar, Geography, Rhetoric and Music. This fresco is a real work of fine art, and it is a great pity that damp and neglect have in part defaced it.

*Four pictures of this painting are given in the book “Cathedrals of France.” They are beautiful indeed.
"There is under the shadow of Notre Dame, the University of St. Maieul." "Cathedrals of France. Popular studies of the most interesting Cathedrals. With over 200 illustrations. Published at New York MDCCCC, by the Churchman Co."

This description is but the merest "pen sketch," as I have had the great pleasure of a visit to Le Puy, France, June 6, 1911, and have seen the marvelous old Cathedral. I believe I can truthfully say it is the finest and most interesting thing I saw in all France.

It is not very easy to reach. One must change cars and wait at stations for trains, but the beauty of the ride between and in the canon, and the lovely views, and the waterfalls more than repays one. I saw it as the late twilight lasted and deepened into a clear moonlight night, and the whole impression was unique in its glorious charm.

One may spend four or five days here. Everything is of intense interest. The old gate, the square, the monument, the little old Town Hall, with quite a few archives, all in quaint old French; the women and children with their lace making, all in the open street. Then the walk almost straight up to the University, and the grand old Cathedral, and the colossal statue of the Virgin and Child glittering in the sunlight.
THE FAMILY OF ROBERTS
FAMILY OF ROBERTS OF VIRGINIA

"A List of the names of the Dead in Virginia since Aprill last—February 16: 1623, at flower de hundred,


"A List of Names; Of The living in Virginia, February the 16, 1623,—Living in Jams iland—James Roberts."

"A List of the names of the Dead in Virginia since Aprill last—February 16: 1623, at West and Sherlow hundred,

"A List of Names of the Dead since Aprill last in Virginia—February the 16: 1623, At Elizabeth Cittie, Christoph' Roberts." "Hotten's Lists” p. 194.


Elias Roberts, citizen and merchant tailor of London, the elder, January 1624, proved 20 Feb. 1626.

To wife Sarah Roberts, . . . two shares of land in Martin'e Hundreth. To my son Elias Roberts in Virginia one share and fifteen acres in the Somer Islands, etc—chil-
dren Elias, Sarah, Mary, and Prudence, . . .


"Virginia Historical Register" p. 163. Vols. I, II, 1848.

"The engagm’t tendred to ye Inhabitants of Northampt

"Surry County, Virginia, Records."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

“5 July, 1653, Conv. from John Johnson, James City County, planter to Robert Roberts, Witnesses Hy. Randolph, Samuel Taylor,”


York County, Virginia,


“Rappahannock Co., Va.

Will of Nath: Baxter, Parish of Farnham, 22 May 1676.

... Friend Thomas Roberts to be overseer,”


“Register of Christ Church Middlesex Co., Va.,” p. 16.


“A List of Tythables from Upper Sunken Marsh . . . (Surry Co.) 1685. Jno. Roberts.†
P. 60, same ref. as above. List of Tythables, June 6, 1685.

... Nath: Roberts,

†This is our Ancestor. Ed.
ROBERTS FAMILY


Indenture, Dated 16th November 1686 between John Roberts of the Western branch of Elizabeth river in county of Lower Norfolk . . . & Thomas Russell. . . . signed John Roberts.*

Witnesses, Adam Mackey, Jo. Knott.

"Deeds & Wills No. 5. 1686." p. 189. Deed.

"Know all men by these . . . that I *John Roberts of the Western Branch of Elizabeth River, Norfolk County, Have hereby given & bequeathed and granted unto Mrs. Joan Sawyer (as near as I can make out) . . . 16th. day of Aprill 1693. . . . Signed

Wit. . . . John Roberts

Roger R B Briant, Jn° Hodgis.

his mark


Box marked "1685-1730"—Old original paper,

"The Deposition of Samuell Roberts aged 50 years or there-about's Examined and Sworne Saith That your Deponent doth well remember for many years etc. . . .

"Sworn to In Court 10 Sept 1688."

"Thomas Roberts and Mary Stevens were married November 26, 1703." . . . "Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.," p. 63.

"John ye son of Thomas and Mary Roberts, was born February Ye 24th . . . 1705." "Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va." p. 65.

"Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va." p. 16. Christenings for year 1680.

"Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va." p. 65.

"John Ye son of Thomas & Mary Roberts was Born Feb-

*Our Ancestor. Ed.

427
uary Ye 24th, and was Baptized March Ye 25th Anno Domi. 1705.”

p. 54. “Thomas Roberts departed this Life, April Ye 16th, & was Buried April Ye 18th, 1706.
“Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Va.,” p. 63. p. 63.

“Gabriel Roberts & Sarah Bendall were Married July Ye 26th. (1703.)”

“Elizabeth ye dau. of Gabriel Roberts & Sarah his wife was baptz May Ye 25th A. D. 1707.”

“Walter Roberts & Jone Bocker were Married Apr. Ye 16th 1704.”

p. 71. “John ye son of Willett Roberts & Mary . . . his wife B. Ye same Day (January Ye 25th) A. D.”


“Order Book 1730-1738.

John Roberts,† Ensign; . . . of a Company of Foot, and took the oath February 2, 1730-1.”

“Virginia Colonial Militia” Crozier, p. 122.


John Roberts,† Gentleman, of Culpeper Co. Va. & his wife Elizabeth, . . . to Rev’d John Thompson rec. the

*This is our Line through the Kirtleys. Ed.
†John Roberts 2nd. is son of John Roberts 1st.
sum of 240£ for 400 a. which land was granted John Roberts then of the Parish of St. George in Spotsylvania Co., by Patent bearing date 30th of June 1726.

Signed by John -I- Roberts. Elizabeth E Roberts.

Wit. Clayton, Richard Young, Armistead Ball.

"Henings Statutes at Large, Vol. 4," p. 529. "August 1736. 10th of George II. "Jonathan Roberts purchased a parcel of land . . . being the land whereon the said Roberts lives, in the County of Nansemond, Va.


At Culpeper Va, County Clerk's Office,
John Roberts of Culpeper Co. Va. Bromfield Parish, makes a marriage contract with the widow Margaret Humphreys, dated 23rd of January 1768.


"March 1761. From the land of William Roberts on the north side of Dan River in the County of Halifax, etc. Vol. 7," p. 402.


September 1758 paid James Roberts for necessaries for soldiers 1£ 12s. 10d.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

September 1758. To James Roberts for provisions for Cherokees £ 11s. 9d. p. 227.
Feb. 1759, James Roberts the younger, of the county of Halifax, hath laid-off one hundred acres. Vol 7, p. 305.
Halifax County, Va. 1763, James Roberts, Jr. assignee of . . . for provisions 7l. 9s. 6d. Vol. 8, p. 180.
November 1769, Town of Chatam established in Pittsylvania County, Va. on lands of James Roberts.
"Va. Rev. Soldiers," entitled to Land Warrants,
Anthony Roberts Private State Line 3 years service."
Land Bounty Certificates.
Francis Roberts, private in Capt. John McNeal's Co., 1st. Va. Regt. in last war between Great Britain and France (1758) and served to the end thereof.
20th of Dec. 1790. Lewis Roberts against his wife Rachel Roberts.
Roberts Marriages, "Va County Records Vol. IV."
Nimrod Grimsley and Amelia Roberts, December 17, 1787. Fauquier County, p. 20.
James Williams and Rachel Roberts, May 21, 1787, York County, Va. p. 44.
Gerard Roberts and Elizabeth Baptist, June 21, 1788. York Co., Va. p. 44.

430
"ROBERTS” IN NEW ENGLAND

“Soldiers in King Philip’s War,” p. 297.
“William Roberts and his son-in-law were killed—Sept. 1675.
“At the garrison at Northampton, Mass. September 23, 1676, John Roberts 8£ 19s. 06d. p. 364.
THE FAMILY OF PERROTT
BASILIQUE OF NOTRE DAME LE PUY, FRANCE
FAMILY OF "PERROTT," OF VIRGINIA.

“A List of Names Of the living in Virginia, february the 16 1623, Living at Elizabeth Cittie John Parrett.”


“Hotten’s Lists,” Va., p. 186.

“Mr. Danniel Gookines muster John Parratt aged: 36. Newportes News came in the Providence 1623.”

Perrott, Middlesex County, Va.

The arms of “3 pears” are on a seal of Richard Perrott at Middlesex Court House, Va. Richard Perrott, President of the Middlesex County Court, Va. Died 11 November 1686.

Instances of the use of arms in Virginia previous to 1776.

Perrott: Seal to Will of Richard Perrott of Middlesex County, Virginia.


Richard Perrott Sr. is in York Co. Va. in 1647.

He is married to Sarah Dale widow of Nicholas in 1648, as shown by deed, of land to her children.


“There is in Lancaster Co., Va. a Deed Dated Jan. 12, 1655, from Richard Perrott, conveying 300 acres of land lying up the creek, at the head of the land where the said Perrott lives. On December 13, 1656, the General Assembly appointed him one of the Justices of Lancaster, and on December 15, 1657 he was chosen vestryman, and sidesman of Lancaster parish. On January 5, 1657 he was appointed sheriff of Lancaster, and in 1670 of Middlesex Co.

It appears he had formerly lived in York County, for in the records of that County in 1647, is an order that Richard

"Richard Perrott patented 450 a., on the South Side Rappahannock River, March 13, 1649 (this would be in Middlesex Co.)

Tithables of Lancaster Co, Virginia, 1654.
"Mr. Richard Perrott to collect these, himself 5. . . .

"(This was a poll tax. Every person subject to this tax was called a "tithable." This included all freemen above 16 yrs. of age, all male (white) servants of whatever age, all Indian servants, male or female, above the age of 16.)"

Richard Perrott, Gent. patented 1100 a. on the south side of Rappahannock (Middlesex Co.) August 21, 1666; head rights; Richard Perrott and Richard* his son.


In Lancaster Co., a Deed is recorded dated March 15. 1668-9. from Nicholas Spencer to Richard Perrott, for 1900 a. on Pianketank River, called Mottram's Mount.

"Richard Perrott Sr was also presiding Justice of Middlesex Co. He died Nov. 11. 1686. His will was dated Dec. 20. 1686 and Proved Feb. 7. 1686 (?) in Middlesex: Legatees wife Margaret (3rd. wife.) Son Richard, grand-son Henry, eldest son of Richard (Jr.), and friend Ralph Worneley, Esq.

Public Officers in Virginia, 1680, Middlesex Co., civ.
Mr. Rich'd Perrot, Mr. Rich'd Perrot, Junior.
Middlesex Co. Va. was Lancaster Co., Va. It was taken off in 1672. Lancaster Co. Va. was formed about 1640.


*Richard Perrott Jr. born 1650, was 16 years old in 1666. Ed.
I saw the Will of Richard Perrott Sr. at Saluda the Co. Seat of Middlesex Co., Va., and it has the seal of wax on it. Ed.
1st. Gen. Richard Sr. and Sarah had

2nd Gen. Richard Perrott Jr. born 24th of February, 1650, Being the first Man child that was gott and borne in Rappahannock river, of English parents. (Christ Church Register).


"The Will of Mrs. Margaret Perrott (2nd. wife of Richard Perrott, Sr.) was dated Oct. 21. 1687; legatees; godson ‘Henry Perrott; daughter ‘Margaret Price; god-son Philip ‘Warwick, god-daughter Margaret Prior, daughter Mrs. Sarah Perrott, friend Mrs. Mary Goodlow, god-daughter Mrs. Winifred Griffin (to whom she gives her diamond ring) friend Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkes, brother Mr. Anthony Haywood (of Boston, Mass.), Sister Mrs. Catherine Hide, nephew Mr. Thomas Hide; Thomas Drawne to have her wedding ring, and Thomas Blott her other plain rings. Overseers of the Will Ralph Wormeley, Esq., Dr Walter Whittaker, Mr. Christopher Robinson, and Mr. Francis Weeks."* 196. "Va. His. Mag." Vol. 5. 166.

More here if desired of the other children of Richard Perrott, Sr. and of Richard Perrott, Jr. Justice of Middlesex Co., 1673. There is mention in 1659 that Richard Perrott Jr. is half brother of Thomas Dale.

Major Thomas Curtis, and Averilla, his wife had a daughter Sarah Curtis, born in Ware Parish, Gloucester,

*Note. The Will of Mrs. Margaret Perrott is of no especial value to the descendants of Richard Perrott Jr. as he is son of Sarah Perrott, Richard Perrott Sr.'s first wife.
August 16, 1657. She married first, Mr. William Halfhide, and secondly, Mr. Richard Perrott, (Jr.) of Middlesex county (Christ Church Register). p. 165, 6. p. 344.

The name is found spelled Perrott, Parat, Parrett, and Perrott. It is traced from England to Barbadoes; then to Virginia.

Richard Perrott was one of the first settlers of Lancaster County, Va. His wife's name was Margaret. They were probably married in England or in Barbadoes, where their first child Elizabeth was born. They were in Lancaster County in 1649. In the Register of Christ Church, Middlesex Parish, occurs the following: "Richard, Sone of Mr. Richard Perrott, Senior was borne 24th of Feb. 1650. being the first man child that was begott and borne in Rappahannock River of English parents."

Richard, Sr. was a vestryman of Christ church, a commissioner of Lancaster County in 1656.

He was elected High Sheriff June 5, 1657, Senior Justice of Middlesex County Court 1673, which position of honor and trust he held until his death which was thirteen years. He had one thousand acres of land on the North side of Pyankatank River. Bishop Meade states that while he was in England on one of his visits he was appealed to, to bring out a minister for the church (in Virginia.). The second child of Richard Perrott Sr. and Sarah his wife was Richard Perrott, Jr. born February 24, 1650, in Virginia.

The following entry is made in Christ Church Register:

"Whereas Mr. Richard Perrott hath built a Pew in the Chancell on the further side opposite to the Pulpitt and a stable also, which Pew and Stable is for the use of Henry Corbin Esq., properly belonging to him and to those that shall have and enjoy the house and land whereon he hath now built on and forever September 29, 1669."

Frequent mention is made of him in Virginia History. See Bishop Meade in "Old Families and Churches."

Richard Perrott, Sr.'s first child was Elizabeth Perrott who was born 1645, and married John Buford, or Blewford, April 11th 1662.
PERROTT FAMILY


Elizabeth Parrat married John Blewford April 11th, 1662. "Register of Christ Church, Va." p. 11.

"Mr. Richard Perrott, Senr. & President of Middlesex County Court departed this Life 11th and was buried 15th of November 1686." p. 29.

Mrs. Margaret Perrott ye Wife of Mr. Richd Perrott Senr departed 30th of January 1687." p. 29.

"Register Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va." p. 36.

For additional evidence of Richard Perrott Sr. services to the court see "Colonial Virginia Register" 81, 82.

1st. Gen. Richard Perrott Sr.'s Will mentions wife Margaret.


2nd. Gen. Richard Perrott Jr. married Feb. 11, 1672 Mrs. Sarah Curtis Halfhide, widow of Wm. and daughter of Major Thomas Curtis and his wife Averilla. They had


Mrs. Sarah Perrott the wife of Mr. Richard Perrott departed this Life the 26th of December 1693/4.


3rd. Gen. Robert Perrott Sr. son of Richard Jr. and Sarah Curtis Perrott, married March 25. 1706, Catherine Daniel. They had,


Catherine Daniel Perrott married John Williams July 17. 1728.


3rd. Gen. Averilla Perrott, dau. of Richard Perrott Jr. and Sarah Curtis Perrott, married Joseph Hardee,

3rd. Gen. Curtis Perrott, son of Richard and Sarah Curtis Perrott married Sep. 3. 1714 Anne Daniel. They had


“Robert Bristow married Avarilla Curtis daughter of Major Thomas Curtis, of Gloucester, and Avarilla his wife,
Perrott Family


* * * * * * *

Very Early “Perrofts”

Deed to “John Parrott, 750 acres lying northerly upon the river of Nansemond, Va. . . . Due for the transportation of 9 persons, whose names are men. below.


Perot, Penna.

Jacques Perot, Phila. 1730. (France)

Quarterly, per fesse dancette, 1st & 4th or a mascel azure, 2nd & 3rd azure, a mascel or,

Crest—A hen on a nest of eggs ppr.

Motto—Fama proclamat honorem.

“Middlesex County owing to its accessibility both for export and import became the fountain head of the most aristocratic colonists and the source from which sprang many of Virginia’s most promising families.

“Here were the Berkeleys, Skipwiths, Brandons, Wormsleys, Corbins, Carters, Conways, Balls, Washingtons, Lewises and hundreds of others.”

Jacques Perot, b. at Georgetown, Bermuda, settled in Pennsylvania, 1730.

Arms—Quarterly per fesse dancettée, 1st. and 4th. or a mascel azure. 2nd. and 3rd. azure, a mascel or.

Crest.—A hen on a nest propre.

441
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

COAT-OF-ARMS


Middlesex Co. Va.

The Parish of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., had 3 church buildings.

1st. The old X church which was 2½ m. from Urbana, called “The Middle Church.”

2nd. The Lower church, in later years known as “the Brick church,” & the “old church” was 9 m. east of Urbana, and also 9 m. east of Saluda, owned by the Meth. E. South.

3rd. “The Upper Church” called “Hermitage” owned by the Baptists about 8 m. West of Urbana, also 8 m. West of Saluda.

No Records have been kept of any of the worshipers at these churches but one must look to the records of Christ Church.


(On front of Church)

“Christ. P. E. Church
1664
1714 . 1842
. 1900
W F 1810

on two old bricks on the right hand side of church.

Red & black bricks alternating made of Eng. Brick because we know them to be thicker & longer.

“In burying lot around the church

“Here lies the Body of John Grymes Eldest son of Phillip Grymes Esq. & Mary his wife who departed this life ye 25th day of June 1746 Aged 15 Months, of such is ye Kingdom of Heaven.”

In Christ Church Cemetery, 2½ m. from Urbana, Middlesex Co. Va. “Here . . . The Body of ye Hon. John Grymes Esq. . . . (obliterated) . . . George I. and II. of
the Council of State of the Royal Prerogative, The Liberty and Property of the Subject. A Zealous Assertor on the seat of Judgment clear, sound, unbiased. In the Office of Receiver General Punctual approved. Of the College of William and Mary an Ornament, Visitor Patron, Beneficent to all. A support to the Distressed a Patron of true Piety Respected, loved, revered, . . . Departed this Life the 2: day of Nov. 1718. in the 57 year of His Age”

In Christ Church Cemetery, 2½ m. from Urbana, Middlesex Co. Va.

“Here lies Interred the Body of M Sarah Wormley . . . wife to Ralph Wormley of the County of Middlesex Esq’, the third daughter of Ye Hon Edm’d Berkeley Esq, of this County She departed this Life ye 2 day of Dec. 1741, Aged 20 (?) years.”

“Here lieth the Body of John Wormley Third Son of Ralph Wormley Esq. and Jane His Wife who was born the 21st day of July 1747 and died the 29th day of April 1749.”


There were many instances of the landed Proprietors of old Virginia using fictitious names in their Court proceedings. This was a custom in old England, as well. Here is an instance of it.


“At a court held for Middlesex Co. on Tuesday the 7th. Day Sept. 1742.”

“Seth Seekright, vs. Barnaby Badtitle.”

{ “In ejectment for two Messuages and two hundred and fifty acres of Land, . . . in the Parish of Christ Church and County of Middlesex of the demise of Robert Dudley.”

*197. There are a lot of Books and old matter at Saluda, Middlesex Co. Va. Court House, but for Wills one must look up in the Boxes themselves. There are no Marriage Records but a very few, before 1750 as these, with many others were destroyed in the War. These that are here are the packages of the Licenses themselves.

“At a Court held for Middlesex Co. on Tuesday the sixth day of November 1744. Present his Majesty's Justices

James Reid, Philip Grymes
John Walker Christopher Curtis Gent.
John Robinson Beverly Stanard

Owen’s Jenny a Negro Girl belonging to Augustin Neg. adj. (Owen is adjudged fourteen years old.)"
THE FAMILY OF TANNER
WILLIAM TOWNSEND VAN CULIN, of PHILADELPHIA, PENNA.

Son of
Samuel Ware Van Culin and his wife, Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
FAMILY OF TANNER OF VIRGINIA

"Fairbairns Crests" Vol. 1. For a picture or plate of the Tanner crest see Vol. II. No. 8.

Tanners of King's Nympton Park, Devons, Salisbury (Co.) Wilts, Sherbourne, Wimborne, Dorset, and Cornwall, & East Lenham Co. Kent,

"A Moor's head in profile couped at the neck sa. banded about the temples arg. and gu.

Tanner Wm. of Farncombe, Esq. of East Lenham, Co. Kent, a Moor's head in profile couped at the shoulders ppr. wreathed about the temples arg. and gu, between two trefoils slipped vert.

Tanner of Ashted, (Co) Surrey—A demi-antelope rampant regardant erm.

Tanner of Brannell, Cornwall—A demi-talbot or, eared arg.

Tanner (of Upton, Co. Somerset.) Somers., a talbot's head erased.

p. 278 "The Visitations of the County of Cornwall in 1620."

Tanner. Arms=Arg. on a chief Sa. 3 men's should be Moor's heads Or.

Crest=A demi-Talbot Or. ears Arg.

1. John Tanner mar. dau. of Whitting of Wood.

2. George Tanner, of Colampton in Devon, mar. Margaret dau. and coheir of . . . Tregartyn. This Margaret is descended as heire to Cornewall, Chamb'laine, & Pever.


Anthonie Tanner and Elizabeth had a 2nd. sonne and third child, Robert Tanner.
*P. 278, "The Visitations of the Co. of Cornwall" in 1620.

John Tanner and his wife Katherin had 1st sonne, Bernard, aged 26 anno 1620. (died 1640.) 2nd. Lewes, 3rd. Arther, 4th. John Tanner (living in 1640). Daughters Jane, wife to John Pye; Elizabeth Tanner, Ann Tanner, Dorothy Tanner, Mary Tanner.

"The family of Tanner is one of remote antiquity in the counties of Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. It was represented towards the close of the 16th. century by George Tanner, Esq. of Columbton in Devonshire, who married &c.

The grand-son of this marriage was John Tanner.†

"A complete Parochial History of the Co. of Cornwall Vol. 4. 164." (There is more here if desired.)

"Pedigree of the Tanners of Court.
1. Humphrey Tanner=mar.—Temp. Ed. III. His son
2. Robert=Ellen Bradshaw. His son
3. Henry=Dau. of Jno. Haute. His son
4. Nicholas=Rosamond. His son
5. John=Dau. of Hussey. His son
6. George=Barbara Pye of Devon. His son
7. John of Devon=Dau. of Whiting of Wood, Devon. His son
8. George=Margaret 3rd. dau. of John Tregarthyn. His son
9. Anthony (d. 1583.)=Elizabeth Tilley. His son
10. ‡John (aged 24 at death of his father Anthony)=Catherine dau. of Thomas Roscarrock, 1620.
11. John (4th son) and Anthony (3rd son) who mar. Dorothy (dau. Eliz. Ann, Dorothy, & Mary,) (Barnard 1st son d. 1640.) (Lewes 2nd son).

Burke's General Armory, no date. Arms.

*See this reference for a full account of the "Coat of Arms" and "Crest."
‡This is only a part of this. There is much more of interest here about the family of Tanners.
‡John d. 1623.
**For a fuller account of this same family of Tanners see "Burke's History of the Commoners." Vol. 2, p. 214.
"Tanner (court, co. Cornwall: as borne by Joseph Tanner, of Salisbury, esq.) ar, three Moors’ heads couped sa. banded about the temples gu. Crest—A Moor’s head as in the arms."

For "Mortimer alias Tanner arms &c. see p. 575, "The Visitations of the Co. of Devon" by J. L. Vivian.

Also "The Visitations of the Co. of Devonshire (p. 195.) in the year 1620."

"The Visitations of Surrey, 1530, 1572, & 1623."


"Tanner (Brannell, Co. Cornwall); John Tanner, of Brannell, "Visitations of Cornwall, 1620," son of Anthony Tanner, of same place, grandson of George Tanner, of Collumpton, Co. Devon, and great-grandson of John Tanner, of same place."

"Ar. on a chief sa. three Moors’ heads in profile couped at the neck sa. banded about the temples of the first and gu.

If one wants this given in fuller way read "The Visitations of the County of Cornwall in 1620," p. 278.

Crest—a demi talbot ramp. or, eares ar.

Tanners of Kingsnympton Park, Co. Devon, Salisbury Co. Wilts, Sherborne & Wimborne, Co. Dorset, & Ashted, Co. Surrey, all have the same arms.

"Burke’s Landed Gentry, Vol. 2. 1879."

Tanner of Kingsnympton Park, near Chumleigh, North Devon, England.

Rev. John Vowler Tanner, b. 1831. m. 1871 Eliza—.

For a full account of this Table of Tanners see p. 447, "The visitations of Cornwall. Ed. by J. L. Vivian.

(For a plate of this see Fairbairns Crests, Vol. 2, No. 8.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Son of James Tanner, Esq. of Kingsnympton Park, (only son of
Robert Tanner, Esq., who mar. Mary dau. of Thomas Mellinish, Esq. Robert was son of
Jonathan Tanner, Esq. of Rose Ash, Devon.)
James mar. 1827 Elizabeth dau. of John Vowler, Esq.
and had
1. John Vowler Tanner, b. 1831. 2. James Tanner, b.
1833. 3. Mary Tanner, b. ______, mar. 1855.

"May 23d. 1609. Ancient Charters.
"2nd charter to the . . . company of Adventurers
and Planters of the City of London for the first Colony of
Virginia.

John Tanner, grocer."*

"Henings Stat. at Large Vol. 15." p. 63 two quotations of
Tanner occur, of Dorothy Tanner Vol. 14, 333 (3) Jacob
Tanner Vol. 14, 333.
201, 228. "Musters of the Inhabitants in Virginia, 1624/5.
"James Iland," Josias Tanner, aged 24 yeres came in the
"John and Francis."

EARLY "TANNERS," IN VA.

"George Tanner. Will 1650." 3 daughters and wife.
"Daniel Tanner, mentioned as early as 1639. He died
1653. Had son, John Tanner.
"Joseph Tanner, of Chesterfield Co. Will dated Oct. 3.
1657. Wife Jane."
"Thomas Tanner, mentioned 1657, receives patent of
land. Married Margaret Bland, widow of Edward Bland.
She outlived Thomas Tanner, making a deed in 1723."
"Edward Tanner mentioned in Surry Co. 1668. Will
dated 1684, had Edward and Wm. each under 21, and
John Tanner.
"Elizabeth Tanner, widow, in 1670."

*I think this is the son of Daniel Tanner, who arrived in America, 1618,
aged 40 years. Ed.
Tanner Family


Daniel Tanner, in Virginia 1640, Lower Norfolk County. He was married to Charity ——— November 24, 1614, at St. Paul’s Church, Canterbury, and had a son John, baptized October 14, 1627.


He had one son John "which John is compelled to travell beyond seas about the estate of sd. Daniel Tanner, his father, who dyed in Virginia, Dated 10 Aug. 1654."


"Sewell’s Point, is made by Elizabeth River and Tanner Creek, which is named from Daniel Tanner of Canterbury, England, who died on the creek 1653, leaving a son John."


At County Clerk’s Office, Portsmouth, Norfolk Co., Virginia. “Wills & Deeds 1646-1651, Norfolk Co. Court.”

Will of George Tanner, or Tonner, 1650.

“In the Name of God, Amen, this two and twentieth day of August in the year of our Lord, 1650, I, George Tanner . . . give all my household goods unto my wife, & two men servants . . . unto my three children . . . 1 bull . . . & if any one of my three daughters shall dye before they come to age . . . my wife my sole executor, also I desire my Cozen John Holms and Mr. 

*204. (Daniel Tanner was aged 40 years in 1624. He came to America in the “Sampson” in 1618. See Hotten, p. 247. His will is dated 17 Nov. 1653, and proved Dec. 15.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Samuell Mason that out of Christian duty and Charitie that they will endeavour to doo this my last Will and Test'mt—

his

George Tanner.


“Charles City County, Nov’ 27. 1657. Thomas Tanner, Patent for 250 a. . . . which lies on a point . . . on the south side of James River, and on the east side of the head of Powell’s creek, near the old Town.”

“Ed. Bland died intestate, and his widow Margaret married Thomas Tanner; she also survived him, Edward Bland was the son of Edward Bland.”

p. 126. “Margaret Tanner, also by deed Aug. 6th, 1723 conveyed her life interest in 1-3 of said land to ——.” *206.

In a List of Tythables of Lawnes Creek, Surry Co., Va., 1668. Edward Tanner, 1.

“Wm. & Mary College Quarterly Vol. 8. p. 162.”


“Inhabitants in Va. 1624.
Elizabeth Cittie, 5
Leiueten’ Thomas Purfray his Muster.
Thomas Purfray aged 43 in the George 1621.
. . . . Danniell Tanner aged 40 in the Sampson 1618.
(born 1582 or 1.) Servants Henrie Feeldes aged 26 in the Jacob 1624. William Bauldwin.

“Lists of emigrants to America 1600-1700.” Hotten, p. 169, 185:


*(This name may not be correct, as on the will it is nearly obliterated. Editor)

TANNER FAMILY

"Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639. Elizabeth City County. From William Parry's House to the uppermost end of the county . . .
Danl Tanner."

Mr. Harrison . . . in 1640 was called to the Parish of Elizabeth River . . . The Parish church was at Sewall's Point, . . . and John Watkins assumed 36£ for the inhabitants of Daniel Tanner's Creek."

"Bill bindeth me Daniel Tanner of Eliz: City planter, . . . signed 20th Aprill 1646. Daniell Tanner.
These Tanners are not far from the Middlesex Co. Tanners, as London is in Middlesex Co., England.

"Commissary Department, To Lieut. Tanner
1 bbl. pease
(4 ?) bbl. biscake}4£.
2/3 bbl. porke,

In Hull's Journal, King Philip's War, Supplies to Plymouth.*

Buried Agnes Tanner June 7, 1569. Vol. 1. p. 89.
Buried—Robert Tanner, Sept. 2. 1569.
"Margaret Tanner married John Oxten, June 28. 1573. p. 54.

*This account relates to the early part of the War and the Mount Hope Campaign under General Cudworth.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Alice Tanner, married Robt. Hall, July 1. 1576. p. 56.
"Isabell Tanner, married James Ware Oct. 12. 1578."
p. 58.
"Joane Tanner married Anthony Stanborough 8th day Sept. 1583." p. 61.

"The Registers of St. Mary's Harrow-on-the-Hill. Co. Middlesex, England." Baptisms,*
"March 24. 1562, Elizabeth Tanner."
"Feb. 18. 1564, Richard Tanner."
"Sept. 1. 1565, John Tanner."
"Sept. 30. 1565, Isabel Tanner."
"March 17. 1565, Elizabeth Tanner."
"Nov. 18. 1571, Katherin Tanner."
"Dec. 27. 1572, Dorothy Tanner."
"March 21. 1573, Henry Tanner."
"Aug. 19th. 1576, Awdrey Tanner.
"Sept. 24. 1576, John Tanner."
"Sept. 7. 1589, John Tanner." p. 36.
"Aprill 11. 1591, Elizabeth Tanner." p. 36 (c).
"Jan. 2. 1592, Rebeka Tanner." p. 42.
"Harrow on the Hill," part 2, December 1638, p. 178.
The 13th day was buried the wife of Thomas Page, Gent.
of Harrow hill.

bap. Henry son of Thomas Tanner, p. 129.
bap. Wm. Tanner, p. 111.
bap. Joane Tanner 1564, p. 84.
marrige Dorothy Tanner 1594, p. 70.

"Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700" Hotten. p. 425.

"Barbados, The Parish of St. Michaels December 12.
1678, Buried Elizabeth (Tanner) ye daughter of Mary Tanner."

*There are more Tanners here if desired.
Tanner Family

"Newspaper Cuttings" 5. Va. p. 113. "The first of this family of whom we know anything was Joseph Tanner, of Henrico Co., Va. married Mary, (she mar. 2nd Time Gilbert Platt) and died before 1678. They had 1, Joseph Tanner, b. 1661. mar. Widow of Matthew Turpin, 2, Edward Tanner, b. 1674. 3, Mary Tanner, mar. Wm. Lygon of Henrico Co. Va. 4, Martha Tanner married Edward Haskins, of Henrico Co.

"Joseph Tanner was a Justice of Henrico Co. Va., in and before 1742."

"Branch Tanner, of Amelia County, Va. was Lieutenant in service against the French and Indians in 1758."

"Henings Statutes at Large. Vol. 7. p 1758.
"To Lieut. Branch Tanner 15£. 18s. 0d.
(1.) Joseph Tanner.

2. Joseph Tanner Jr. mar. before 1694 Sarah men. in Deed Book 1688-1697. men. at horse race in Henrico Co. 1678.
3. Edward Tanner. (I think this Edward d. in 1684 has sons Edward, John. Wm.)
4. Martha Tanner mar, 1st. Thos Jones* had
(3) Thomas† & Lucretia Jones Mar. 2nd.
(2) Edward Haskins before Oct 16. '89 & has Edward Haskins Jr. b. about 1691.
Joseph Tanner, John Tanner Wm. Tanner each buy 500 a. of land in London from Wm. Penn. 22nd. day of 3 Mo. 1682.

In describing a horse race "Joseph Tanner made answer ye start is faire" Oct. 1678. (This is in Va.)
(*Thos. Jones Will dated 22nd day of Jan'y 1688.)
(†Thomas Jones Jr not yet 16, in 1688.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

I, Edward Tanner, ... To Edest son Edward, and to youngest Son William all my Land, ... to loving wife, and my son John, ... to Edward or Wm. if they should dye in theire Non-age or without issue ... then my land to return to Robert Seale ... his mark

Edward E Tanner,
signed
seale
Wit.
Thom°as Right
red
his mark
wax
covered,
Elizabeth E Corwell
Recorded
her mark
Feb'ry 15th 1685,
Test Wm. Edwards Cl. Cur.

"Wife" Edward Tanner, 'Will dated 1684,
1st. child, Edward Tanner, not 21. in 1684.
2nd. child, John Tanner, not 21. in 1684.
3rd. child William Tanner, not 21 in 1684.
Recorded Feb. 15. 1685.
These three men buy each 500 a. in 1682.
Joseph Tanner, (I think this is the son of Joseph Sr. who d. 1667.) men 1678 as a full grown man.
John Tanner, (I think this is son of Daniel who d. 1653)
Wm. Tanner, clerk of Henrico Co. as early as 1665. men. in 1730. as Wm. Tanner Sr.


"George Mansfield of Va. in the parts beyond the seas, merchant, now at London, Will. 21 May 1670 proved 27 July 1670. ... To my cousin Elizabeth Tanner, widow, 10£. To my three sisters Anne Sumner the wife of Francis Sumner, Mary Swann the wife of Col. Thomas Swann. & Margaret Oldis the wife of ——— Oldis 10£ apiece. ..."
TANNER FAMILY

At Yorktown, York Co. Va. County Clerk's Office.
"Wills and Inventories 1729-1732" p. 154.
"At a court held at York Co, Feb. 15th 1730,
"At the motion of William Tanner Sr,* to . . . it is ordered that the said Alice Wilkinson do pay him for one day's attendance each, according to law with costs."

"List of Tithables in the Parish of King Wm. for the year 1736—Edward Tanner, and Edward Tanner Jr."
Any female Lineal Descendant of this man may be a Colonial Dame. Ed.

"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly His. Papers." p. 206.
"Feb. 8th 1764
John Taner with Miss Mary Lamount.

TANNERS OF NEW ENGLAND

"Thomas Tanner of Cornwall, Ct. b. in Rhode Island about 1705, married Oct. 1730-2, Martha ———— died in Cornwall 1750. settled there abt. 1740, farmer, Had Wm, Thomas, Hannah & Mehitable Tanner.

*(This must be the Wm. Tanner who buys 500 a. from Penn in 1682.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


Thomas Tanner, of Cornwall, Ct. was a descendent of the emigrant from West England between 1640-1650."

More here if desired about this family of Tanners in 1700, 1800, 1900.
THE FAMILY OF HILL

459-460
DU PUY VAN CULIN, OF PHILADELPHIA, PENNA.

Son of
Samuel Ware Van Culin and his wife, Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin
HILL FAMILY

Coat of Arms.

Hill (Yarmouth & Lynn, Co, Norfolk England)
Gu. two bars erm. in chief a lion passant or.
Crest. On a Chapeau gu. turned up erm. a demi lion passant or, betw. two dragons' wings expanded of the first, each charged with as many bars of the second.

See Burke's General Armory, P. 490,
See also, Fairbains' Crests, Vol 7, p. 219.

"At Shirley is a hatchment representing Hill, impaling a saltire between four garbs." The only English who bore these arms is that of Reade. The family of Col. George Reade is well known, but the arms are different. There is, however, the family of Clement Reade, who came originally from King & Queen (Co.) whose records are destroyed. Read (East Bergholt, Co. Suffolk)
Ar. a saltire gu. betw. four garbs or. Crest—A falcon rising ppr. billed or, standing on a reed lying fessways vert.
Burke's General Armory, p. 843
Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol. 1. p. 116. Instances of the use of arms in Virginia previous to 1776.

Hill; tomb of Colonel Edward Hill at "Shirley" Charles City Co.

Rill Coat of Arms, Va.


Azure, on a chevron between three owls argent, three mullets sable, a bordure ermine.

Page 72. "Croziers General Armory" HILL CREST.

p. 158 "Mr. Keane of Lynchburg has a seal once belonging to Col. Humphrey Hill of Hillsborough of King & Queen Co. who d. March 1775 bearing the following arms described in Burke: Hill, of Alverton, County Gloucester, azure on a chevron between 3 owls three mullets sable, a bordure ermine."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Hills, Massa. "Joseph Hills, Charlestown 1630, (Essex) Ermine on a fesse sable, a tower with two turrets ppr. Crest—A Tower as in Arms."

"Americans of Gentle Birth" by Mrs. Pitman, at Con. Library, Wash, D. C.

"Edward Trabue when only a lad entered the Rev. Army, was in active defense of his country at Guilford Court House was at Gates defeat, also at Yorktown. When the was was over Edward Trabue mar. 1st Martha Haskins, dau. of Colonel Robert Haskins, an officer of the Revolution, & "Elizabeth Hill "of the Hills of Surry" both of English origin, descendants of the early Va. colonists. They emigrated to Kentucky and built for themselves a handsome home in Woodford Co. They were accompanied by his mother Olympia Du Puy Trabue (wife of John James Trabue, and grand daughter of Bartholomew Du Puy the well-known French Huguenot.) She died at his home, aged 93 (and is buried on one side of Edward Trabue while Martha Haskins Trabue his Wife, lies on the other side of Edward. These graves are on the farm there in Woodford Co, only the remnants of the tombstones remaining)


"Shirley, was named by Sir Thomas Dale, Governor of the Colony of Va. in 1611. He named it in honor of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Whiston, England. It is set down in the history of the Indian Massacre of 1622 as one of the five or six well-fortified places. p. 64. "Some Colonial Homesteads” Harland

It was owned by the Honorable sometimes called "Sir"—Edward Hill, "A member of His Majesty’s Council in Va. Colonel & Commander-in-Chief of the Counties of Charles City & Surry, Judge of his Majesty’s High Court of Admiralty, & Treasurer of Va.” He was Speaker of the Assembly of Burgesses November 1654.”

"Shirley was built about 1650.
HILL FAMILY

Colonel (or Sir) Edward Hill mar. Miss Williams, a beau. Welsh heiress, they came together to America"

Patents issued. The Corporation of Elizabeth City.
Edward Hill 100 a, Planted, May 15. 1625.

Va His Mag Vol 1. p. 333.
Capt. Ed. Hill, Colonel Ed. Hill, died 1663;
Colonel Ed. Hill, born 1637, died 1700;
General Ed. Hill, of Shirley, d. 1748.
“Old King Win. Homes & Families” p. 64.

“Edward Hill of Elizabeth City Co. died May 15. 1624.
He was a member of the council of Safety, and a noted character in early Government, and the ancestor of the Hills of “Shirley.” His wife was a daughter of Richard Boyle of London.”

At a court held at James City 19th of Feb. 1626 Jane Hill is men. as living at Shirley Hundred.

“The family name of “Hill” is a prominent one in Prince George Co.” “It contained two Parishes Martin’s Brandon, & Bristol.


“Edward Hill, the first person bearing this name in Va was Edward Hill of Elizabeth City Co. who was buried in that Co. May 15. 1624.

On the 9th of September 1622 “Master Edward Hill” had distinguished himself by a brave & successful defence of his house against the Indians. Among the Duke of Manchester’s MSS. is a letter from Edward Hill, Elizabeth City, Virginia, dated April 14th, 1623 to his brother John Hill, Mercer, in Lumbard Street, London, & another to his “father in law” Mr. Richard Boyle,

This Edward Hill was possibly the father of the next named, who was the first from whom descent can with certainty be traced.”

463
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Old King Wm Homes & Families p. 64. "Edward Hill, Of Elizabeth City Co, who died May 15, 1624. A member of the Council and noted character in the early Government, and ancestor of the Hills of "Shirley." His wife was the daughter of Richard Boyle, of London. He had a brother John Hill, mercer in Lombard Street, London.

Hill


"An account of the descendants of Col. Humphrey Hill of King & Queen Co. Va. thro. dau as well as sons"


"The Hill Family of Va." compiled by Mrs. Giles C. Courtney (Richmond) Richmond Va. 1905


"Colonel Edward Hill, 1637-1700. Member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia. Speaker of the House and Member of Council, Commander-in-Chief in Henrico and Charles City Counties in 1656."


"April 16. 1684 "Journal of Assembly of Va."

"The House of Burgesses, 1683 & 1684"

"Charles City Co.: Colonel Edward Hill,"

Va His. Mag Vol 3. p 157
HILL FAMILY

2nd in Des. Colonel Edward Hill, of "Shirley" Charles City Co. was a Member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City 1639, 1642, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1649-54, Speaker of the House in 1644 & 1645, & member of the Council from 1654. He lived for a short time in Maryland & was chosen Governor by the Insurrectionary party but was taken prisoner by Governor Calvert, He was Commander in Chief of Henrico & Charles City, & in 1656 commanded at "Bloody Run," Edward Hill, the elder, of "Shirley," died about 1663. (Hening)


p. 66. "Wm. & Mary College Quarterly" Vol 3.


"Three Notable Indian Battles," (1st) The battle between the Ricashecreans, in 1656, and the English under Colonel Edward Hill, assisted by one hundred Pamunkey warriors under Totopotomoi, was fought in Hanover Co, near the creek now bearing the name of Totopotomoi,*


Richard Cocke born about 1600, d. 1665 mar. 1st —— 2nd—Mary Aston dau. of Col. Walter Aston, when Richard Cocke died (1665) Mary Aston Cocke mar. 2nd time Col. Edward Hill, of Charles City & had children,

*"In the peninsula made by these two branches,—a great Indian king called Totopotomoi was heretofore slain in battle, fighting for the Christians against the Mohocks and Nohyaasns, from whence it retains his name to this day"—Discoveries of John Lederer (1669).
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


"The first Colonel Edward Hill was owner of an "Ordinary" in Charles City County & there is complaint against him for his exorbitant charges."

In 1681 this was owned by Thomas & Richard Cocke, who own a ferry & an "Ordinary" & as late as 1810 it was still Cocke's Ferry.


"July 25. 1638, 450. a. Edward Hill near a place called by the name of Jordans or Beggars Bush."


"Jordon's Journey was an early settlement, now in the Co. of Prince George. It was the residence of Samuel Jordon, & was first called Beggar's Bush (the name of a play of Fletcher's) & is now called Jordon's Point. It was long the residence of the Blands.

Mrs. Hallie Pittman's Book,
Edward Hill, b. 1634. (?) died 1663.
Speaker of the House, Had a Son—3rd in Des.

4th in Des. 1st Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley,* (died 1748) Collector of James River 1716. was recommended by the Governor (1707) as "a gentleman of estates & worth, suitable to fill vacancies in Council" (Sainsbury Papers)

*Shirley was in Charles City Co.
Hill Family

His daughter Elizabeth Hill mar. (1723) Secretary John Carter of Carotoman, (Lancaster Co, Va.) (Born 1690. died 1743 Secretary of State of Va.


"Williams-Hill." "The following pedigree is taken from the Harleian MSS. 2289, page 65. in the British Museum.


Note by Ed. "In an account of the Hill Fam. published in the Richmond Standard it was stated that according to tradition the wife of Col. Edward Hill 2d. of Shirley was Miss Williams"*

The pedigree of other Williams may be found on p. 107. Vol 10. Va Hist. Mag.


"Colonel Edward Hill receives 4,000 a. of land on the Rappahanock River for transporting 80 persons. (Irish assigned by Capt. Barret," To Col. Ed. Hill one of the Councillors of State."


*("I think a much fuller pedigree of Sir Edw. Williams could be gotten from this MS." Ed.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches.

"Col. Walter Aston d. 6th of April 1656 aged 49 yrs, had a grant, Aug. 12, 1646 of 1041 acres, Charles City Co. Va. a part of which he purchased in 1634. His wife is named in the patents Warbrow or Norbrow, and he mar. 2ndly Hannah who afterwards mar. Colonel Edward Hill, Va.

"Va His. Mag." Vol IV p. 3.
"Col. Jordan had many relatives in Surry. In a petition recorded in Surry Jan. 14, 1656 Hannah Hill states that her husband had died intestate, & asks that his brother in law Geo. Jordan be granted admin. on the Estate."

"Hannah Hill, dau. of Col. Ed. Hill, of Shirley in Charles City Co. Va. mar. Edward Chilton who was barrister of the Middle Temple, London, & came to Va. prior to 1682. No issue.


Edward Hill Jr. Lieutenant Colonel,"


HILL FAMILY

Tabitha Scarborough Smart, mar. 2nd. Devereux Browne, Tabitha Scarborough S. Browne mar. 3rd, Major Gen. John Custis, being his 3rd wife, he died in 1696.


For another valuable ref. to this, see Vol IV p. 316. Va. His. Mag.

Col. Ed. Hill b. 1637 d. 1700. 3rd in Des.
The dau. of Gen Ed. Hill of Shirley (Elizabeth) mar. 1723 John Carter of Corotoman b. 1690 d. 1743.


1677-Col. Ed. Hill (3rd in Des.) was one of the members of Council.


Col. Ed. Hill, is among Civil Officers for Charles City Co. Va. 1680.


p. 333. Mary Hill mar 1648 Moore Fauntleroy. Was she sister to Col. Ed. Hill & dau. of Capt Hill who died 1624. & was member of council of Safety?

"Christ Church Register" Middlesex Co., Va.” p. 192

Edward Hill died Feb. 20th. 1736.

John Hill, 1634. James City, Va & others—

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

John Hill, aged 50."
"A record in Norfolk Co. Va. in 1647 made by John Hill, then bet. 50 & 60 years of age, says that he had continued in Va. 26 years & upwards, & that he had been a book-binder in the University of Oxford, & was a son of Stephen Hill of Oxford, fletcher.*219"

For Lower Norff, Burgess, Mr John Hill 1641.

John Hill was Burgess for Lower Norfolk in 1639 (Robinson's Notes) and 1642."
"John Hill 350 a. at a point of land about 4 m. up the Westward branch of Elizabeth River & on creeks, called Clark's Creek & Brown's bay. By Harvey, April 20th. 1635."
"The census of 1624-5 also gives the "Muster" of Rebecca Rose, widow living at West & Shirley Hundred. She was fifty years old and came in the "Marygold," in May 1619, and her muster included Marmaduke Hill, aged eleven, and John Hill, aged fourteen, who came in the same ship. p. 361. Vol. 11 Va. His. Mag.

"Old King Wm. Homes & Families," p. 64.
"John Hill, Of Lower Norfolk. Burgess 1640-2. In the Colony as early as 1621."


p. 405 Vol. 10. "Va Hist. Mag."


Will of Throckmorton Trotman of London, Merchant, Will, dated Oct. 1663. proved 24 Oct 1664. . . . To

*219. (A manufacturer.)
"Wm & Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers Vol 2." p. 155.


"House of Burgesses" 1639 Lower Norfolk . . .
In "Co. Cl's Of Portsmouth; Norfolk Co. Va."

"Deeds & Wills, 1646-1651 Norfolk Co. Court,"

\[
\text{John Hatton}
\]

\[
\text{Wit. John Hill,}
\]
Same as ab. no page. bill Recorded July 1650—

"bindeth me Peter Hill . . . .
Same as ab. p. 154 November A. D. 1650.

Present \{ . . . . \}
Lower \{ Mr. John Hill, \}
Norfolk \{ Mr. Thomas Lambert \}

Commissioners

Mr. Jno. Hill. served in 1651, also in 1652.


"Over wharton Parish Register Stafford co., Va."
p 78 "John Hill Departed this life March 19, 1743"
p 80. "William Hill, Married Catherine Stacey Sept. 17. 1745"
p 86. "John Hill son of William & Catherine, born Oct. 11. 1751"
p 87 Martha Hill, daughter of William and Lydia, born May 5, 1753
p 89 "George Hill, son of William and Catherine born Feb. 19. 1755."

472
Hill Family

p. 37. "John Hill entitled to 200 a. of land as Sergt in
the late war, agreeable to the King's Proclamation of 1763.
Williamsburg, Va. May 17, 1774, Dunmore."
Land office Richmond Va. for Revolutionary services,
"John Hill rec'd 100 a. of land p. 293 Book I. John
Hill rec'd 200 a. of land Book II. p 293"
240.
Hill, Dated May 7, 1766. Betty, dau. Sarah who mar-
rried Deforest. Sons, Charles, Joseph, Le Roy. Recorded
Apr. 16. 1767.

1660, Yorke County, Court it is granted to Gabrielle Hill
300 acres of land for importing . . . . persons.
p. 88. "And that John Hill be allowed for a Wolf's head,
p. 150. "Mr. John Hill is apointed constable in ye place
of Mr. John Berryman in York Parish . . . . . Mr.
Hill having Taken Constables' Oath in Court;"

At Yorktown York Co. Va. Co. Cl's Of—p. 204 Orders,
Wills &c. No 14. 1709-1716. "Upon the representation of
the Church wardens of Bruton Parish It is ordered that
Parish take & bind out the Children of one John Hill,
. . . . . at Court held Dec. 15th. 1712.
Nicholas Hill. 1637. Elizabeth City, Co, Va.
"Nicholas Hill buys 100 a. in Elizabeth City Co. Va.
"Major Nicholas Hill rec'd 750 a. in Isle of Wight Co.
Va, on James River belonging to his wife Sylvester Hill
formerly Sylvester Bennett, daughter of W. Edward Ben-
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

nett, deceased, which was part of a tract of 1500 a. given by Richard Bennett Esq. to his son in law Thomas Bland & Mary Bennett Bland, dated September 30, 1664. “Parents” Book 5, p. 27. See valuable ref. in Vol 4. Wm. & Mary College Quar. p. 168.


“Old King Wm. Homes.”

p. 64. Major Nicholas Hill, Of Accomac Co. & James Hill, of Gloucester Co., were Vestrymen 1677.” Voll III “Va Rec. Williamsburg Wills”


p. 82. “Wm. Hill mar Ffrances Needles 7th of September 1710.

p. 88 Wm. Son of Wm. & Frances Hill born November ye 7. 1712.

p. 89 Richard, son of Wm. & Frances Hill b. Jan’y 15th. 1714.


p. 85. at a court held aug. 7.th 1777. “& the district of Captain Joseph Hill,” “Isle of Wight Co. Records”


Will Box H. Will of Joseph Hill, of the Parish of Newport, in the Co. of the Isle of Wight, to son Joseph dau. Mary, dau. Elizabeth, wife Frances, Ex. son Joseph Hill, dated 29th of October 1775. his recorded 4th of Jan. 1776. Signed Joseph -|-| Hill, mark

Wit. Francis Young Jese Herring John Woodley.

Wms’sburg Wills, p. 9. Crozier.

474
ONE OF THE LOVELY OLD MURAL PAINTINGS
AT THE CATHEDRAL, LE PUY, FRANCE
HILL FAMILY

Sept. 1804. Mary Brooke, mar. ——— Hill & had three dau. men. in her bro. Wm.s’ Will of King & Queen Co. Va.

Sarah Hill, widow, mar. James Campbell
Sarah Hill had 2 dau. Mary & Eliz. Hill men. in Will of James Campbell.


Circuit Court of Wm’sburg Co. of James City.
Will Box H. Dated 4th of June 1788.
Will of Frances Hill, Co. Isle of Wight “being aged” my plantation to my son Joseph Hill To dau. Elizabeth Harrison wife of John Harrison,
Wit. Samuel Bidgood, Ben Tynes, Elizabeth Hill, Rec’d 5th of Sept. 1791.

RICHARD HILL

1638, James City Co., Va. and Others.
Land Office, Richmond, Va.

“On the Chickahominy river, being a neck of Land in the Second creek below the Gulfe upon the East side of Chickahominy river.” Vol. 9. p. 70. “Wm. & Mary College Quar.”


Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Wm. Cotton receives 250 a. for the Transportation of five persons, names below. By Harvey July 10. 1637.
"Wm. Cotton, Eleanor Hill, Richard Hill."


Grand Assembly held at James cittie, the thirteenth of March 1659-60. Henings Statutes at Large Vol 1. p. 528.


"Richard Hill, Overseer unto Mr. Edm. Scarburgh, his servants... hath lately pr-sented a gun att the breast Of the sd King of Ocehannocke, whereby hee was disturbed in his huntinge, &c. &c. 7 May, 1650, see Vol. 3. p. 212, Northampton Co. Va. Records."


Deed of Land Dated 15th of Sept 1685.

Lion Hill of the upper Parish of Southwarke, Co. of Surry, Va. planter and Elizabeth his wife... to Wm. Gray of ye same Parish—... all that pattent bearing date the 28th of Feb. 1681 by the transportation of nine persons into the collony... Land 400 a.

signed Lion Hill. Seals red wax

Wit. Wm. Thompson her
Fra : Clements Eliz. E Hill
Will FfQreman. mark

476
Hill Family

Records Surry Co. 1645-1672 at State Library Richmond, p. 66.

"2nd of Jan'y 1655. Assignment of land to Richard Hill, in the Co of Surrey in Southwarke Parish,"

p. 69. Robert Hill (seale) signs a paper Febr. 1655. bond of 50,000 lbs of tob:

p. 89. Matthew Hill doe authorize my friend to be my lawful attorney. 13th Jan'y 1656 signed Mathew Hill.

p. 90. Hannah Hill asks that her brother-in law Capt. Geo: Jordan takes charge of her estate "as it hath pleased God to take my husband, & having md- noe will, . . . . .
Rec'rd 14° Jan'y 1656 at Surrey Co. Court,

"Va. 1. Feb., 1655, Summons for court of Surry to Elizabeth Bannister, Robert Hill, . . . . ."

"Accomac Co., 1664, Robert Hill, receives 400 a."

"Rappahannock Co., Va, 1665, Rich,d Bridgar, Robt. Hill and John Mayhew receive 1200 a."


At State Library Richmond, Va. "Records 1645-1672. Surry Co. Va." p. 48. "March 31st 1655, By the Grand Assembly, Where as Capt. Geo. Jordan by petition to this present grand assembly hath most humbly desired that in Regarde of Certayne Scandalous Reports Spread abroad in this Colonye Concerning his marriage with Eliz: Cotes (sometime the supposed Wife of Richard Hill) that this assembly . . . . would examine . . . . into the grounds & reasons of sd- marriage . . . . and the whole house being satisfied concerning the Lawfulness of the same They are therefore to certify the marriage of the sd. Geo. Jordan & Eliz: Coates to be lawfull & just. . . . . Signed Edward Hill speaker.

Rec'rd 20th Apr. 1655.
At State Library Richmond, Va, "Records 1645-1672 Surry Co. Va" p. 49.

"At a Quarter Court held at James Cittye the 26th of March 1655, "This day Capt Geo: Jordan had com-playned that Certaine persons had . . . scandalized him in his marriage with Mrs. Eliz: Coates: . . . . sd- Eliz: was married to Daniel Coates & that the sd. Daniel Coates Was living when she married & lived with Mr. Rich: Hill. . . . that the sd- Daniel—deceased on the 13th Aprill last in Ireland. Whereupon it was Lawfull for the sd, Eliz: to marrye whom she pleased & for the sd- Hill which he alsoe did . . . . signed Wm. Clai-bone Secret. rec-rd 20th April 1655."

p. 55. Has a statement signed "account of James Taylor dec'd rec-rd June 20 1655 Nich°: Hill (Major)"

"Indenture Ralph Hill of Surry Co. & Hannah his wife, . . . . —signed Ralph Hill=Seal red wax—Rec'rd, Feb. 7. 1686, Hannah + her mark Hill,

"Deeds & Wills &c. 1715—1730."

"Indenture Dated Jan, 15th, 1721 Between Robert Hill, sealed with wafer Tabitha her √ mark Hill, sealed with wafer. Sold To Henry Browne," 125 a, for 50.
Wit. Richard Hill,
John Cripps, Edward his H mark Harris

p. 5. (same ref. as above)

Hannah Hill mar. 15 Nov. 1764 Ephraim Parham, see Sussex Co. Marriage Bonds, Security Richard Hill,
Hill Family

At Surry Co. Cl's Of- Va., "Wills & Deeds 1778-1783." Dated 21st of Jan'y 1782

"Moses Hill of the Parish of Southwark in the county of Surry, To son Benjamin Hill Land whereon I now live, To son Lewis Hill . . . to son Sterling Hill, . . . To Beloved Wife Mary . . . sons Lewis & Sterling Ex.

Wit. Nathan Jones, signed Moses M Hill
Robert Eldridge, mark
John Carseley, Rec'rd Sep. 24. 1782.

THOMAS HILL, OF VA.
1638 JAMES CITY CO.

"Thomas Hill, Sept' 1. 1643 3000 acres near the head of the Upper Chippokes Creek."
"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 9." p. 143.
Land Office, Richmond Va.
"Thomas Hill buys 48 poles 5 August 1638. James City Co.

P. 71, Vol. 9, "Wm. & Mary Col. Quar."

"Thomas Hill received 500 a. in the Potomac Freshes for transporting ten persons, September 18th, 1657.
Thomas Hill, Gentleman, buys 3,000 a. Dec. 23rd. 1649.
"near the head of upper Chipoakes Creek."
"Patents" Book 2. p. 141.
p. 143. "Vol. 9. Wm. & Mary College Quar."
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

"Thomas Hill, Septr. 1. 1643. 3000 a. near the head of the upper Chippokes Creek."

att a Grand Assembly holden at James Cittie the 12th Day of January, An° 1641, The Names of the Burgesses of the sev'll Plantations; For James Cittie: . . . Mr. Tho. Hill. . . .

"Wm. & Mary College Quarterly." Vol. 1, p. 91.
"Captain Thomas Hill patented lands in Potomac, 1657; headrights Capt. Thomas Hill three times; Mary Bushrod twice; John Hill, George Hill, Thomas Hill, Mary Hill, Francis Hill," Land Office.
"Captain Thomas Hill married Mary Piersey, daughter of Abraham Piersey, of the Council, see Sainsbury MSS.
"Mary Hill wife of Capt. Thomas Hill of Essex Lodge, which was in 1781 Washington's headquarters at the siege of Yorktown. Essex Lodge was originally patented by Captain William Brocas of the Council.
Mary Hill wid. of Capt. Thomas Hill married (2ndly) Thomas Bushrod who by a deposition was 53 years old in 1657."

Abraham Persey came to Va. in 1616, was cape merchant, or treasurer, of the colony, & member of the Council. See this Mag. 1. 187 & 188. Will dated 1626, proved 1633.

p. 178. Administration granted to Mary Hill als Persey, His wife Frances Persey being dead.

Abraham Persey . . . died in 1627 leaving the largest estate which had been accumulated in Va. . His 2nd wife was Frances (widow of Nathaniel West, a brother of Lord Delaware) was mar. a third time in 1629 to Captain Saml. Matthews who in this way acquired control of the property. Abraham Persey had by a former wife, two dau,
Hill Family

one Mary the wife of Thomas Hill . . . & Elizabeth who mar. Richard Stephens.” (More here if desired)


"Capt. Thomas Hill, prior to 1638 mar. Mary, dau. & co-heiress of Abraham Piersly, of "Weyanoke," Charles City Co. Va. & in that year was living in Va. with two children."

"There is on record in York Co. a deed dated March 21, 1693 from Thomas Hill of "Essex Lodge" York Co, in which he states that he was the son of John Hill whose will was dated December 9. 1670, & grandson of Thomas Hill, who purchased that place."

"Thomas Hill patented 48 pole in James City Island Aug. 1. 1638, 3000 a. near the head of Chippoakes Creek Dec. 23. 1649."


"Old King Wm. Homes and Families," p. 64.

"Captain Thomas Hill, Whose widow, Elizabeth, mar- ried Colonel Thomas Bushrod of York Co, 1664.

p. 177, Vol. 14, "Wm. & Mary Col. Quar."

"Thomas Bushrod came to Massachusetts and afterwards to Va. He married Mary Hill* daughter to Capt. Thomas Hill. He married 2ndly Elizabeth . . . but left no children."


*For a good plain statement of this Mary Hill see Dr. Tyler's "Cradle of the Republic."
Dated Aug. 28, 1710. Will. I Thomas Hill of Essex Lodge in the Parish of Yorkhampton & County of York. To son John Hill all my land called Essex Lodge 933 acres when he shall accomplish the age of One & twenty years, if he shall dye before the age aforesaid or without issue land to be divided amongst my four daughters Mary Hill, Elizabeth Hill, Ann Hill, and Lucy Hill, to my wife Mary Hill, Mary Hill his wife to be sole Ex.

signed Thomas Hill,

Wit. Nathl Cross, Robt Cross, Richd Lawn.


"This Indenture made the four and twentieth day of March 1693 between Thomas Hill of the county & parish of York. Gent of ye one part and John Eaton of Hampton Parish in the said county of yorke, did bargain & sell unto John Eaton being part of a moiety of land containing 1621 acres of land known as "Essex Lodge" formerly taken up by one Capt William Broccus (This may not be the name as the writing is very poor.), under the hand of sir John Harvey Knt, then Gov'r & Capt Gen. 1638. by Mr. Thomas Hill Grand Father to ye sd. Thomas Hill purchased of the sd Capt William Broccus & Elinor his wife, & so by Right deeded to Mr. John Hill father of the sd. Thomas Hill as he was the eldest son and heir of ye sd Mr. John Hill, as may appear by his last Will bearing date of December ye 9th 1670.

signed Thomas Hill


"Memorandum that the 21st day of Feb. 1661 Mr. Thomas Bushrod who intermarried with the Relict and Executrix of the last Will & Testament of Capt Thomas
Hill Family

Hill dec'd . . . and that the Goods and Chattls. of the said dec'd . . . by his late wife Mary Executrix of the said Thomas, which Mary is also lately deceased."

"Deeds & Wills 1666-1675" p. 78. for Norfolk Co. "Indenture, Dated eighteenth day of July 1670. between Thomas Hill and Jane his wife of the county of Albemarle, . . . & . . . of the county of Lower Norfolk, Willoughby, . . . signed Tho: Hill her Jane -I- Hill, mark

Witnesses John Lawrence, John Corbett.

p. 78. "Deeds & Wills 1666-1675"

P. 405. "Know to all men present that we Thomas Hill & Elizabeth my wife for a valuable . . . to us in hand . . . assign All our Right . . . to the land there-in mentioned to Thomas Charles, . . . signed Thomas Hill The marke of Eliz. Hill, Wit. Wm Sedgwicke, Ben Watkins, Geo. Hambleton "dated May 24th 1692."

"House of Delegates of Va. 1833-1834" Congressional Library, Wash. D. C. "Major Thomas Hill, Continental Line, Received 5,333 1-3 a. "he was a merchant and a politician," 1st. Warrant obtained 27th of December 1782. Served more than three years.
2nd. Warrant obtained Dec. 28. 1809. for twenty two months service, Rec'd. 1628 a.


"Joseph Hill and Thomas Hill were brothers, Thomas Hill mar. 1st. Elizabeth Allen of Va. 2nd. Frances Smith from Maryland a woman of great wealth and prominence there.

Wm. Hill was the father of Thomas Hill. Wm. Hill was son of Robert Hill.


The children of Thomas & Ann Hill of Middlesex Co., Va—were—1. Mary Hill, born 1678. 2. Rebecca Hill, born 1682. and Died. 3. William Hill, born 1684. 4. Rebecca Hill, born 1686.

Thomas and Mary Hill had Thomas Hill, b. April, 1700.

Christ Church Register Middlesex Co. Va. p. 46.

1 Isabella Hill the Daughter of William and Ann Hill was born 1698. Ann Hill b. 1701 dau. of Wm and Ann. Elizabeth Hill b. 1706— Mary Hill bap. 1713.

p. 92. Diana Hill born 1715.

p. 183. "Anne Hill dyed Jan'y 15, 1726."

"Land Office Military Warrant." No. 76. at Capitol Frankfort Ky. June 18. 06.

To Thomas Hill for 5,333 2-3 a. for his services for 3 yrs. as Major in the Continental Army, dated 1782 Dec. 27th.

same as ab. ref—

To James Hill, No. 539. 200 a. of land for his services as Sergeant in the State Line. dated May 2. 1783.

“Major Thomas Hill,”
Old Trinity Church Portsmouth, Va.
“Erected in 1762, Rebuilt and Enlarged in 1829” “Remodeled in 1893.”

In cemetery around the church stands this
Tombstone

“Sacred to the Memory of
Thomas M. Hill, who departed
this life March 29th 1815,
in the 59th, year of his age”

[Was here Wed. morn., Sep. 18, 1907.—Ed.]

Thomas Hill.

Humphrey Hill.

“Augt. 1. 1760.
Thomas Hill, Spts. Co. planter—and Barsheba, his wife
to . . . £38. 5s. curr. for 124 a. in Spts. Co. . . .
p. 227 Septr. 1, 1762.
Thomas Hill, Gent. & Eleanor his wife of King Geo. Co. to—£110. for 400 a.
p. 234. Thomas Hill of Spts. Co. & Barsheba his wife

July 15, 1779. “Richard Pollard of St. Stephens Par. King & Queen Co. & Ann his wife to . . . £97. 10s curr. 130 a. in St. Geo’s Par. Spts. Co. given to sd. Ann Pollard’s mother by her father Thomas Hill, etc.”
“Thomas Hill captain of a foot company, took ye oath Oct. 6, 1736. (Page 472).”
“St Marks Parish, Culpeper Co. Va” p. 121.

Major Thomas Hill had son General Ambrose Powell Hill.

p. 196. “Fairfax (now Culpeper) was made a town by Act of Assembly in 1759.”

p. 27. “Lord Fairfax’s princely plantation was in the Co. of Culpeper. The Rapidan or Rapid Ann River was named after the Eng. Queen Ann.”
“Overwharton Parish Register” p. 80.
Wm. Hill mar. Catherine Stacey September 17, 1745.”

Wm. Hill (Middlesex) d. 1669 had
Thomas Hill mar. Anne d. 1726, & had
William Hill mar. Francis Needles b. 1684, & had
Russell Hill b. 1716. mar. Miss Towles. & had
Fannie Hill mar. Wm. Booton & had Martha Booton who mar. ——— Kirtley.
“Overwharton Parish Register” p. 86.
“John Hill, son of Wm. & Catherine (Stacey) Hill b. October 11. 1751.”


p. 89. George Hill son of Wm. & Catherine (Stacey) Hill, born Feb. 19. 1755.”
Hill Family

p. 87. "Martha Hill, dau. of James & Lydia Hill born May 5. 1753."


Humphrey Hill, Gent, unto his two Nieces at ye motion of their father, Mr. Thomas Hill, etc."


p. 163. June 9. 1743, Humphrey Hill of King & Queen co. & Frances his wife, pay £310 curr. to Wm. Lynn of Fredericksburg Doctor of Physic for lot No. 22 in town of Fredericksburg.
Old King Wm. Homes and Families, p. 64.
2nd in des. "Colonel Humphrey Hill, Of Hillsborough King & Queen Co, Died March 1775. Thought to be the son of (1st in des.) Isaac Hill. The coat of arms is identi-
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

& it is reasonably certain that this family is descended from the Hills of Alverton, Co. of Gloucester, England, whose ancestry is recorded in Burke's Landed Gentry for several hundred years before their arrival in America. Col. Humphrey Hill probably had issue,

3rd in des. Thomas, of St. Stephen's Parish, King & Queen Co, Lay Delegate 1796.
3rd in des. John Hill, of Hillsborough, who mar. Miss Mary Waller Lewis dau. of Col. Zachary Lewis, & his wife Anne Overton Terrill.
3rd in des. James Hill.
3rd in des. Robert Hill, member of Com. of Safety 1774. and other children.

Old King Wm. Homes and Families, p. 65.


5th in des. Rowland Hill, d. young.
5th in des. Octavia Hill (dau. of Capt. Wm.) b. 1817. Mar. Dr. John S. Lewis (see Lewis Excursus) and still living at West Point Va. They had

Old King Wm. Homes and Families, p. 64.

"Isaac Hill, Of King & Queen Co. Member of Quorum, 1702-1714, From whom the King Wm. family dates."

Old King Wm. p. 65. [See this ref. for more Hills.]

1 Isaac Hill, King & Queen Co.
HILL FAMILY


Vol. 13. p. 11. "Wm. & Mary College Quar."
"Extracts from Va. Gazette,"

"October 27. 1752, Just arrived from Africa, The Ship Tryal, Joseph Little, Master, with a Cargo of choice healthy Slaves; the Sale of which began at York Town, on Thursday, the 26th Instant, and on Tuesday, the 31st, will begin at West Point, and continue till all are sold, John Robinson, Humphrey Hill,

John Camm & Mary Bullock was mar. 22 May, 1722.
Ann Camm dau. of above, b. 5 Jan. 1723.
Humphrey Hill . . . Gossip. (present)
(same ref. as ab.)
Mary, dau. of J Camm b. 16 Oct—1727.
Thomas Hill . . . Gossip present.

John Camm, b. 1731. Humphrey Hill & his wife present at Bap—. King & Queen Co. Records.
(same ref. as ab.)
Nathaniel Hill, Henrico Co. Will 1687. Wife Jane ———.


"Kingston Parish, Mathews Co. Va. This was originally one of the Parishes in Gloucester, it was called the Parish in North River precinct, Names of vestrymen beginning 1677 . . . James Hill,


An Inventory is made in Henrico Co. Feb'y 2: 1690— & presented in 1690, but made in Dec. ye 16th Ano. 1687. of Nath. Hill dec'd.

At Co. Cl's Of. Richmond, Va. p. 103, "Deeds Wills &c. 1706-1709"

Nath. Hill's wife was Jane, Jno. his only son is a mariner & seems to live still in London Eng. & gives power of Attorney to . . . to collect his Father's Estate, July 16th. 1707. John was born & chris. in Eng. Oct. 12. 1676 bap. Oct. 30. 1676.


Nathaniel Hill's Will occurs, dated 23 Nov. 1687. Probated X°: 1687 I leave to my son Jno Hill . . . etc.


"James Hill, of the Co. of Henrico, wife Anne signs an Indenture, dated April 1, 1691

his

sign

Anne Hill +

sign

H.
HILL FAMILY

p. 333. James Hill Examined Saith: being aged about 36 years, that . . . etc.
dated 8th of Apr. Ann 1692.

the mark of
James -I- H Hill.

p. 422. "June ye first 1693
James Hill makes last pay'mt to wid. of Capt. Henry Randolph for 250 a. of Land, of 7£,s, ten shil. signed by Sarah Randolph.

p. 467. Henrico Co, Licenses granted since last returne "in Oct." 1693. Henry Hill for Marryage with Rosamond Webster, granted Apr: 2d: 1694 Page 485, Henry Hill on thirty and one day of March Anno Dom'o 1694 Agrees before he marries Rosamond Webster, widow . . . of Thomas Webster deceased, to give to her children, Charles Cozons Webster 150 a. To her daughter Elizabeth Webster 100 a. To her daughter Rosamond Webster 100 a. when they shall attain a lawful age.

P. 22. "Bristol Parish Vestry Book,"
"Bristol Parish, at a Vestry called at ye chapple May 16.th 1725,
"Charles Hill being upwards of sixty years of Age & being very much ailing &c.

the mark of


p. 611. "Deeds & Wills &c. 1688-1697"
James Hill appears in court with his same sig. December 2d. 1695. James -I- H Hill,

James Hill, Will. dated 11th of Jan’y 1750

I James Hill, of Chesterfield Co, being sick & weak in Body but of Perfect mind & memory do make this my last Will & Test. . . . son Edward Hill the plantation whereon he now lives: son James Hill the plantation whereon I now live with 280 a. of land thereunto belonging. . . . son Godfrey. . . .

Two youngest daughters, Elizabeth Hill & Frances Hill, other daughters Susanna Elam, Ann Rud, Martha Akin, Mary Akin;

Wife Ann, Ex—— signed James Hill,


Edward + Hill,

mark

Wit Jesse Cogbill, Eliz. Rathborne her + mark, John Cogbill. A codicil is added & signed Edward Hill his H mark


signed John Hill

Wit. Peter Rowlett, John Banton, William Talbott.

"Edward Hill & Mary his wife appear in Court against James Gunn . . . Henrico Court 1765.
Same ref. as ab. p. 287.
Thomas Clairborne case ag- James Hill, Aug. 6. 1764.
"Deeds, Wills &c. 1748-1750" p. 92.
John Hill of Dale Parish in Henrico Co. for 80£ sells
John Vest 300 a. in Henrico Co. Va. dated 22th day of
July, An° 1745.
Wills Deeds 1774-1782" p. 5.
John Wade Co. of Goochland appears & says that in
1780 Thomas Harding sold to Francis Hill . . . etc.
"Minutes 1755-1762" p. 40.
John Hill "attended this Court 4 days as a witness, &
for Harding Burnley & for coming & going Eighteen miles
four times for which it is ordered the said Harding Burnley
today pay him three hundred & sixteen pounds of tobacco,"
July Court 1756. (1 shilling generally represented ten
pounds of tobacco in Va. Currency) 15s=150 pds. of
tobacco—see p. 366. "Orders Henrico Court 1763-1767."
p. 176. "Minutes 1755-1762" Henrico Co. Court July
1757. A case of Samuel Du Val Plaintiff against Ephraim
Hill Defendant.
p. 30. "Order Book 1781-1784" at Henrico Co. Court
House, Richmond, Va.
James Hill & Ann his wife plaintiffs in a case against
Goddes Winslow . . . date at Co. Court House Mon-
day 4th day of March 1782.
"Order Book 1784-1787" p. 280. James Hill in case in
Sept. 6. 1785 court, against Wm. Johnson.
"Order Book 1784-1787" p. 465. "Ordered that Robert
White pay unto Samuel Hill 97 lbs. of gross tobacco for
one days attendance here . . . as a witness and com-
ing and returning eighteen miles according to Law,"
P. 223. "Order Book 1784-1787 at Co. Cl's Of— Rich-
mond, Va. Aug. 1. 1785. an Indenture is made bet. Wm.
Johnson of Mechenburg Co. trustee for Elizabeth Hill on
the one part & Jno. Wade.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Chesterfield was taken off from Henrico Co., Va., in 1748. To go to Chesterfield Co. Court House leave Richmond or Manchester, (across River), on Petersburg Trolley; get off at Centralia (½ way to Petersburg), drive 3 miles to Chesterfield Court House. Ed.


"Wm. Hill, an officer in the British Navy, & 2nd son of the Marquis of Lansdowne, had an only dau—Mary who married in 1730 Colonel Clement Read born in 1707. Col. Read was trustee of Wm. & Mary College in 1729. Being President of the council at the departure of Gov. Gooch for Eng., in 1749 he became Gov. of the colony, but died a few days later. He frequently served in the House of Burgesses. He died Jan. 2nd. 1763 & was buried at Bushy Forest 4 miles South of the present village of Maryville. His wife was laid by his side on Nov. 11th 1780. in her 69th yr. He purchased a large tract of land in Lunenburg & moved to that Co.


Samuel Hill,
York Co., Va., 1695.

At Yorktown, York Co. Cl's Of. Deeds Orders Wills &c. p. 209 a statement is made that the wife of Samuel Hill was Ellinor Charles of York Parish in this Co.

At a court held for Yorke county September 24th. 1695.

Hill Family

Lycense for an ordinary” “with no more tippling than is necessary,” 21st of May 1716.


Dated Feb. 15. 1712 signed Sam[ller] Hill,

Wit. Wm. Hewitt Jno. Hansford, Eiz: Hansford,

Rec’d. 16th Mar. 1712. Inventory by Martha Hill £57.

Yorktown, York Co. Co. cl’s Of— p. 246. “Wills & Inventories 1729-1732.” “At a Court held in York Co, Dec. 20. 1731. The suit in chancery between Martha Dowling Infant Complainant & Samuel Hill & Lucy his wife respd’t is continued until next court,


“At a Court held at York Co. July 17, 1738, Elizabeth Hill the widow & relict of Samuel Hill dec’d came into court & made oath that the said dec’d, departed this Life without making any will so far as she knows, &c. . . .

p. 489. Appraisement of the estate of Samuel Hill dec’d, negroes £117. &c. . . . signed her

Elizabeth N Hill.

mark

Nath[ller] Buck

Fran[c] Lee

&c. . . .

p. 562. same ref. as ab. dated 18th of Feb. 1739.

“Know by all men present that we Matthew Hill, &c. At Yorktown York Co. Va. Cl’s Of., p. 1. 2. 3. “Land Clauses 1746-1769. at court held July 1746.

Wm. Fuller, Elizabeth his wife and Martha MacIntosh Widow Plts. against Samuel Hill, an infant by Jno. Hansford his Guardian, each, Elizabeth Fuller, Martha & Samuel Hill (under 21 yrs. of age) rec. about 240 acres.

Dated Sep. 11. 1746.

"In obedience to an order of York Co. Court of Sept. 19th. 1743 We have met & settled the estate of Samuel Hill, dec'd &c. . . . signed John Buckner Wm. Nelson, Jr.

p. 252 same ref. as ab. Nov. 26, 1743 "In obedience to the within order we have assigned . . . negroes to the estate of Samuel Hill dec'd to be Wm. Fuller's Share of the said Negroes who married the Widow of the said Hill,

signed John Buckner, &c.


Will of Samuel Hill, of York Co, Va. To Bro. Hansford Hill, two negroes, . . . all the remainder of my estate to dau. Lydia Hill, (not yet 21) To half sister Elizabeth Fuller dau. of Wm. Fuller dec'd, . . . To my Mother-in-law Ann Goodwin my late Wife's part of her dec'd father Mr. Robert Goodwin's Estate, . . . To other half sister Mary Dedman, wife of Philip Dedman, . . . I give to my mother Eliz Fuller, . . . Ex—Charles Hansford my good friend, signed Samuel Hill,

Rec'd, 19th of Feb.y 1770. Appraisement £634.

P. 130. Vol. 6. "Wm. & Mary Col. Quar," "The Goodwin Families in America" "The will of Samuel Hill, of York Co, proved Feb. 10. 1770, mentions Rebecca. dau. of Robert Goodwin, & gives to Anne Goodwin "my late wife's part of the estate of her deceased father, Mr. Robt Goodwin, (see this ref. for more of the Goodwin Fam. if desired,) also p. 148.


Wit. James Casby, Ann Casby, her X mark,

At Yorktown, York Co. Va. Wills & Inventories No. 23. p. 383. Will of Elizabeth Fuller, of York co. (wid. of
Mrs. Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin and her two children, Trabue and Lillian Du Puy Van Culin, taken in Philadelphia, Pa., when they were about six and three years of age.
Saml. Hill who died about 1738.) grand daughter Elizabeth Williams, . . . to grand daughter Elizabeth Wright . . . to grand daughter Polly Davis, . . . to daughter Mary Dedman & my daughter Elizabeth Wright, . . . I do appoint Rowling Williams & my daughter Elizabeth Wright to be my Executors.

dated July 6. 1791. Signed Elizabeth
Wit. Francis Lee, Jr. her Fuller,
Wm. Inge. X
recorded June 17.th 1793. mark

"HILLS" OF ALL NAMES.

Henings Statutes at Large Vol. 1. p. 83. For the first colony of Virginia May 23d 1609, Robert Hill, Ironmonger.
P. 86. (same as ab. ref.) “Tristian Hill, May 23d. 1609.
P. 309. Va. His Mag. Vol. 2. In an assignment the witness is Henry Hill, January 14. 1630. (Elizabeth City Co.)
P. 247. Vol. 4. “Wm. & Mary College Quar.” “Henry Hill of King & Queen Co, was a representative from his co. in the House of Delegates in 1784.
Old King Wm. Homes and Families p. 64 Peyton Clarke. Henry Hill, Of Accomac Co. commander of Horse, 1630.


Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


"Vestry Book of Saint Peter’s Parish New Kent Co., Va” p. 18.—New Kent County Court, Va. 28 February 1689 . . . Fran. Hill, . . .

HILL FAMILY


Christ Church Register Middlesex Co. Va. p. 129. William and Frances Hill had Anna b. 1730.


"Thomas Hill son Wm. & Frances Hill died April 13th 1740" Page 193.


P. 319. "Amie, dau. of Michal & Susannah Hills was born April


P. 318 Bristol Parish Reg. Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Michael and Susanna Hills born July 18th. 1743."


James Hill, entitled to 200 acres of land, agreeable to the King’s Proclamation of 1763. March 1. 1774. Dunmore, Land Bounty Certificates," p. 17 "Virginia Colonial Militia" Crozier.


P. 171. "His. of Bristol Parish." "Robert Hill mar. Harriet Herbert Claiborne (6.) dau. of Col. Augustine & Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, she was their 6th. child.


HILL FAMILY


P. 224 Vol. 11. Va His. Mag. "King Wm, Dec. 29. 1774. A Private Tutor, . . . will meet with encouragement by applying to Robert Hill."


"June 1778 Swinfield Hill 20 lbs Bacon to Capt. John Donelson's Co. on his march against the Indians."


Christ Church Reg. Middlesex Co., Va. p. 149. Russel and Anne Hill had daughter Frances Hill b.1738 Died 1739

Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Miles Hill, Soldier, Infantry Page 9, Doc, 43.
John Hill " " " 10, " "
Simon Hill " " " 21, " 44.
Henry Hill " " " " "
Clement Hill " " " " "
Humphrey Hill " " " " "
Wm. Hill " " " 22, " "
Thomas Hill " " " 23, " "
Peter Hill " " " 24, " "
John Hill " " " 25, " "
Wm. Hill " " " " "
George Hill " " " " "


"American Ancestry Vol. 3. p. 186. "Hills" Frederick Hill of Richmond, Va. was a Rev. Soldier, He died there in 1794 He married Mrs. Maria Levan Hottenstone.

Land Bounty Certificates, at City Hall, Richmond. Va.

No. 351 James Hill receives 200 acres of land from Lord Dunmore, because of his Majestie's Proclamation in the year 1763. He locates the same in the Co. of Botetourt, Dated 1st of March 1774.

No. 769. John Hill is entitled to 200 a. of Land as Sargeant in the late War agreeable to his Majestie's Procla-
mation of 1763. He desires to locate it in the Co. of Fin-
castle. Given at Williamsburg May 17th. 1774
Signed "Dunmore."


"Virginia & Virginians" by Brock, p. 32.

"Edmund Jenings, son of Sir Edmund Jennings, of Ripon, Yorkshire, England, Member of Parliament, is first mentioned in Va. annals August 1. 1684, as attorney-General of the colony.

Edmund Jennings married Frances (died in London Nov. 22. 1713), daughter of Henry Corbin, emigrant ancestor from England of the family of his name in Va.

Edmund Jennings was in 1696, Deputy Secretary of Va. Upon the death of Governor Nott, became Aug. 23, 1705, the executive of Va. Son Edmund Randolph became the Gov. of Va, & Att-Gen. of the U. S. under Washington. A Daughter of Edmund Jennings married Wm Hill, of the family of the Marquis of Downshire. Edmund Jennings
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

continued to be Executive of Va. until the arrival of Lieutenant Gov. Spotswood, June 23, 1710."


"Virginia Counties"

"Surry Co., Va. was taken from James City Co., 1649." "Brunswick Co. was taken from Surry Co., in 1720." Lawrenceville is the Co. Seat of Brunswick Co., all records are there intact. Sussex Co., was taken from Surry Co., in 1754. In 1738 in Surry Co., Va., there were two Parishes "Lawn's Creek" and Southwark, also Albemarle Parish now in Sussex Co., Va. "The Names of the Burgesses for the several Plantations, November 25th, 1652 3d of commonwealth. Henrico County . . . Charles Cittie County . . . James Cittie County . . . Surry County* . . . Isle of Wight County . . . Warwick County . . . Nansemond County . . . Lower Norff. Elizabeth City . . . York County . . . Gloster county . . . Northampton County . . . Lancaster County. "Laws of Virginia, Vol. 1. Hening," p. 373.—Virginia has thirteen counties as early as 1652. From Surry county was taken Sussex County in 1754. Parish of Albemarle gives part of land to form Southwark Parish. "November 1738—12th George II. County of Orange Virginia . . . divided into County of Frederick and Parish of Frederick, . . . the rest to be called Augusta, and parish of Augusta, . . . Provided always that the said counties and parishes shall remain part of the County of Orange and parish of St. Mark. Laws of Virginia Vol 5 Hening. p. 79, Augusta from Orange 1738. Amelia from Prince Geo. & Brunswick 1734 Charles City from original Co—1634 Elizabeth City from original 1634. Lunenburg from Brunswick 1746. York one of the original 1634. Rockbridge from Augusta & Botetout 1777. Lancaster formed 1652. Middlesex from

*This is the first time the name of Surry county occurs."
Hill Family

Lancaster 1673. Surry formed Isle of Wight 1652. Sussex from Surry 1754. Southampton formed Isle of Wight 1748. Westmoreland formed Northumberland 1652. Fauquier formed Prince Wm 1759. King Geo. from Richmond 1720. Cumberland Co. formed from Goochland in 1749. Powhatan Co. formed from Cumberland in 1777. Isle of Wight Co. formed from Warrosquoyacke 1634. Name changed in 1637. All the Records of "King & Queen Co." have been destroyed p. 208 "The Cabells & their Kin."

Virginia Parishes

St. Peters Parish is in New Kent Co, (1689) Stanley Hundred Parish was connected with the church at Jamestown. St. Stephens Parish is in King and Queen Parish.

St. Anne’s Parish was in Albemarle Co., Va. Bromfield Parish was in Madison and Rappahannock Counties. St. Mark’s Parish was in Culpeper Co.

THE FAMILY OF TERRY
FAMILY OF "TERRY"

"The Colonial Society of Penna" p. 34.
"The Colonial So. of Pa." 1902 Page 34.
"Seventh in descent from Samuel Terry, in Mass. 1650."
"Early Long Island Wills" by Pelletrau, p. 176.
Richard Terry had daughter Abagail who mar. Thomas Ryder, son of Thomas Ryder, who gave all his lands from Sterling Creek to Tom's Creek in 1677, to his son Thomas Ryder (who mar. Abagail Terry)
"Woodbridge & Piscataway Records" p. 164.
"John Terry, died Sept. 13. 1678." at Piscataway, Middlesex Co. New Jersey."
"William Terrey & Elizabeth Cooper Married Aprill 21th 1689." Page 37, "Register of X Ch. Middlesex Co. Va."

Page 192. "Elizabeth Terry dyed May ye 26th 1738."
"Early Long Island Wills p. 249, 253.
Will of Caleb Horton (son of Barnabas Horton; he was born in 1640. He was one of the foremost citizens of Southhold.) Will dated Dec. 30. 1699 "Unto my daugh- ter Mary ye wife of Nathaniel Terry" Caleb Horton, of Southhold in ye Co. of Suffolk on Nassau Island, Province of New York. Yeoman. Admin. granted Oct. 14, 1702. to . . . Nathaniel Terry &c.
"Early Long Island Wills" p. 159. Will of Nathaniel Moor (son of Thomas Moor. Will made 1691. & d. June 25. 1691) of Southhold, Co. of Suffolk on Long Island in Prov. of New York. (Nathaniel Moore was bap. 1642. He mar. Sarah Vail, dau. of Jeremiah Vail) My will is that . . . my son-in-law John Terry shall be Executor. April 19th, 1698. More here if desired of Thomas Moore. He came from Eng. 1635, aged 19. (a very prominent man.) His wife was Catherine. Nathaniell Moor was his 3rd son.
"Early Long Island Wills" p. 176, 179. Will of Thomas Ryder, (son of Thomas & Abigail Terry Ryder, dau. of Richard Terry.) dated 11 April 1699, Co. of Suffolk on ye Island of Nassau, in ye Province of New York, . . . That my brothers-in-law Nathaniel & Gershon Terry. (In 1677 Thomas Ryder gave to his son Thomas Ryder all his lands from Sterling Creek to Toms Creek.) Thomas Ryder died ye 12th day of April 1699; administration granted to Gersham and Nathaniel Terry of Southhold.


"Nath'l Terry, year 1759, Halifax Co. Va., 7050 acres. "Colonial Virginia Register" p. 147, 181.

He served in the Assembly 1758 to 1764. In 1765 he was "Sheriff."

He is in the Assembly 1769-1775

"Society of Colonial Wars 1903-1906"


"Nathaniel Terry, Lieutenant Western Battalion Morris, —Captain."

At Old St. John's Epis. Church Norfolk, Va.


For a good account of the Terry's see "Long Island Epitaphs," by Harris, p. 38 & 39.
THE FAMILY OF BEAUFORT
FAMILY OF "BUFORD" IN AMERICA

"By many persons the Crusades are considered responsible for the rise of Heraldry. Others attribute it to the tournaments of the Middle Ages; some even claim to trace it to Biblical times.

Various symbols were used to indicate families in earliest days as is shown by the standards of the tribes of Israel, and the totem poles of the Indians; but it is generally conceded that the twelfth century marks the period when heraldry as a system came into general use throughout Europe, and both the Crusades and the tournaments contributed to its advancement.

For centuries the love of ancestry has been deeply rooted in men's minds, and it is therefore not strange that the American should pause to consider where his ancestors came from, and to inquire whether he may claim descent from armorial families of Europe bearing the same name as his.

To understand the meaning of the term "coat-of-arms" it must be remembered that it originated in a time when knighthood flourished. The warrior wore a coat of mail covering his entire body, and over this, to protect it from the weather, was a surcoat, upon which were sewn pieces of cloth of various colors as a means of identifying the wearer. Hence the term "coat-of-arms."

"Both Justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance."—Thucydides.

Coat of Arms of the Family of "BEAUFORT" and "Buford," spelled so in America.

Somerset, Duke of Beaufort.

Quarterly, France and England, within a Bordure compone, Argent and Azure: anciently, Or, on a Fess bordered gobone (or compone) Argent and Azure, France and England, quarterly.
Crest.—On a Wreath, a Portcullis, Or, nailed Azure, Chains pendant thereto of the first, which the family bear in memory of John of Gaunt’s Castle of Beaufort, before mentioned. Anciently the Crest was a Panther, Argent, diversely spotted, and gorged with a ducal coronet, Or.

Supporters.—On the dexter (right) side a Panther, Argent, spotted with various Colours, Fire issuing out of his mouth and ears proper, gorged with a Collar, and chain pendant, Or: on the sinister (left side), a Wyvern (a two legged dragon with a body passing off into a tail usually knotted at the end), Vert, holding in his mouth a sinister (left) hand Coupé at the wrist propre.

Motto.—“Mutare vel timere sperno” [“I scorn to change or fear”]

Chief Seats.

At Badminton in the county of Gloucester; at Chepstow-castle, in the county of Monmouth; at Troy-house, county of Monmouth; and at Nether-Haven, in Wilts.”
[Town residence 5 Grosvenor Square. Ed.]
Another Description of the “Beaufort” Arms, of England.
“Arms—France and England quarterly, within a border compony argent and azure.
Crest—A portcullis or, nailed azure, chains gold.
Supporters—Dexter, a panther argent, flames issuing from his mouth and ears proper, plain collared and chained or, and semée of torteaux, hurts and pomeis alternately. Sinister, a wyvern vert, in the mouth a sinister hand couped at the wrist gules.
Motto—Mutare vel timere sperno.

* * * * * * *

When we examine the Virginia Records and find our “Richard Beaufort” who arrived in 1635; and “Thomas Beaufort,” who came over to America in 1650 we at once notice that they spelled their own names “Beaufort” as it should be, and not Blewford, or Buford, as it was after-
wards spelled in Virginia, America. These spellings of this fine old English and French Family came through the want of knowledge, and care of the clerks of the Courts or attorneys, who set it down in the Court Books, or Parish Registers, as it sounded, or as they thought it should be, and not as it was, in a correct form.

In a "List of the French Nobility" Families of noble rank described in de Maigney's Science of Heraldry (1), and which appear in name among the Huguenot immigrants to America, is "Beaufort," "Memorials of the Huguenots," p. 159. Stapleton.

The name Beaufort—or Beauford—is French, and is essentially a place name, meaning "beautiful fort or castle. The family name of Beaufort was also spelled in America, as well as in England, in several different ways, Blewford, Bufford, Buford, and Beauford.

The castle of Beaufort was in the Province of Anjou, in France. We will notice that in this family the American "given names" are the same as the English, such as John, Thomas, William, Richard, and Robert.

It does not seem possible just now to connect the American family with the English Beauforts, but there is no doubt but that they are one and the same; and we will hope that in the near future, some one will establish the fact, that they are the same, and will show just which Richard or John, it was who came to America, and became the progenitor of the family in America.*

1st. Gen. in America, Richard Beauford emigrated to America in 1635. He came from Gravesend, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," August 1. He was examined by a minister of the Church of England as to loyalty to the king, took the prescribed oath of allegiance, age eighteen, see "Hotten's Lists." He was therefore born 1617-1618.

In the deed book of Lancaster Co., Virginia, at Lancaster Court House, under date of April 15, 1656, "John Vause

*I have given these chronological tables of the English Beauforts, because it has afforded me so much pleasure to arrange them from our most worthy Mr. Browning, and I do hope it may be the spur or incentive to urge us as a family to earnestly seek the "connecting link" as I am sure it can, and will be found. Editor.
assigned Richard Beauford three hundred acres of land lying on the south side Rappahannock River, up in the freshes, bounding on the land of Thomas Hawkins, etc. "It is thus probable that Richard Beauford married a daughter of John Vause, and came with him and his family into Lancaster County.

If Richard Beauford had married as early as 1640, he could have had a son old enough to be married in 1662; therefore he is supposed to be the progenitor of the Beaufords, in America, and the descent is traced through John Beauford presumably his son, of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, Virginia.

This Parish Church Register was not begun until 1653, therefore it is not surprising that Richard's family record is not given.

By a court held on the seventh day of August 1654 the county of Lancaster was divided into two parishes. The Lower included the present counties of Lancaster and Middlesex.

In the register of Christ Church, Middlesex County 1653-1812 among the first entries, in fact the sixth is the marriage of

2nd. Generation. John Blueford and Elizabeth Parrot April 11, 1662. He was probably the son of Richard not born there, but came there with his father, for in the register is an entry to the effect that Richard Parrott, Jr, born Feb. 24. 1650 was the first male child of English parentage born in Middlesex county.

Elizabeth Parrott, b. 1645 was the daughter of Richard Parrott who came from England to the Barbadoes and then to Virginia. His wife was Margarett Perrott. They were probably married in England, or the Barbadoes, where their first child Elizabeth was born. They were in Lancaster County in 1649. Elizabeth's brother was the first man child born in the county.

Her father Judge Richard Perrott, Sr. was vestryman of Christ Church, a commissioner of Lancaster County, 1656. Elected High Sheriff June 5, 1657 Senior Justice of Middlesex County Court 1673.
Elizabeth Perrott Buford's husband John Buford was born 1642 and died April 18, 1722.

Frequent mention is made of Richard Parrott in Virginia History, Bishop Meade says "Major General Robert Smith and Mr. Henry Corbin were directed to write to Mr. Richard Perrott, then in England for a minister. This was in 1666." Richard Perrott, Sr. had 1000 acres on the North side of the Pyankatank River.

The children of John Buford and Elizabeth Perrott Buford were

Thomas Buford, Sr. born 1663. Ambrose Buford, b. 1665, Susannah Buford, b. 1667, Elizabeth Buford, b. 1669.

Judge Richard Parrott Died November 11, 1686.
Margaret, his wife, Died January 30, 1687.
John Beauford died April 18, 1722. Their son

3rd. Gen. Thomas Beauford, Sr. born in Lancaster Co. Va. 1663, Married Mary ——— Thomas Beauford Died December 9th. 1716. Mary Beauford Died December 29, 1720. The children of Thomas and Mary were


4th. Gen. Thomas Beauford Jr. Co. of Middlesex, Parish of Christchurch, 1682-1761, married Elizabeth ———; first child b. Aug. 13, 1705. His wife was living at his death. His Will is dated Oct. 24, 1751, and proved July 7, 1761. He lends to his wife Elizabeth all his estate, after her death it is bequeathed to his son John—afterwards changed to Thomas. The deed to this land bears date Aug. 9. 1735, and was from Gov. Gooch.


*(This, I think is the Mary Beauford who was born March 18. 1688 or it may have been the Mary b. Aug. 20, 1716. Ed.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


5th. Gen. John Beauford, born 1707, Bapt. Sept. 21. 1707. in Lancaster Co., Va. Married Judith ________ about 1735, (first child (John) Thomas, born 1736) and settled in Culpeper Co. in 1735 Bloomfield Parish. John Beauford died between Sept. 13. 1785, the date of his will; and September 17, 1787 the time of its probation, as his wife Judith is not mentioned we judge she had already passed away.

*"Judith daughter of Harry and Elizabeth Beverly was born 25th day of October 1710." "The Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Va." p. 77.

John and Judith Buford settled in Broomfield Parish, Culpeper Co, Va. on a tract of land situated on the Rapid Ann and Beautiful Run, the deed to which bears date Aug. 9. 1735 from Gov. Gooch. At this time the country was a wilderness and almost inaccessible, except by the Rappahannock River. This was part of the Lord Fairfax Grant.

John Buford bought additional and adjoining land from Lord Fairfax: the deed bearing date of Apr. 10, 1751; when he died he had 582 acres of land, and was one of the largest landowners in the county. The homestead of the Bufords was established by the following deed "June 26, 1739. Wm. Phillips of Orange, St. Marks' Parish to John Buford." This tract of land was situated at the Fork of Robinson River and the Rapid Ann, on the South side of the Beautiful Run, and adjoining the land of Wm. Philipps, in what is now Madison County, near Wolftown. All these pioneers were churchmen, and worshipped in a small log church built in 1723-1730 with a fort, on the road from Standardville to Charlottesville eight or ten miles south of the Beaufort Residence. From here sprang the very flower of Kentucky's first settlers. On the site of the Beauford Resi-

*(This might be our Judith who mar. John Buford. Ed.)

518
Beaufort Family
dence, near Wolftown, there now stands only a few locust

trees, no houses, no tombstones. Here stood the first two
story building built in this part of the world. People came
from far and near to drink coffee, a beverage then almost
unknown in this country. The Buford Farm in Kentucky
is part of the great Alexander place equally distant between
Versailles, Ky.; and Midlothian, about one mile. John
Buford left his lands to his sons Abraham and Simeon—
his other children had no doubt been provided for. He
also mentions his grandsons John, James and William.
Abraham and Simeon were also made Executors. The
grandson John mentioned above was the son of John and
Judith. His name was afterwards changed to Thomas.
The children of John Buford and Judith ——- his
wife were

6th. Gen. 1. (John) Thomas Buford, b. 1736; 2. Anne
Buford, b. 1738; 3. James Buford, b. 1740; 4. Elizabeth
Buford, b. 1742; 5. William Buford, b. 1745; 6. Abraham
1751; 8. Mary Buford, b. 1753; 9. Francis Buford, b. 1754;
10. Simeon Buford, b. 1756.

Service of Lieut, Thomas Buford.

“Land Bounty Certificates.

“Thomas Buford, deceased, Sergt. under General Brad-
dock in 1754, and was discharged. Sergt. again under Brad-
dock in 1755. Lieutenant under Colonel Washington in
1756; Lieutenant under Colonel Byrd in 1758; Lieutenant
in another regiment under Colonel Byrd in 1759.

James Buford, Gentleman, guardian of John Buford, and
Executor of Thomas Buford, deceased, aforesaid.

Colonial Militia” Vol 2, p. 31.

This Thomas Buford was the eldest son of John and
Judith Buford. He was born in Culpeper Co., Va., 1736.
Married Ann Watts in 1756. His children were John, Will-
iam and Nancy. Thomas Buford died 1774. James, his
brother became guardian.*

*Thomas Buford is brother to Simeon Buford our Ancestor. Ed.

519
Additional proof, "Certificate from Bedford County Court, February, 1780, James Buford, guardian of John Buford and executor of Thomas Buford, proved that Thomas in 1754 served as a Sergeant in 1754 under Gen. Braddock and was discharged in 1755; also as Sergeant under Braddock and was discharged in 1756; served as Lieutenant under Colonel Washington; in 1758 and 1759 served as Lieutenant under Colonel Byrd.


* * * * * * *


Simeon Buford made application for a pension March 26, 1833, at which time he was seventy six years of age, and resided in Barren County, Kentucky. His pension was allowed for eleven months actual service as a private, and eight months' service as an ensign in the Virginia Troops, Revolutionary War. Part of the time he served under Captain Abraham Buford and part of the time under Colonel Stevens. He enlisted at Culpeper Court House, Va. His name is borne on the pension roll of 1835, with a pension from 1832, "for six months or more service Continental Line." He, with his wife and four children moved from Virginia in April 1789 to Kentucky, and settled at Smoking Spring, Barren County. He was Representative from Barren County in the Kentucky Legislature 1801-1803. In 1808 he moved to Nashville, Tenne. He and his wife Mar-
Beaufort Family

garet Kirtly Buford were buried* at their own old homestead Farm, at Beaver Creek, about seven miles out from Glasgow, Barren Co., Kentucky.

6th. Gen. Simeon Buford, Sr. and Margaret Kirtley Buford had


8th. Gen. Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue, born May 31, 1835, in Glasgow, Kentucky. Died in Philadelphia, Penna., August 15, 1909. Married Dec. 1. 1853 Samuel Ware Van Culin, son of John Van Culin and his wife Sarah Ware Van Culin, and grand-son of Jacob Ware and Sarah Thompson Ware, and great grandson of John Ware and Elizabeth Fogg Ware. They had,


* * * * * * *

Additional Beaufort Data.

"Richard Beuford, 1637, brought over by, John Moone, Isle of Wight County, Va." "Early Virginia Immigrants" p. 33. Greer.

*(I have been here and located these graves. Ed.)

The above is an entire quotation from "Soldiers in King Philip's War" p. 177, by Geo. M. Bodge.


Richmond County, Va, was formed in 1692, when "Old Rappahannock" was extinguished, the present counties of Richmond and Essex being formed from it. Records commence in Book No. 2. with 1699. George Bluford witnesses Thomas Baylis Will. Dated 25 April, 1697—1 Oct. 1699. Sarah Baylis is wife of Thomas.

"Lancaster County, Va, Book No. 4.


"William Buford and Colonel John Buford were brothers, William Buford was of Woodford, Co. Kentucky and had as his wife Fannie Kirtley—William and Fannie Buford had Tom and Abe Buford. Colonel John Buford was of Rock Island, Illinois. General John Buford b. in Woodford Co., Ky., 1828, d. Dec. 16, 1863. It was said of Gen. Buford that he was the handsomest man in Rock Island County," "The Marshall Family," Paxton, p. 286.

* * * * * * *

Beaufort.

Line of Descent from Charles Martel 689 (?)-741.

Also, from

"Charlemagne, Emperor of the West 742-814, and His Wife Hildegarde de Suabia."

1st. Gen.—Charles Martel, King of France, 689 (?)-741, married —— and had, 2nd. Gen.—Peplin le Bref, or The Short, King of France, 714-768, married Bertha, and had, 3rd. Gen.—

*Capt. Thos. was cousin to Colonel Abraham Buford.

(This is, without doubt, intended for Thomas Beaufort, or Buford. Editor.)
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


* * * * * * *

I wish to insert here a Note giving the “Beauforts” an unbroken Line of Descent from Count-Croise Godfrey de Bouillon, Baron of the Holy Sepulchre, Leader of a Crusade, with whom another Ancestor of ours, Hugh de Payens, a valiant soldier of the Cross, had fought so successfully at the siege of Jerusalem, 1099, that the Knights had chosen him to be the superior of the new religious and military society, which had the title of “Knights Templars,” the name and reputation of which soon spread all over Europe. Hugh de Payens has the honor of being its founder.

* * * * * * *

3rd. Gen.—Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, married Lady Hildegarde, of Savoy, and had, Charles, Duke of Ingelheim, fifth son, married Lady Julianna, his cousin, daughter of Rowland, son of a sister of Charlemagne, and had, 4th. Gen.—Count Rowland, married, and had 5th. Gen.—Count Croise—Godfrey de Bouillon, Duke of Lorraine; leader of a Crusade; Baron of the Holy Sepulchre; Defender of the Christians in the Holy War, married ——— and had, 6th. Gen.—Count Baldwin I., of Flanders. Married 1st. Time, Lady Judith, widow of Ethelwolf, King of England, and had, 7th. Gen.—Count Baldwin II., Died 918. King of Jerusalem. Married Lady Ethelwida, dau. of Alfred the Great, and had,

[Former Table Continued. Ed.]

8th. Gen.—Arnolph the Great, Count of Flanders, son of Count Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem, married Lady Alix of Vermandois, and had, 9th. Gen.—Baldwin III., Count of
Beaufort Family

Flanders, married, Lady Matilda of Saxony, and had, 10th. Gen.—Arnolph II., Count of Flanders, married Lady Susanna d’Inree of Italy, and had, 11th. Gen.—Baldwin IV., Count of Flanders, married Lady Agiva of Luxemberg, and had, 12th. Gen.—Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, married Adela, grand-dau. of Hugh Capet, and had, 13th. Gen.—Lady or Princess Matilda or Maud, of Flanders, married 1053, “William the Conqueror.”

| Empress Maud, of Germany. |
| 21st. Gen. | John Plantagenet, of Gaunt, 3rd. son of Ed. III., King of England, 1340-1399. married 3 times; had by his 3rd wife, Catherine Swinford, |
| 22nd. Gen. | Sir John de Beaufort, born about 1375—Died March 16, 1410. Buried at Canterbury Cathedral. He was K. G. Created Earl of Somerset 1396. He was Lord Chamberlain of England for Life. Married Lady Margaret de Holland, she died 1399. |
BEAUFORT

Line of Descent from

"Hugh Capet, King of France, 987,"

and

"William the Conqueror, King of England, 1027-1087."

"From the death of Charlemagne to the accession of Hugh Capet—that is from 814 to 987—thirteen kings sat upon the throne of France."

Now we have Charlemagne as the third Generation in the Line. We now add thirteen Generations to the three, and start with Hugh Capet, King of France, as sixteenth Generation,

16th. Gen. Hugh Capet, 987, King of France, married Lady Adela, of Aquitaine; dau. of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and his wife Princess Adelheid, who was the daughter of Otto I., the Great Emperor of Germany, 936-973, and his second wife Adelheid, widow of Lothary, King of Italy.


18th. Gen. Princess Adela, of France, Died 1067, dau. of Robert II., or the Pious, King of France, and widow of Richard III., Duke of Normandy. Princess Adela was also the grand-daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France.

married, 1027, 2nd. Time Baldwin V., seventh Count of Flanders, who was also the tenth Generation from Charlemagne, Emperor of the West; 742-814. and had,

19th. Gen. Lady, or Princess Matilda, or Maud, of Flanders, married 1053, "William the Conqueror, King of England,"

William I, or the Conqueror, in spite of all opposition, and by virtue of the Gift of Edward the Confessor, claimed the Crown of England and took
Possession of it by Conquest, having set aside the rights of the true heir Edgar Etheling—. He defeated King Harold at Hastings 14 October 1066, and was crowned by Aldred Archbishop of York 25 Dec. 1066. He now ordered all Pleadings to be in the Norman Language, and introduced the Norman Laws. He was hurt as he leaped a Ditch on Horseback during his last Expedition in France. He died 19 Sept. 1087. He was buried at Caen, in Normandy.

Arranged from, “Royal Genealogies” Anderson.

20th. Gen. Henry I., King of England, son of Wm. I. & Maud, married Princess Matilda of Scotland [who was the ninth Generation from Alfred the Great, King of England, and Ethelbitha, dau. of Earl Ethelan.]


22nd. Gen. Henry II., King of England, married Eleanor of Aquitaine,

Married Lady Isabel de Taillefer

made. 1236 Eleanor. [de Berenger whose father was Raymond Berenger Count of Provence. Raymond was the grandson of Alphonso, King of Arragon.]

made Eleanor

527
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

married Eleanor, dau. of Philip the Fair, King of France.

marrried Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault, and Holland. Philippa died 1369.

John of Gaunt died 1399.
marrried Catherine, dau. of Sir Payne de Roet, Knight,
Guye King of Arms, and widow (3rd. wife) of Sir Hugh (or Otho) Swinford.

29th. Gen. Sir John de Beaufort, Marquis de Dorset, etc., etc. (eldest son)
When the Name of "Beaufort" first appeared as a surname it was the eleventh generation from "William the Conqueror, King of England."
It was the fourteenth generation from "Hugh Capet, King of France." It was the nineteenth generation from "Alfred the Great, King of England."
Arranged from "Americans of Royal Descent, Browning, 3rd. Ed, 1894."

* * * * * *

Beaufort.

Line of Descent From
"Alfred the Great, King of England, 849-901."
and
"William The Conqueror,
Seventh Duke of Normandy, and King of England, 1027-1087."

1st. Gen. Alfred the Great, King of England, 849-901,
marrried Ethelbith, daughter of Earl Ethelan, and had,

2nd. Gen. Edward the Elder, King of England
marrried Edgiva, daughter of Earl Sigelline, and had
Beaufort Castle is in the village of Maine-et-Loire, France. The village and the castle came into the possession of the English House of Lancaster in the thirteenth century, but originally belonged to John of Gaunt, son of Edward III, King of England.
3rd. Gen. Edmund I., King of England, married Lady Elgiva, and had

4th. Gen. Edgar the Peaceful, King of England, married Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon, and had

5th. Gen. Ethelred II., or the Unready, King of England, 978-1016, married Lady Elgifa, or Elgiva, died 1003, daughter of Earl Thorad, and had,

6th. Gen. Edmund Ironsides, King of England, married Algitha of Denmark, and had


9th. Gen. Princess Matilda, of Scotland, [who was the ninth Generation from Alfred the Great, King of England,] married Henry I., King of England, who was son of “William the Conqueror” and Princess Matilda of Flanders; Henry I., 1068-1135, King of England, was fifth in descent from Hugh Capet, King of France. Princess Matilda of Scotland and Henry I., King of England, had

10th. Gen. Empress Maud, of Germany, married Geoffrey-Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, 1158-1186, and had,

11th. Gen. Henry II., King of England, 1133-1189. married Eleanor of Aquitaine, and had,

12th. Gen. John, King of England, “Lackland” died 1216 married 2nd. Time, Lady Isabel de Taillefer, Died 1246, and had,
13th. Gen. Henry III., 1207-1272, King of England, married 1236, Lady Eleanor de Berenger, of Provence. She died 1291; she was the daughter and co-heiress of Raymond Barenger, Count of Provence. She was great grand daughter of Alphonso, King of Aragon.

Henry III., and Lady Eleanor de Barenger had

14th. Gen. Edward I., King of England 1239-1307. married 1st., 1254 Eleanor of Castile who died 1290. She was dau. of King Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon. and had

15th. Gen. Edward II., King of England, 1284-1327. murdered 1327. married Eleanor, daughter of Philip the Fair, King of France, and had


She was daughter of Thomas de Holland, second Earl of Kent, and his wife Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, who died 1397. Lady Alice was the daughter of Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, K. G. ninth Earl of Arundel, and seventh Earl of Surrey, died 1375, and his wife (2nd. mar.) Lady Eleanor Plan-
Beaufort Family

tagenet, dau. of Henry, third Earl of Lancaster, also of Royal Descent.

* * * * * * *

Louis VI., King of France, had by his second wife, Lady Adelaide, daughter of Humbert II., Count of Piedmont, d. 1103. Peter of France, died 1194, had
Lady Alice de Courtenay, Married Aymer de Taillefer, Count de Angoulême, and had
Lady Isabel de Taillefer, died 1246, second wife and widow of John, King of England, died 1216, married 2nd. Time, Hugh le Brun, Earl of Marche, in Poictou, and had;
Lady Alice le Brun, who married John Plantagenet de Warren, seventh Earl of Surrey, died 1304 (see Watson’s “Earls of Warren and Surrey”), and had
William de Warren, d. v. p., 15 December, 1286, who married Lady Joan de Vere, dau. of Robert, fifth Earl of Oxford, died 1296, and had:
Lady Alice de Warren, who married, 1305 Sir Edmund Fitz-Alan, K. B., eighth Earl of Arundel, beheaded in 1326, and had
Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, K. G. died 1375. Ninth Earl of Arundel, and seventh Earl of Surrey, (I repeat) who was father to Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, who died 1397. Lady Alice married Sir Thomas de Holland, and their daughter Lady Margaret de Holland died 1440, married Sir John de Beaufort, died 16 March, 1410, was K. G. and Marquis of Dorset. Sir John de Beaufort and Lady Margaret (her 1st. mar.) had
Edmond, Earl of Kent, beheaded 1329.
(Edward II., King of England, his brother, was murdered 1327.) married Lady Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Wake

531
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches.

Lady Joan Plantagenet. Died 1360. "The Fair Maid of Kent," She was divorced from William de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury,
moved, 2nd. Time, Sir Thomas de Holland; born 1397 Knight of the Garter, Earl of Kent, Lord Holland, Captain General of Brittany, France, and Normandy.

Sir Thomas de Holland, born 1397. Second Earl of Kent, Marshall of England,
moved Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, died 1375, and his wife Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, who was the daughter of Henry Plantagenet, who was the grand-son of Henry III., King of England,

Lady Margaret de Holland, Died 31 December 1440. moved 1st. Time, Sir John de Beaufort, K. G. Marquis of Dorset, Lord High Admiral and chamberlain, Died 16 March, 1410, also of Royal Descent. Grandson of Edward III., King of England, who died 1377; the Grand-mother of Sir John de Beaufort was Philippa, dau. of William Count of Hainault, Sir John de Beaufort was the son of Sir John of Gaunt, K. G. Duke of Lancaster, 3rd. son of Edward III., King of England, and his wife Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault. Philippa died 1369.

Edward III., King of England, and Philippa had John Plantagenet, of Gaunt, K. G. Duke of Lancaster, who died 1399. He had married Catherine, dau. of Sir Payne de Roet, Knight, Guye King of Arms; widow (3rd. wife) of Sir Otho Swinford, The aforesaid Catherine was the sister-in-law of the Poet Chaucer, They had,

1. Joan de Beaufort,

18th. Gen. 2. Sir John de Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset,
moved Lady Margaret de Holland, and had

Beaufort Family

Lord High Constable of England, Killed in the battle of St. Albans in 1455.
made Lady Alianore Beauchamp, widow of Thomas de Roos and daughter of Sir Richard de Beauchamp, K. G., Earl of Warwick and Albemarle, Lord High Steward, Guardian of Henry VI., Lieutenant-General of Normandy and France, also of Royal Descent, died 1439, and had

20th. Gen. Henry de Beaufort, beheaded in 1463, father of:

21st. Gen. Charles de Somerset, Baron Herbert, in right of his wife, created in 1514, Earl of Worcester, died 1526,
made Lady Elizabeth, heiress and daughter of William de Herbert, Earl of Huntingdon: and had,

22nd. Gen. Henry de Somerset, second Earl of Worcester, died 26 November, 1549,
made Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, standard-bearer to Henry VII., also Royal Descent.

* * * * * * *

If we find our "Richard Beaufort, of Virginia, America," to have come through the line of "John de Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset," we will observe that he came through two of the lineal descendants (sons) of Edward I., King of England, 1239-1307. viz: Edmond, Earl of Kent, and Edward II., King of England, murdered 1327. Editor.

* * * * * * *

"Beaufort."

Line of Descent from
Henry The Fowler,
Emperor of Germany, (A. D. 919.)

Henry The Fowler, A. D. 919. Emperor of Germany, Duke of Saxony,
made, had

533
Princess Gerberga de Saxe, widow of Gilbert, Duke of Lorraine, married 2nd. Time, 939, Louis IV., King of France, and had:

Charles, Duke of Lorraine, eldest son, excluded from the throne of France, married 2nd. Time Lady Agnes de Vermandois, a grand daughter of Edward the Elder, son of Alfred the Great, King of England, who lived from 849-901.

Lady Gerberga, married Robert, Count of Lorraine, and had

Lambert III., Count of Lorraine, married Lady Ode, daughter of Gothelon, Count of Lorraine, a son of the above Charles, Duke of Lorraine, and had,

Godfrey, Duke of Lorraine, Brabant, and Lother, married, Lady Ida, daughter of Albert, third Count de Namur, and his wife, Lady Ermengard, daughter of the above Charles, Duke of Lorraine, and had,

Lady Adelicia, The Fair Maid of Brabant, Queen Dowager of England, (the second wife and widow of King Henry I.) Lady Adelicia married 2nd. Time, William, Baron d’Albini, Earl of Essex and Sussex, and had,

William d’Albini, second Earl of Arundel and Sussex, married Lady Maud, daughter of James de St. Hilary.

Lady Isabel d’Albini, married John, (his first wife), Died 1239. Fourth Baron Fitzalan, Lord of Clun and Owestry.

John, Fifth Baron Fitzalan, Fifth Earl of Arundel, married Lady Maud, daughter of Rohese (daughter and heir of Nicholas, fifth Baron Verdon) and her husband, Theobald Butler, Baron de Verdon and had,

John, sixth Baron Fitzalan, sixth Earl of Arundel, married Lady Isabel de Mortimer, and had,
Beaufort Family

Richard, seventh Baron Fitzalan, seventh Earl of Arundel, married Lady Alice, daughter of the Marquis de Saluce and had

Sir Edmund, eighth Baron Fitzalan, K. B., eighth Earl of Arundel, Lord of Clun, beheaded in 1326.
made 1305, Lady Alice, dau. of William de Warren, son of John, seventh Earl of Warren and Surrey, and had,

Sir Richard, ninth Baron Fitzalan, Knight of the Garter, ninth Earl of Arundel, seventh Earl of Surrey,
made, 2nd Time, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, granddaughter of Prince Edmund, son of Henry III.,
King of England, and had,

Lady Alice Fitzalan,
made Thomas, Baron de Holland, second Earl of Kent,
great grandson of Edward I, King of England,
Lady Margaret de Holland,
made Sir John de Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset, etc. Died 1410. Buried at Canterbury Cathedral.

* * * * * *

Konrad I, Died 919. Emperor of Germany.
Konrad, son of Emperor Heinrich IV, 1070-1100.
Konrad III., 1093-1153.
Konrad, marquis of Montferrat, died 1192. Called Conrad, "King of Jerusalem."
Konrad IV., 1228-1254. Emperor of Germany.

* * * * * *

"Beaufort."

Family in England,
Line of Descent from
Count Geoffrey Plantagenet
1158-1186.
"King of Jerusalem."
"Somerset, Duke of Beaufort"

Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Brittany 1158-1186, Earl of Anjou, son of Foulk, King of Jerusalem, and grandson to Foulk Rechin, Earl of Anjou, Tourine and Maine.

535
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

married Maud, the Empress, daughter of Henry I, 1068-1135, King of England, and grand daughter of "William the Conqueror, 1027-1087"

Henry II., King of England, 1133-1189.
mari

John, King of England, 1166-1216, Born at Oxford, called John "Lackland,"
mari

Henry III., 1207-1272. King of England,
mari

Edward I., King of England 1239-1307.
mari

Edward II., King of England 1284-1327.
mari

mari

Sir John of Gaunt, Who after his royal Father's death, was one of the Regents during the minority of Richard II. Sir John of Gaunt was also a kind and devoted Patron of John Wyckliffe, the first noted Dissenter from the Church of Rome in England. John of Gaunt, Third son of Edward III, King of England,
mari

married Catherine Swinford, dau. of Sir Payn Roet, alias Guyen, King of arms and widow of Sir Ottes Swinford, Knight. John of Gaunt and Catherine's children were called "Beaufort" from the Castle of Beaufort in the county of Anjou, the place of their nativity; which Castle came, A. D. 1276, to the house of Lancaster by the marriage of Blanch,
Beaufort Family


Sir John Plantagenet, of Gaunt, K. G. 1340-1399. Duke of Lancaster,
marrid 3rd time, Catherine Swinford, had

marrid Lady Margaret de Holland, sister and co-heiress of
Thomas, 3rd. Earl of Kent, and daughter of
Thomas Holland Earl of Kent, After Sir John de Beaufort died she married Thomas Duke of Clarence 2nd. son of King Henry IV.

* * * * * *

"Beaufort."

This was a branch of the royal house of Plantagenet, spring-
ing from the celebrated John of Gaunt, or Plantagenet, K.G. fourth son of King Edward III. He was so denominated from the place of his birth, Gant, or as we spell it, Ghent, the capital of Flanders, and hence his surname. He was Earl of Richmond 1342. He was Duke of Lancaster, and Duke of Aquitaine. He married first Blanche, eldest dau. and co-heir of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, and it was just two years subsequently that when Duke Henry died John of Gaunt succeeded to the Dukedom of Lancaster.

GENEALOGY, WITH BRIEF SKETCHES


"1370.—Bon chevalier, & grand capitaine de gens d'armes," J. Froissart, Chroniques, V., p. 203.

He married (1.) Lady Blanche, 2nd. dau. and heiress of Henry Duke of Lancaster, May 19, 1359: She died 1369.

Married (2.) Constance, eldest dau. and co-heir of Pedro, The Cruel King of Castile about June 1372. She died June 1394.

Mar. (3.) January 1397, Catherine, dau. of Sir Payne Roet, or Guienne, King at Arms & widow of Sir Hugh de Swynford, Knt. She died May 10, 1403.

"after the death of his wife Blanche he removed the young princesses to Bordeaux where he married Constance, eldest daughter of Peter, The Cruel King of Castile and Arragon. When his father Edward the King associated John of Gaunt with him in the affairs of the English Throne, John became unpopular. One of the reasons for his was his uncompromising defence of Dr. John Wyckliffe, the Great Reformer. With all thy faults, John of Gaunt, we admire thee for this virtue! This celebrated character died in 1399 at the Bishop of Ely's palace, Holborn, about the Feast of the Purification. He was buried in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, London, beside his first wife, Blanch of Lancaster, on the north side of the high altar. His estates and honours descended to his son by Catherine, Henry Bolingbroke, who was then in banishment."

Sir John of Gaunt had by his 3d. wife Katherine, four children,

1. Joan de Beaufort, married 1st. time, Sir Robert Ferrers, married 2nd. time Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland. She Died 1440 and is Buried in the Cathedral at Lincoln,

2. Sir John de Beaufort I., born about 1375, created Earl of Somerset Feb. 10. 1397. created Lord chamberlain 1400, Crusader, against Tunis 1390. Captain of Calais, Admiral of the Irish Fleet Feb. 2. 1398. Admiral of the North and West Jan. 31. 1398. He died March 16. 1410, and was buried at Canterbury Cathedral, as he had been

538
Beaufort Family

made Honorary Brother of Christ Church Priory, Canterbury November 26, 1400.

Sir John was K. G., Earl of Somerset, eldest son of Sir John of Gaunt, Marquess of Somerset, Marquess of Dorset, Constable of Wallingford castle, Constable of Dover Castle, Warden of Cinque Ports, Admiral of the King’s Fleet, Lord Chamberlain of England, Bearer of the Second Sword at the Coronation of King Henry IV, October 13, 1399. Died March 16, 1410.

3. Henry de Beaufort, I., Was made Cardinal and Lord Chancellor, Bishop of Lincoln 1397, Bishop of Winchester 1405, Cardinal of St. Eusebius 1426. This was the celebrated Cardinal Beaufort who crowned King Henry VI of France, in Paris, in 1431.

He had a daughter Joan, by Alice, dau. of Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, Joan married Sir Edward Stratling, of Wales, Henry de Beaufort died April 11, 1447, and is buried in Winchester.

4. Sir Thomas de Beaufort I., (the youngest son surnamed Beaufort from the Castle of Beaufort in France, part of the marriage portion of Blanch of Artois, upon her marriage with Edward Crouchback, 1st. Earl of Lancaster,) Sir Thomas de Beaufort I, was Lord Chancellor of England, Earl of Dorset, Duke of Exeter, No Issue, Born about 1377. Died 1427. Buried at St. Edmund’s Bury in Suffolk. His body was found by some workmen in 1772, when they were working among the ruins of the Abbey.


Sir Thomas had a grant of £1,000 per annum out of the exchequer, and £40 per annum more, payable from the city of Exeter. He was one of the ambassadors to arrange a marriage between his Royal Master Henry V, and Catherine, dau. of the king of France. He had the honour to command the rear-guard at the celebrated Battle of Agin-
In his Will he gives to Thomas Swineford a cup of silver gilt, with a cover. To his sister Joane, he gives a book called Tristram."

He was certainly an eminent personage, and showed it in his death by bequeathing to each poor person, who attended his funeral, a penny!

* * * * * *

We now continue the “Line of Beaufort” through Sir John de Beaufort I., eldest son of John of Gaunt, as Henry, 2nd. son, became a cardinal, and Sir Thomas de Beaufort, K. G. 3rd. son, died childless. Sir John de Beaufort I., was born about 1375. He was eldest son of Sir John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Sir John de Beaufort I. was created Earl of Somerset, 1397, also in that year he was made Marquis of Dorset. Elected Knight of the Garter 1396. He was made Lord Chamberlain of England for life in 1400, also Captain of Calais. His plate is still in his stall, the 13th. on the Sovereign’s side.” “Burke’s General Armory 1878.” p. 63.

* * * * * *

*The Stall-Plate is a square or oblong plate of gilt copper, upon which the Arms of Knights of the Garter and the Bath are emblazoned, and fixed in their stalls in the chapels of St. George at Windsor, and of Henry VII at Westminster. The stall-Plates of the Garter are amongst the most interesting and valuable of the Historical records that the Heraldry of England possesses.

“Heraldry Historical and Popular, Boutell,” p. 123.

* * * * * *

Sir John de Beaufort I. K. G. married before April 23, 1399, Margaret de Holland sister and co-heir of Edmund, 4th. Earl of Kent,

1. Henry de Beaufort II b. Oct. 1401. 2nd. Earl of Somerset, god-son to King Henry IV. dying Nov. 1418, succeeded by his brother John de Beauford II.,

*This makes the above reference quite plain, and it will be a matter of a good deal of interest to the Beaufort descendants to see this stall-plate at Windsor, in England. Editor.

John de Beaufort II. 3rd. Earl of Somerset, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, Knight, and heiress of John, her brother, Sir John de Beaufort II, and Margaret left an only dau. and heiress, Margaret, married Edmund Tudor, surnamed of Hadham, Earl of Richmond, and had

Henry VII, King of England. (Earl of Richmond)

3rd. child of Sir John and Margaret de Holland. Edmund Beaufort I., born after 1404. Died 1467. Brother to John Beaufort II., who died 1444. Created Marquess of Dorset 1443; Fourth Earl of Somerset 1444, at the death of his Brother John. Earl of Morteign in Normandy. Commander of the forces in France. Invested 24 August 1441 with the title of Earl of Dorset, In 1445 he was Regent of France. The 31st. of March 1448 he was created Duke of Somerset. His grace was also Knight of the Garter before May 1436. and Lord High Constable. He was prisoner in the Tower of London, Nov. 1453—Feb. 5, 1455. He espoused the Lancastrian side in the War of the Roses, and fell at the First battle of St. Albans, May 22, 1455.

Edmund Beaufort I., married Lady Eleanor, or Alianore, second daughter and co-heiress of Richard Beauchamp, 5th. Earl of Warwick. Lady Eleanor was widow of Thomas, 14th. Lord Ross of Hamlake, 1435. They had five daughters and four sons, Eleanor, or Alianore; Joan; Anne; Margaret; Elizabeth.


541
He was a staunch Lancastrian like his father, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and the Castle of Caresbroke, Captain of Calais. He had by Joan Hill a son. She was called by some his lawful wife, but not being of gentle birth or nobly born, this honor was not accorded her by all, yet there is no other wife recorded. He was born April 1436 and died 1463, only twenty seven years of age.

5th. Gen. (from Sir John of Gaunt), Charles Somerset, (will return to this, Ed.)

2. Edmund Beaufort II. successor to his brother Henry Beaufort III. Was Beheaded May 7, 1471. no issue.


4. Thomas Beaufort, no issue.

The Lancastrians had suffered defeat at Towton March 12, 1461. Henry Beaufort II., was accused of making peace with the new King Edward IV by the surrender of Bamburg Castle. Certain it is that he was taken into favour by that prince, and obtained a grant from him of a thousand marks ($225.00) per annum.

Henry Beaufort III., 3rd. Duke of Somerset, returned to "the Red Rose" under Margaret of Anjou who came in the north, with a considerable force, but he was beheaded by the Yorkists at Hexham, May 15, 1464.

5th Gen. from Sir John of Gaunt, Charles Somerset. Was a person of very great abilities, and arrived at a high state of advancement. One of the Privy Council 1485. In 6th. year of the reign of Henry VII he was sent ambas-
sador with the Order of the Garter to the Emperor Maximilian I. He was also by the same King, his near kinsman (2nd. cousin) the King's mother and Henry Duke of Somerset his father being brothers' children, created a Banneret, elected K. G. and made Captain of the Guards to the King of England 1496. married 1st. Time, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to William Herbert, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Herbert of Ragland, Chepstow and Gower; in her right he bore the title of Lord Herbert. He was made Governor of Payne-Castle and Montgomery Castle in Wales, and had summons to the Parliament in the first and third years of the reign of Henry VIII., among the Barons by the name of "Charles Somerset de Herbert, chevalier." He was Lord Chamberlain to Kings Henry VII and Henry VIII. In 1513 he followed the King to France with 6000 foot soldiers.

He then became Lord Chamberlain, for life. In 1514 he was advanced to Earl of Worcester. On October 9. of 1514 he attended Lady Mary, the King's Sister, at her coronation at St. Dennis, in France. He continued in great favor with King Henry VIII until his Lordship's death April 15. 1526. He is buried at Windsor with his first two wives, in the church of our Lady and St. George, within the castle of Windsor in his Chapel of our Lady, now called Beaufort-Chapel. (There is much more here, of interest, if it is desired, "Collins English Peerage, Vol. 1." p. 200)

Charles Somerset married for his 2nd wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, Lord de La War.*

For his 3rd. Wife he married Eleanor, dau. of Sir Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley; no issue.

By his 2nd. wife Elizabeth dau. of Lord de La War he had issue

6th. Gen. from Jno of Gaunt Sir Charles Somerset, Knt. Captain of the Tower of Rysebank in the Haven of Calais; and

6th. Gen. from Sir Jno. of Gaunt, Sir George Somerset, of Badmudesfield in county Suffolk, Knt. who married Mary sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Bowlays, of Penhow in the county of Monmouth, Knt, who bore the

*(I think that it might be in this line that some came to America. Ed.)
arms of Seymour, being descended from the daughter and sole heir of Roger Seymour, elder son of John Seymour, elder brother of Roger, ancestor of the Duke of Somerset. Sir George Somerset was father, by Mary, of two sons and one daughter.


2. William Somerset, (7th. Gen.)


We return to our line of Descent through Charles Somerset,


Earl Henry had four sons and four daughters—The daughters were 1. Eleanor, 2. Lucy, d. 1582, 3. Anne, 4. Jane, d. Oct. 16, 1591.

7th. Gen. from Sir John of Gaunt, 1st. child, William, Lord Herbert, eldest son, K. G. Died 1589. 3rd. Earl of Worcester, succeeded his father, and was 23 years of age at his Father’s death. In the sixteen year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1573, he was sent into Scotland with a font of pure gold for the christening of a daughter of James V, King of that realm, and to stand in the Queen’s stead, as one of the sureties.


3rd. child, Sir Charles. Died March 2. 1598, Standard Bearer to the Band of Pensioners in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Left an only daughter.
Beaufort Family

4th child, Francis. Slain at Musselboroughfield, 1st. year of Edward VI reign, September 10, 1547.

We return to Earl William,

“At the inquisition taken Sep. 20, 1589 at Cardiffe, in the county of Glamorgan, it was found that at the time of his Earl William’s death, on the previous Feb. 21, (he was buried at Ragland in Monmouth) he was the owner of the Lordships and manor of Gower, Kilvey, the Castle and borough of Swansey, parcel of the manor of Gower; the demesne lands of the castle of Oystmouth, with the appurtenances, in Clyn-forest; the manors of Wringston, Michelston, and the rectory of the church; half the manor of Westorchard, and the manor of Llancarnan, all in the county of Glamorgan.” Collins “English Peerage” Vol. 1. London, 1779.” p. 202. Earl William married Christian, daughter of Lord Edward North, of Cartheledge. They had,

8th. Gen, from Sir John of Gaunt Earl Edward, K. G. only son and heir. Fourth Earl of Worcester. Earl William had two daughters, Elizabeth and Lucy. Earl Edward died 21 February 1628. Buried at Windsor. Edward was 36 years and upward at the time of his succeeding his Father. He was made Master of the Horse 1601-1615, in the 43rd. year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, being the best horseman and tilter of the times. These were the manlike and noble recreations of the court, and such as took up the applause of men, as well as the praise and commendations of the Ladies. In the 13th. year of the reign of King James he was made Lord Privy-Seal, and two years after, he had a new grant of that office with a fee of 1500£. per annum for life. He was K. G. He died at his house in the Strand, 3rd. of March, 1628. and was buried in St. Mary’s chapel within Windsor-Castle. It was said of him “he was of ancient and noble blood of the Beauforts, and of the grandfather’s line by the mother; which the Queen could never forget; especially when there was a concurrency of old blood with fidelity; a mixture which ever sorted with the Queen’s nature.”
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Earl Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester married, Elizabeth, who died Aug. 24, 1621, and is buried at Ragland. She was the daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had issue eight sons and seven daughters. These were Elizabeth, Catherine, Anne, Frances, Mary, Blanch, Another Catherine. Their sons were,

1st. William, Lord Herbert, d. unm. in the life-time of his Father, 2nd. Henry, Lord Herbert (9th. Gen. from Sir John of Gaunt) (2nd. child of Earl Edward) 5th. Earl and 1st. Marquis of Worcester 1642. succeeded his father. 3rd. Thomas, was created Viscount Somerset, of Cathel Co., of Tipperary, Ireland, December 8, 1626. Thomas left one daughter Elizabeth, who never married, and lies buried at Ragland. 4th. Charles Somerset, d. inf. 5th. Francis Somerset. d. inf. 6th. Charles Somerset, made Knight of the Bath, married, had three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Frances, 7th. Christopher Somerset, d. young. 8th. Sir Charles Somerset, married, d. without issue,

9th. Gen. 2nd. child. We return to Earl Henry, 2nd. son, 5th. Earl and first Marquis of Worcester, was summoned to the 1st. Parliament of James I. "and was a Nobleman of great parts, piety and wisdom, He was of a free and generous disposition supported by an equal and flowing fortune, which was much impaired by his signal and manifest loyalty to Charles I. in the large supplies of men and money he assisted his Majesty with; whose interests he powerfully asserted during that fierce and unnatural war. He maintained his castle of Ragland, in the county of Monmouth, with a garrison of 800 men, from 1642 to Aug. 19. 1646, without receiving any contribution from the country, and then yielded it to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the parliamentary General, who besieged it in person, upon very honorable articles for all the officers and soldiers that were there-in. But after its surrendery, it was demolished, and all the timber and lead were removed, and it was said it amounted to as much as £100,000. Besides, he loaned as much as this to his Majesty Charles I."
Early Henry was taken into custody of the Parliament’s Black Rod*, in which he died in December following, 1646, and was buried at Windsor, near the tomb of Charles Earl of Worcester, his ancestor. He was created Marquis of Worcester by letters patent at Oxford, dated Nov. 2, 1642. He was also Earl of Worcester.

Earl Henry, married Anne, only child of John, Lord of Russel. Lord Russel died in the lifetime of his father, Francis, Earl of Bedford, Early Henry had by Anne nine sons and four daughters, Anne died April 1, 1639, and was buried at Ragland. The names of the daughters were 1. Elizabeth Somerset, d. inf. 2. Anne Somerset, d. a nun. 3. Mary, d. unm. 4. Elizabeth Somerset married to Francis Browne, Viscount Montagu.


I insert the following as it is well worthy of being preserved—

“Edward Somerset son and heir to our entirely beloved cousin, Henry Earl and Marquis of Worcester, greeting, Having had long experience of your prowess, prudence, and fidelity, do make choice, and by these nominate . . . our well-beloved cousin, Edward Somerset &c. to be our Generalissimo of three armies, English, Irish, and Foreign, and Admiral of a fleet at sea, with power to command, etc— . . . with promise of our dear daughter Elizabeth to your son Plantaginet in marriage, with £300,000, in dower or portion, . . . to give the Garter to your arms, and at your pleasure to put on the George and Blue

*“The Black Rod,” is the usher belonging to the Order of the Garter, and is so called from the black rod he carries in his hand, Cowel. It has a gold lion at the top, and is carried by the king’s chief gentleman usher, instead of the mace, at the feast of St. George at Windsor, instituted A. D. 1349. He also keeps the door when a chapter of the order is sitting, and during the sessions of parliament attends the house of lords. See “Haydn’s

†This may have sent some of them to America. Ed.
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

Ribbon: we have with our own hand affixed our Great Seal of England, ... Witness our self at Oxford, 1st. day of April in the twentieth year of our reign, 1644.

Charles,

King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland,

Collins, the author from whom I quote the above, says this was "a remarkable and extraordinary commission,"

We now continue our line,

10th. Gen. (from Sir John of Gaunt) 2nd. child, Sir or Lord John Somerset, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour. They had three sons,

11th. Gen. 1st child, (of Lord John Somerset) Henry of Pentley-Court in Gloucestershire, married Anne, and had

12th Gen. 1. Edward Maria married 1st time Clare, daughter of Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore, of the kingdom of Ireland, and mar. 2nd. time Anne, daughter of Lord Baltimore and sister to Clare; died without issue 1711.

11th. Gen. 2. (of Lord John Somerset) Mary Somerset, a nun.


11th. Gen. 4. Charles Somerset, of Ross in Herefordshire mar. 1st. Time, Jane ——— no issue, married 2nd. Time, Catherine ——— had

12th. Gen.—1. Charles Somerset, 2. Henry Somerset,

3. Mary-Johanna, 4. Elizabeth——
mar. 3rd. Time, Alice ——— and had, Mary, d. inf.

11th. Gen. 3rd. son (of Lord Henry) was Lord William, d. inf.

11th. Gen. 4. Lord Henry, d. at age of 20 yrs. unm.

11th. Gen. 5th. son—Lord Thomas, Lived at Rome, in the year 1676

11th. Gen. 6. Lord Charles, was Governor of Raglandcastle, under his father; he signalized himself in the cause of his injured Sovereign, and died a Canon of Cambray in Flanders.


* * * * * * *

"The Most Noble Order of the Garter" is the most ancient and honourable (of the Orders). It was founded in the year 1349 and is confined to England and foreign Royalties, and to members of the Peerage. The honour is denoted by the letters "K. G." after the name of the recipient.—"Heraldry for Amateurs J. S. Milbourne, 1909."

"BEAUFORT," SOMERSET, ENGLAND.


In an account of Henry Somerset VII, "Duke of Beaufort," born 1792: died 1853, I find the following,

"It was impossible to have the slightest communication with his Grace without being struck with his inherent courtliness, which was enhanced by a fine port, a commanding figure, & a countenance whose features were cast in a truly noble mould."—Gentleman's Magazine, N. S. XLI., p. 81.


These words are the very same that I have heard my mother, Elizabeth Du Puy Trabue Van Culin, of Glasgow, Kentucky, and then of Philadelphia, use for her Buford Uncles, and her maternal Grand Father the sons of her Great Grand Father Buford, who were all born in America not many years previous to this gentleman Henry Somerset VII, Duke of Beaufort.

All these Beauforts, in America, were tall and commanding, and all were noted for their courtliness, and fine commanding appearance.
This would finish the “Beaufort Line,”* for the American descendants, as we would join our line in America to this line during this generation. We may notice that the first child of Lord John Somerset was Henry of Pentley-Court in Gloucestershire, 11th Gen. who married Anne. Their son Edward-Maria 12th Gen. married the two daughters of Charles Calvert Lord Baltimore.†

*Our friend Mr. Browning suggests that our Bufords in America came from the House of Beaufort in Artois, France, and was known as early as the 12th century. See “Dictionnaire de la Noblessee, Tome III, à Paris 1863,” p. 612. But I do not think this can be so, as we have always had the English names of the Beauforts in our family as well as the English Coat of Arms. Ed.

†Could it have been possible that Thomas Beaufort who died in 1071, thus had his attention turned more particularly to America, and that he was the Thomas Beaufort who came to America in 1650?
THE FAMILIES OF
LOVING, PATTERSON, CAMPBELL

551-552
FAMILIES OF
“LOVING,” “PATTERSON,” “CAMPBELL,”

Page 672. “Minutes 1755-1762” Henrico Co. Court. Richard Loving is appointed to appraise an Estate. October Court 1762.”


Jonathan and Charles came to Kentucky in 1800. Settled in Green County. Jonathan Patteson was appointed with other trustees for clearing the River Chickahominy according to act of General Assembly 1765. Jonathan and Elizabeth Patteson, had

Charles Patteson, Came to Kentucky in 1800, and settled in Green Co., near Greensburg. He married twice, 1st. Regina De Graffenreid. She was of Swiss descent. They had Samuel, Richard, Les Charner, Jonathan De Graffenreid Patteson.

He married 2nd, Miss Carlisle, and had Charles Patteson, and others who died in infancy. Charles, the father, lived to be 95 yrs. old. Richard Patteson, the second son of Charles by his first wife Regina De Graffenreid was born in Fredericksburg, Va. and came to Kentucky in 1800, with his father and settled in Green county, near Greensburg.
FAMILY OF CAMPBELL,

The Campbell coat of arms was a blue shield and a boar's head. The motto was "Follow Me."

The tradition of the boar's head is given by Sir Walter Scott in his tales of a Grandfather. When the King was out hunting with his Court one day, he was attacked by a wild boar, which was killed by an arrow from the bow of a Campbell, for which he was granted a boar's head for his crest. The original Campbells were tall and had sandy hair, fair ruddy complexion. They were good haters, fine lovers, and staunch "old Presbyterians."

Captain Charles Campbell born and reared in North Ireland, then went to Scotland. He moved from there to Pennsylvania before 1725. Died in Pennsylvania. Some of his descendants still live on the old homestead. While in Scotland Captain Charles Campbell was a captain of a company of the regiment of the Duke of Argyle, who was Archibald third duke of Argyle, and a kinsman of Captain Charles'. Captain Charles Campbell married Sarah Bradford. Captain Charles and Sarah Bradford Campbell had,


Charles Campbell, Sr. born Pennsylvania 1772, reared in Penna. Married Susan Reynolds, moved to Kentucky and settled there. Died 9th. of September 1836, aged 64 years, and some months on his farm near Oakland Station, Warren Co., Ky. Susan Reynolds Campbell was born 1771. She died August 21st. 1838, aged 67 years. Charles Campbell and Susan Reynolds Campbell had


James Bradford Campbell was born 1798, and died at his Plantation on the Mississippi River in Chicot County, Arkansas, September 9th. 1834, aged 36 years.
THE FAMILY OF DE BOW

555-556
INTERIOR OF CATHEDRAL, LE PUY, FRANCE
FAMILY OF "DU BOIS,"
ALSO CALLED "DE BOW."

Of France, Germany, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Kentucky,
"On an old snuff box lid is the Du Bois Coat of Arms,"
The name Du Bois=Van der Bosch.

"DU BOIS"

"Biographical History of the First Congressional District of New Jersey" Vol. 1. p. 32.
"Louis Du Bois married, Katryna, written Catryn and Catherine Blanshan. Katryn was daughter of Matthys and Madeline Jorisen, of Artois, France. Louis and Katryn were married at Mannheim, Germany Oct. 10. 1655. They, and their children came to America in 1660, in the "Gilded Otter," and settled at Esopus, Ulster Co., New York. Louis and Catherine had ten children. Louis Du Bois Died in 1696.

"DU BOIS," FRENCH HUGUENOTS.

Chrétien or Christian Du Bois, of Artois, France, had
Chrétien Du Bois is deceased at the time of his son Louis' marriage at Manheim. He has after his name "resident of Wicres," a place of 300 inhabitants in 1875.
"Louis du Bois and his 2 sons Isaac and Abraham were Patentees for the town of New Paltz in New York opposite Poughkeepsie. in 1677."
"Du Bois Reunion" p. 152.
"Louis du Bois,Magistrate of the Town of Horly...1674.
"Brodhead’s Doc. Hist. of N. York."
"Louis Du Bois, 1626-1695 Led expedition against the Indians, 1663. In the Colonial Forces against Indians, 1670."

"History of Monmouth Co. New Jersey" p. 695.

"Louis Du Bois was born at Wicres, near Lille, the chief town of Artois, in Northern France. Oct. 27. 1626.

He married Catherine Blanshan or Blanjean, Oct. 10. 1655, at Manheim, Germany, his wife being the daughter of a burgher of that place.

Two sons were born to them there.

They emigrated to America first stopping at Hurley, then three miles from Kingston N. Y. afterwards moving to New Palz, N. Y.

"Louis Du bois, one of the twelve Patentees of New Paltz, N. Y., who is regarded as the founder of that colony, was born at Wicres, Province of Artois, France, in 1626. He fled to Manheim, in the Palatinate, and from thence with the Huguenot Colony to the Hudson River in 1660.

He was married to Catherine Blanchard, in 1655, who was a daughter of a refugee at Manheim. Louis had sojourned a number of years at Manheim.

The colony of New Paltz, near the present site of New Kingston, in Ulster County, N. Y. was called "Esopus." Many came from there to Pennsylvania."


"Bucks County Penna. Vol. III." by Davis' "Louis Du Bois fled from France in 1658, to escape religious persecution. He resided for several years in Manheim, on the Rhine.

He came to America 1660 with his wife and two children, Isaac and Abraham. He located at Kingston, Ulster Co., New York with a number of other French Huguenots, and became a prominent character there.

His wife and three children were carried into captivity by the Indians on July 6. 1663, and he led a company of enraged settlers who rescued them, and dealt summary vengeance on their savage captors.

With his two sons Abraham & Isaac and nine other French refugees known as the "Twelve Patentees" he
organized the town of New Palz, on the Hudson, opposite Poughkeepsie in 1677, on 36,000 acres purchased of the Indians. Louis was first Elder of the New Palz church, which was built in 1683."

Louis Du Bois, or in French Louys du bois, was born October 28, 1626. Married Catherine Blancon, who was born and married at Manheim, Germany. They were married Sunday Oct. 10th, 1655. It was a Huguenot custom to be married on Sunday, after the communion service.

Catherine Blancon lived about ten years longer than her husband Louis Du Bois.

"In 1689 we find on a Roll of Allegiance the names of Lowes Deboyes Sr. and five sons p. 28.
1st. Gen. Louis Du Bois died aged about 66 yrs. and no doubt was buried in the ground of the Dutch church at Kingston, N. Y. His will was proved 23rd of June 1696.

In April 1706 the heirs completed the partition of the Estate.

Thos. Shourds Fenwick Colony and "Du Bois Reunion."
"at the date of 1665 there were fifty five pew holders, and Louis Du Bois paid thirteen guilders a year for pew rent."

This was at Wiltwick, now Kingston on the Hudson River, N. Y.


Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


2nd. Gen. 1. Abraham, b. in France 1656, died New Palz, Oct. 7, 1731. They had 7 children. Some of these went to Lancaster Co. and settled there on land bought by Abraham Du Bois in 1717. Died Oct. 7, 1731. Last of the Proprietors of New Palz, aged about 74 yrs.

2. Leah Du Bois, b. 1687, married Roeliff Elting.


"One of Jacob Du Bois, Sr.'s Sons emigrated about the time his brother* came to this† county to Lancaster County, Penna, and made it his permanent home and one of his grandsons became an eminent Presbyterian minister.


*2nd. Gen. Louis Du Bois. †Salem County, New Jersey.
De Bow Family

Gerritsen, Daughter of Gerrit Cornelissen, who was son of Cornelius van Nieukirk, who was a native of Holland born about 1600. In 1702 Gerritje inherited half of the old “bowery” or farm of her father. Jacob left N. Y. in 1714 for New Jersey where he had purchased 1200 acres of land. He died June, 1745 in his 84th year. They had

1. Magdalen.
3. Louis, married Margaret Jansen, 22 May, 1720. Was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church at Pittsgrove, Salem Co. N. J. Bought land in 1726.
4. Isaac, born 1702.
5. Sarah, born about 1700. married Conrad Ermendorf.
6. Gerretje,

3rd. Gen. 8th. child, Catherine Du Bois, b —— mar. Petreus Smedes,
3rd. Gen. 9th. child, Rebeccia Du Bois,
3rd. Gen. 10th. child, Neeltje Du Bois,
3rd. Gen. 11th. child, Johannes, or John Du Bois, b. mar. Had seven children,

Garrett, Born 1734. 8. Abraham, Born 1738. afterwards was a silversmith in Philadelphia,


"Du Bois Reunion" p. 72.*


In a military roll for the Revolutionary War.

"Captain Jacob D. Dubois born 1719." a great grand son of Louis Du Bois


*This is a very valuable book for the Du Bois Family.—Editor.
De Bow Family

student for the ministry, with his cousin Jonathan Du Bois, July 26. 1746 aged 18 yrs. and 5 months. Jno. was admitted to the church 1745. Elizabeth b. April 1730. mar. 1754 Garret Newkirk. Elizabeth died 1785. They had 6 children. Cornelius, son of Lewis and Margaret, born 1732. Margaret became deranged, some of the children were afflicted in the same way. Peter, son of Lewis and Margaret, Born April 10. 1734. at Pittsgrove, Salem Co., New Jersey. He was Lieutenant in the Company of his cousin Jacob Du Bois, and later he was Captain in the Revolutionary War. Died August 21, 1795. Married Amey Greenman daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah Blackman Greenman. Peter was the Father of Uriah, and the Grand-Father of Rev. Robert Patterson Du Bois. Joseph, son of Lewis and Margaret, b. April 1737. Died young. He fell from an apple tree and was killed. Benjamin, "The Dominie," of Monmouth county, born March 30. 1739. He was the Pastor of Freehold, New Jersey Reformed Church from 1764 to 1827, a period of 63 years. He married October 15. 1765, Phoebe Denise, Monmouth Co. Benjamin Died 1827, aged 88 years. Phoebe Died 1839, aged 95 years. Five of Benjamin's children went to Franklin, Ohio.*

Rev. Jonathan Du Bois was a grand son of Louis Du Bois. He was called to the Dutch Reformed Church of North and Southampton about 1750. He married Eleanor Wynkoop, died 1772. A son of Jonathan† and 2nd. cousin of Uriah Du Bois was Captain of Cavalry in the Continental Army."


†This refers to Abraham Du Bois, 1st son of Rev. Jonathan Du Bois.


"The Charlestown, South Carolina Directory 1797." p. 18. by J. Cleator,

"John Debow, Silversmith 118 Queen-street"


“Samuel Du Bois, (a descendant of) one of the early settlers of Penn’s Grove, New Jersey, had Josiah Du Bois—born 1808, died 1892, aged 84 years. mar. Abigail (Straughen) Died 1887, aged 70 yrs. born 1817. had John Wesley Du Bois, of Swedesboro—N. J.”


1st. Gen. Louis du Bois,
2nd. Gen. 5. David du Bois, whose descendants lived in Ulster. Co. N. Y. also in Rochester Co. N. Y. married Cornelia Varnoye 1689. He was living in 1731.

Du Bois, Grand-daughter of Solomon Du Bois, and great-granddaughter of Louis Du Bois the Emigrant was born in Montgomery County, Penna., 13 February 1715.*


"John De bowe (mar.) Alice Johnson Aug. 20. 1744."
"Frederick De bowe, Middletown, (mar.) Margaret Johnson, Middleton May 27. 1748"
"John De bow, Freehold (mar.) Elizabeth Compton Sept. 12. 1751."
"Vanbrok De Bow, Monmouth, (mar.) Rebecca Smith Monmouth June 30. 1759."
"Isaac De bow, Middlesex, (mar.) Mary Morgan Nov. 12. 1774."

*This volume gives her descendants.
“William De bow, Middlesex, (mar.) Elizabeth Stout
Feb. 17. 1779.”

24. 1773.”

“Margaret Debowe, Monmouth (mar.) Samuel Bowne,
Monmouth. April 16. 1763.”

“The Family of De Bow were early pioneers in the
South and West. Solomon De Bow from Bucks Co, Penna,
was a resident of Orange County, North Carolina, in 1755.

Rev. John De Bow was sent as a missionary by the
Presbytery of New Brunswick, New Jersey, to the Huguenot
settlement in Duplin Co. North Carolina at an early day
and died there about 1778. “Memorials of the Huguenots”
Stapleton.

“Records of the Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa.
1841” p. 451, 503. “New Brunswick, New Jersey, Pres-
bytery report that they have licensed . . . John De Bow
. . . 1774. “1777 Absent from Presby of New Brun-
wick N. J. Debow,” p. 477. “1780. Orange Presby-
tery. The Rev. John De Bow is now come” p. 486.
“1783 Of the Presbytery of Orange, The Rev. John De
beau,” p. 496. 1784 “The Orange (Co. North Caro-
lina,) Presbytery reported that Rev. John De bow . . .
has been removed by death.” “Sketches of North Caro-
lina” Foote, p. 226. “Presbyterian Church of Hawfields,
John Debow, from the Presbytery of New Brunswick
(N. J.) began to preach in the two congregations as a licen-
tiate, about the year 1775 and was ordained about the year
1776. His remains were interred in the graveyard that
surrounds the Hawfields meeting house.” A goodly num-
ber were added under his ministry. “His death took place
in the month of September 1783.” “Rev. Jacob Lake was
bro-in-law to Rev. Jno. Debow.” The church became
merged into “Cross Roads”

Wheeler’s “History of North Carolina” p. XXVIII.
In the year 1736 there was a great immigration of Presbyterians into Virginia and North Carolina”

“Chapel Hill, Orange County, North Carolina,”* p. 335, “Archibald Debrow Murphy, born in Caswell County, North Carolina,” mentioned in “1799.”†

“All the De Bows are mostly Presbyterians”


Nancy Brevard married 1st. Solomon De Bow. Then married 2nd Grant Allen who was her step-father. Grant Allen had mar. 1st. Tabitha Marshall—mar. 2nd Nancy De Bow, who was the mother of Achie De Bow. Sr. and Grand-mother of Henry De Bow of Louisville, Ky.

Archie De Bow Sr. M. D. was a very fine looking man, with sandy hair and blue eyes; he was heavily built, mediumly large, and very dignified. Dr. Archie was a classmate of the University in North Carolina with President Andrew Johnson. “He attended the University at Chapel Hill” N. C. Hartsville, Tennesee, October 30, 1912. Hartsville Cmetery. These three inscriptions are on the “De Bow” monument. “Dr. A. M (cCadden) De Bow, Born Mar. 27, 1805, Died June 2, 1857.” “Mrs. N. G. (reen) De Bow Born Sep. 16, 1808, Died July 12, 1888.” “Selima Brevard, Born 1806, Died Aug. 6, 1865. Asleep in Jesus” (This was the older sister of Nancy Brevard De Bow.)

Additional Data, on the De Bow Family.

The name originally De Beau, often met with in the arrivals in Pennsylvania. Abraham De Bow, Philip De Bos, also Anna, all came on the vessel. 1734 Philip was

*The University of North Carolina is at Chapel Hill.
†This may be a connection of Dr. Archibald De Bow, as it is ahead of his time. Ed.

508
married in Coventry, Chester Co. In 1750 his will was filed at Lancaster.

1743 Ludwig De Bos aged 36. arrived, Daniel aged 28. Jacob aged 26. They came in the same vessel, and were doubtless brothers. Daniel died 1745 at Lititz, Lancaster Co. 1750 Christian De Bos aged 23 yrs.


Page 398. "Col. Records" Vol I. an order is made out to summons Capt. Jno dubrois, .... 30th of Jan'y 1694. "New York Marriages to 1784"

p. 101 "Elizabeth Debow, and John Stevens Dec. 7, 1763"


THE FAMILY OF BREVARD
ONE OF THE TOMBS IN THE CATHEDRAL
AT LE PUY, FRANCE
"BREVARD" FAMILY,
OF FRANCE, MARYLAND, NORTH CAROLINA
AND TENNESSEE.

The Brevard Family was distinguished in its devotion to the cause of Liberty all through the Revolutionary War. The Brevards were of Huguenot origin. 1st. Gen. The first of this family . . . left his native land, . . . 1685, went to the North part of Ireland and settled among the Scotch-Irish. He came to Elk River, Maryland with the McKnitts, one of whom he subsequently married. They had 2nd. Gen. John, Robert, Zebulon, Benjamin, Adam, and Elizabeth Brevard. All except Benjamin & Adam came to North Carolina between 1740-'50.

"Biographical History of North Carolina." Ashe Vol. 1. p. 194. John Brevard the father of Dr. Ephraim Brevard, was a "Member of the Committee of Safety" of Rowan County, N. C. and of the convention which met at Halifax on the 17th. of November 1776, and framed the first Constitution. John Brevard died early in the Revolution. His wife's house was burned by Colonel Tarleton Feb. 1st. 1781." She was a sister of Rev. Alexander Mc. Whorter, president of Queen's College of Charlotte, N. C. John Brevard's house was burned to the ground during the Revolutionary War by the British Army. No other reason was given than that his wife, Mrs. Brevard "had eight sons in the Rebel Army."

John Brevard, Esquire, was a very talented gentleman and was honored in his many sons, who seemed fitted for all positions, Ed. 2nd. Gen. 1st. child. John Brevard married a sister of Dr. Alexander McWhorter, from New Jersey, and settled near Center Church, in Iredell County, N. C. "a few miles east of Mount Mourne." They had 3rd. Gen. Mary, Ephraim, Dr. Surgeon in Rev. War, . . . John, Lieutenant, Hugh, Officer in Rev. War, Adam, Served in Rev. War, Alexander, Captain Rev. War. Died
1829, Robert, Benjamin, Nancy, Joseph (Judge.), Jane, Rebecca, and Joseph Brevard, was Lieutenant, a Lawyer and Judge of the Superior Courts. Wrote a Digest of Laws of South Carolina. He was elected to Congress 1820-1821. Died in Camden, South Carolina. “Reminiscences of North Carolina, and North Carolinians.” Wheeler.


1st. Gen. ——— Brevard married ——— Mc. Knitt

2nd. Gen. John Brevard, married Miss Mc. Whorter, who came from New Jersey,


4th. Gen. Ephraim Brevard, had


7th. Gen. Henry Mc. Donald De Bow Born September 25, 1849, married Maude Baker Terry of Louisville, Kentucky, December 27. 1892. She was daughter of William.

*They are both buried there in their own private burying ground. The grave-stones are still there, but we could not make out any of the inscriptions, Ed.
Terry and Helen or Judith Trabue Terry, and grand-
daughter of George Washington Trabue and Elizabeth
Beaufort Trabue, and great grand-daughter of Simeon
Beaufort (who has Revolutionary Service as Ensign,) and
Margaret Kirtley Beaufort, and great-great grand-daughter
of William Kirtley, of Va. and gr. gr. gr-grand-daughter
of Sir Francis Kirtley, of Culpeper County Virginia, (who
also has Service, as Captain in the French and Indian War.)

Henry Mc. Cadden De Bow and Maude Baker Terry
De Bow had two children,

8th. Gen. 1st. child, Helen Terry De Bow, Born Wed.
morn. January 30. 1895. 2. Elizabeth De Bow, born
Thursday, Sept. 2. 1897.

Nancy Green Brevard, was born about seven miles from
*Hartsville, Tenne, her father being a farmer and all the
"Brevards" were members of the Cumberland Presberterian
church. The cemetery at Hartsvill is owned by a Company,
as the Church there has no Private burying-ground. The
older generations were buried on their own farms.

*Hartsville Tennessee, is in Trousdale County. Trousdale Co. was
taken in 1870 from Summer, Macon, Smith, and Wilson counties, and all
this land lay, in early times, in Western North Carolina.
THE FAMILY OF MEYER
FAMILY OF MEYER,

The name is spelled Meyer, Meyers, or Meier, Mayer, Myer, Myers, Mire, or Mière, and Moyer. "The Moyer Family History" p. 5.

"LAWRENCE MEYER."

1st. Gen. Lawrence Meyer came to Pennsylvania about 1741 at the age of 16 years. On January 3, 1763, he was living in Haycock Township, Bucks County, when Carroll Mc. Carty and Tamar, his wife, conveyed to Lawrence Meier a tract of 101 acres of land. Letters of administration were granted on his estate August 25, 1778, to his widow, Catherine Meier.

Family records state that he was a Sergeant in Captain Manus Yost’s Associated Company from Haycock Township, and died of camp fever at Valley Forge, being succeeded as sergeant of that company by his eldest son Peter.


That Peter Meyer, eldest son, had renounced his right to two shares. The property was adjudged to John Moyer, the second son, who in 1797 conveyed it to George Fulmer.

In Mis. Book, 6, 80, Of. of Rec. of Deeds, Bucks county, is recorded a release of the heirs of Lawrence Meyer to George Fulmer for their several shares of the dower of Catherine Moyer, the widow. Peter Meyer also executed a release, or letter of attorney, to his brother John Meyer, dated April 1st., 1801, for his share of the said dower.

579
2nd. Gen. Peter Meyer married Salome Brode, May 26th., 1789. He was born 1760, and died in Forks Township, Northampton Co., Dec. 23, 1819. He was living in Springfield Township, Bucks County, in 1791; in Rockhill Township, same county, April 2, 1792, when with Salome, his wife, he conveyed 8 acres of land in Springfield Township. See Deed-Book No. 26, Pages 382-3. January 23, 1796, he bought a tract of land in Haycock where he then resided, and which with Salome, his wife he conveyed May 14, 1798. See “Deed book 29,” p. 164, and “Deed Book 30,” Page 38. January 23, 1796, he bought a tract of land in Haycock where he then resided, and which with Salome, his wife he conveyed May 14, 1798.


The records of the “Bureau of Pensions, Department of the Interior,” Washington, D. C. shows that Salome (Brode) Meyer Widow of Peter Meyer, and daughter of Samuel Brode, received a pension for the services of her husband in the Revolutionary War. He was sergeant in the Company of Captain Manus Yost in the First Regiment of Foot in the service of the United States, commanded by Col. John Keller, “Penn’a Archives, 5th. Ser. Vol. 5.” p. 426.

According to family records furnished 1910, by Mr. Trabue Van Culin, of Los Angeles, Cal., we have 3rd. Gen. William Meyer, son of Peter and Salome Meyer, was born March 26, 1802, and died Oct. 28, 1874. He married Susannah Bonstein, born June 8, 1800, died April 28, 1887. They had,

4th. Gen. Samuel William Meyers, born March 21, 1826, married March 22, 1853, Emmaline George, born December 26, 1834. They had Viola Meyer, married Dr. P. M. Kern, Willis E. Meyer, married Dora Burns, and

5th. Gen. Minnie Meyers, born July 18, 1865, married June 1, 1899, (her 2nd. mar.) Trabue Van Culin, born September 27, 1854. They had

There is also a chart showing that Peter and Salome Meyer had two other sons, Michael and Peter, the former being the father of Judge Oliver H. Meyers, of Easton, Pa. who was Judge of Northampton County 1875-1885.

There being no Roll of the Associated Companies of Haycock Township, commanded by Captain Manus Yost, we cannot prove that Lawrence Meyer was Sergeant in this company. However, his name appears in the Alphabetical List of Revolutionary Soldiers, in the "Pennsylvania Archives." A Lawrence Moyer is also on record as having served two months as substitute, under Lieut. Jacob Morgan, of Berks county. See "Penna. Arch. 5th. Series, Vol. 5," p. 205.

Frederick Vogel and John Geringer, both Palatinates, were maternal ancestors of the sons of Minnie Meyer Van Culin.

Lawrence Meyers (Soldier) a Palatinate. Came to this country in 1731 at the age of 16 years. Settled in Montgomery Co. where he died.

Peter Meyers (soldier) Moved to Northampton Co. from Bucks Co. when his son Michael was 5 years old.

Michael Meyers (a brother) was a native of Bucks Co.

Judge Meyers (a cousin) was born in Bethlehem Township, Aug. 21, 1827.

Lawrence Meyers died from camp fever, contracted at Valley Forge, before the close of the war. His son Peter, then only 19 years old took his place and later became Quartermaster of his Company. He also joined the expedition of Gen. Sullivan to Wyoming.

The name was spelled "Mayer" not Meyers, as late, at 1825. This information was gained from a paper at the time of the death of Judge Meyers.


married Catherine —. They had,

2nd Gen. Peter Meyer—born 1760. Died Dec. 23, married Salome Brode. They had,


5th Gen. Minnie Meyers, mar. 1st, William Townsend Van Culin October 16, 1890. William Townsend Van Culin was born July 27. 1864. They had

6th. Gen. 1. William Townsend Van Culin, Jr, born May 6, 1891. married—May 3, 1913 Florence Mitchell at the home of her mother Mrs. Ella Mitchell in Los Angeles, Cal. They had


5th. Gen. Minnie Meyers, Van Culin, born July 18, 1865. married (her 2nd. marriage June 1. 1899, Trabue Van Culin, who was born September 27, 1854, in Philadelphia, Penna, They had


"George Line."

1st. Gen. Anthony George, married Elizabeth Küchers,


Meyer Family


Other Meyers,

For Complete List see “Penna. Arch. 6th. Ser. Vol. 15. Part II.” p. 1626. Myers, Adam, Private, Myers, Andrew, Ensign, Myers, Christopher—Private, Myers, Conrad Private, Myers, Eberport, Myers, Eberhard, Myers, George, Myers, Gottlieb Private, Myers, Henry Private, Myers, Henry Jr. Private, Myers, Henry Sr. Private, Myers, Herman Private, Myers, Isaac, Myers, Jacob Sargeant, Myers, Jacob Private, Myers, Jacob First Lieut, Myers, John Capt, Myers, John Private, Myers, Joseph Private, Myers, Lawrence Lieut., Myers, Leonard Private, Myers, Lewis—Pensioner, Myers, Michael—Drum & Fifer, Myers, Matthias—Private, Myers, Nicholas Private, Myers, Peter Private, Myers, Captain Drum & Fifer,”

Copied at Wash. D. C. Rooms of D. A. R.’s, by the Ed. “Soldiers of the American Revolution.”


583
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches


"Jacob Meyers, Lieut. & Major b. Switzerland Died 4 — 1804 Platte Sprs. S. C."

See a very valuable Table of Descent of the Mayer Family in a book entitled "Family of Mayer."

"Melchior Mayer born in Ulm, 1495 Stadthauptmann 1550 Stirps:
1. Lorenz Mayer b. 1554 died 1609 Arms granted
2. Hans (or) John George Mayer married A. M. Kupfer
3. John Melchoir Mayer, born in Ulm, 1636, died 1705

Pennsylvania Branch.

4. George Bartholomew Mayer b. in 1681 Son of No. 3
5. Christopher Bartholomew Mayer born 1702 founder of the Pennsylvania Family 1752
6. George Ludwig Mayer Sybilla M. Mayer Dorothea Houseal Dorothea Mayer (Schuler) Regina Jacob Mayer

Meyers, of Bucks Co. Pa.


Meyer Family


Bucks Co., Pa. Jacob Meyer mar. (2nd. wife) Barbara Dirstine, dau. of Michael Dirstine, who died bet. 1777-1782. Jacob Myers died bet. 1777-1782. They had Samuel Meyer,


_**Meyer of Northampton Co., Pa.**_

Of, of the Reg. of Wills, Easton, Northampton Twp. Pa. This Will is noted in the "Index of Wills." Unrecorded. Dated Nov. 2. 1761, Proved Jan. 22, 1762. "Will of John Meyer, Weaver, of Linn Township County of Northumberland and Province of Penna, I do give to my step-son John Meyer the Loom that he now Weaves on. To my son Andrew Meyer my Plantation that I Latly bought of Joseph Holder in Linn Twp. To my dear and loving Wife Mary, ... To my Daughter Rachel (not of age) ... signed John f' (his mark) Meyer. Ex. Charles & Andrew Foulke.

This Will is noted in the "Index of Wills" Dated 14 April 1760 Proved 1st July 1761. Will of Philip Meurer, of Bethlehem, cordwainer Northumberland Co. Penna: "All my Estate to my dear Children Christnea, Magdalena, Salome, Elizabeth & Anna Maria, ... that they may be brought up amongst the United Brethren, in their schools and not elsewhere. ..."

Office of Register of Wills, Easton, Northampton Co., Penna. "Will Book 1," 348. Dated Dec. 8. 1783. Proved Feb. 5. 1784. "Will of Nicholas Meyer, Yeoman, of Maccungie Twp. Co. of Northumberland, Pa. (now Lehigh, 1910). ... Unto Magdalena my dearly beloved wife the sum of £80. Unto my well beloved son Nicholas Meyer all Lands ... Plantation which is situate in Weisenburg Township and county & State of Pennsylvania ... about 250 a. (also ... 500£ ... unto my well beloved son Jacob Meyer ... the Plantation we now live on ... in Maccungie Twp. ... also 1500£. ... To my son Daniel Meyer ... To each of my Children viz. Nicholas, Jacob, Daniel, Susana, Catherine, Maria Magdalena, Elizabeth, Anna Margaret and Maria Barbara shall have

*Researches done by Ed.
equal shares . . . Jacob to maintain his mother, my beloved wife Magdalena . . . Anna Margaret and Maria Barbara . . . (not 14 yrs. of age.) Signed Nicholas Meyer (seal), Executor Jacob Meyer."


Of. of Reg. of Wills, Easton, Northampton Co. Pa. Will Book No. 4, 110. Dated Oct. 15. 1802. Proved Nov. 9. 1802. Will of Andreaes Mayer of Lehigh Twp. Northampton county, I give my soul into the hands of God and my body to the lap of Earth, To son Jacob Mayer, (forgives his debt), To youngest son Isaac, my gun, To dec’d daughter Katherine’s 2 children the Gold from the sale of the woodland, & my property is to be sold— Isaac my son is to be Ex— & is to give my wife all the money from the sale of property and is to do his duty as Executor with fidelity," Andreas F (his mark) Mayer (seal)"

Of. of Reg. of Wills, Easton, Northampton Co., Pa. "Will Book No. 4." Dated 4 Feb 1807. Prov. 11 Apr. 1807. "Will of John Meyer, of the borough of Easton. To wife Catherine, the use of house & lot in Easton, To daughter Catherine, . . . To daughter Elizabeth, . . . To son Christopher dec’d, To son John, To son Jacob, To son Peter, wife Catherine & son John Ex’s. Wit.s, Wm. Roup, Jacob Shipe signed Johannes Meir (L. S.)"

Of. of Reg. of Wills, Easton, "Will book No. 4." Will Prov. 5. April 1810. Will of Lenard Meyer Mariner, of Macungie Twp Co of Northumberland, Penna. To Wife Magdalena 200£, . . . son Jacob 250£, son Leonard 150£, son Conrad 150£, . . . son Daniel Plantation, 110 a., son Michael 150£, son John who was a Lunatic, 250£, son in law Conrad Keck to be his guardian, To my beloved daughter Efa the wife of Jacob Marckel 150£, To my grand
Genealogy, with Brief Sketches

children Conrad and Benjamin Deador the sons of Adam Deador who was intermarried with my daughter Elizabeth dec'd 150£, daughter Magdalena married to Conrad Keck, To dau. Barbara wife of Christian Schlach, To grand chil., chil. of daughter Catherine mar. to Adam Kneppenberger. Signed Leonard Meyer. Ex. John Mohr and Conrad Keck.

THE CUSTOM HOUSE AT NORFOLK, VA.
HINTS FOR VIRGINIA GENEALOGICAL WORK.*

Wmsburg was the Capital until 1770.

On Norfolk and Western R. R. between Petersburg and Norfolk.

Surry County Va. Court House, Records are complete. They have fortunately been left undisturbed. Go from Norfolk by Old Dominion Line, (Boat), to Jones' Wharf. Hire conveyance three miles to Court House.

King and Queen County was formed in 1691. At King and Queen Co. is St. Stephen's Church. No records there except since 1865. "St. John's Parish" was in this county. "St. Margaret's Parish" was established here in 1721.

Warwick, or Denbeigh is the County seat of Warwick Co. Va. Warwick Co. is divided into three Districts. 1st or North, Stanley Magisterial Dist. contains Lee Hall. Middle Magisterial District, Denbeigh, contains Warwick Court House. 3rd, or Southern District Newport Magisterial District. All old Records of this county were destroyed during Continental War, except one vol. "Warwick Minutes 1748-1762." These records contain such names as Armistead, Jones, Langhorne, Roscon, Wills, Young, Carey, Curtis, Chapman, Harwood, Morgans, Wythe, Digges, King, Scasbrooke, Russell, Dudley, Harrison, Noblin, Lee, &c. There is one other old Vol. at Warwick Court House, It is the "Record of the Overseers of the Poor," commenced John P. Mallicote, Saml. G. Curtis, John Patrick." See "Cradle of the Republic. Jamestown and James River" by Lyon Gardiner Tyler. Richmond Va. At Warwick Court House the Records go back to 1642. The names of the Parishes at Warwick were Stanley Hundred, Nutmeg Quarter and Denbigh, Southwark, Chriskiack, Middletown, Harop, Wilmington, Marston. All of these were soon merged into James City, York Hampton, Bruton and

*As all work in Virginia in the way of family records seems difficult to strangers I give the following trusting that it may be of some help to others.—Ed. (1910)

I visited Warwick Sept. 24, 1907. Ed.

Winchester is the County Seat of Frederick Co. It is not far from Baltimore.

Lancaster was an original Co. formed 1654. Middlesex Co. was taken from it 1674. To go to Lancaster Court House start from Baltimore by boat to Irvington, on Rappahannock River, Good Hotel; take carriage from Irvington drive 18 m. to Lancaster Court House. There are good Records there, and they have never been copied. (1907.) To go to Middlesex Co. Court House, Start from Baltimore. Go to Urbanna Wharf on Rappahannock River, Drive three miles to Saluda, which is the County Seat. At Urbanna Wharf there is a good Hotel, (1907).


King William County was formed in 1701. To go to King William County Virginia, and to Court House, go from Richmond to Lestor Manor, and take stage 10 miles to Court House, (1907). The Records there are very old and abused, and not indexed. See account of "King Wm. Parish, First Instalment 1707-1750," began in January No. "Va. Mag." This is the Register of Manakintown Edited by Mr. Brock, 1904. The Parishes in King William County were "Saint David's, or Cattail," "West Point Church, or Saint Johns," "Acquinton Church," "Mangochick Church." All these churches are very old.

Petersburg, Va., is in Dinwiddie county. The Records there are since 1784. The older ones are out at Dinwiddie Co. Court House; go out by Electric cars from Petersburg; there are no Earleys, Haskins, Bufords, Trabues or Tanners. Ed., 1907. 1752 Dinwiddie became a county. It was cut off from Prince George Co. See Hen-
ing’s Vol. 6, p. 254. The land on the upper part or side of
the run which falls into the Appomattox River. I visited
and examined records here Sept. 26, 1907.

“Prince George Co.” is reached by phone or carriage
from Petersburg. There are a few old books here.

Sussex Court House is 40 miles from Petersburg. Take
Atlantic Rail Road to Stony Creek 8 miles from Peter-
burg or from Surry.

At Wmsburg, James City Co., there are a few old
deeds and Wills here in boxes (not copied). Sat. Sep. 21,
07.

At Hampton, the Co. Seat of Elizabeth City Co, Va.
there are three boxes of Wills & deeds, “dating from 1659
to 1780. They are mostly from 1689. There are some
“Order & Minute Books” but no Hills, Kirtleys, Earleys,
Bufords or Du Puys. Sept. 25, 07. These are not indexed.
Sept. 23, 1907. Ed.

For Revolutionary Soldiers, ask at Washington, D. C. for
“Act of the Legislature of Va. 1833.”

For Powhatan Co. Court House. Leave Richmond on
Southern R. R. (noon) change at Mosley Junction, for
Powhatan Court House.

At, Richmond, Va Co. Cl’s Office, for Henrico Co. there
is an Index’d List (Book) of the Va. men who took part in
the French and Indian War, also the Revolutionary War.
(Aug 9-13, 1906.)

At Richmond Va. State Library, may be found “Surry
Co. Deeds Wills &c. 1684-86.” “Surry Co. Records 1645-
1672.” (1907).

Visited Portsmouth, Norfolk Co. Courthouse. Exam-
ined there for Bufords, Earleys, Kirtleys, Roberts. Also
Yorktown, York Co, Sep. 24, ’07.

For French and Indian War Records see 7th. Vol. of
“Hennings Statutes at Large,”

“Records of Henrico Parish, and old *St. John’s church,”
Dates back to 1623.

*St. John’s church is in Richmond at Broad and 28th. St., and is a
most interesting old church to visit. Ed.
LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED,

“Louis Moreri” (1640-80) at Royal Library, Paris, France, and at Congressional Library, Washington, D. C.
“William and Mary College Quarterly.”
“Bishop Meade’s Old Churches of Virginia.” Vol. 1, 2.
“Virginia Historical Magazine”
“A Genealogy of the Buford Family in America,” by the courtesy of Marcus Bainbridge Buford, its author.
“Americans of Gentle Birth, and their Ancestors” by Mrs. W. H. Pittman, St. Louis, Mo.
“Collins’ History of Kentucky.”
“History of Bristol Parish” Slaughter.
“Moreri, Supplement 1. A.-H.”
“Moreri, Supplement 2. J.-Z.”
“Vol. II. G. to Z.” (contains a fine account of Raimond du Puy, Grand Master of the Order of Jerusalem.)
“De Courcelles Histoire Genealogique des Paris, de France,” (Valuable for marriages of Du Puys, etc.)
“Gui Allard’s Famillie L’Histoire Généalogique de Famillie de Du Puy-Montbrun pub à Grenoble 1682. (Ex. at Paris, April 20. 1911.)

592
LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED

M. de Thou’s L’Histoire of the year 1575.
“Reitstap Armorial Général.”
“Our Nobles” Berly.
“Complete Peerage” by V. Gibbs.
“Burke’s Family Records 1897.”
“Dormant Peerages, Burke, 1883.”
“The Knights Templars” Addison.
“Matthews American Armory and Blue Book” 1907.
“Manors of Virginia, in Colonial Times,” by Edith Tunis Sale.
“Some Emigrants to Virginia” by W. G. Stanard.
“Collins’ English Peerage Vol. 1.”
“Lodge’s Peerage and Baronetage of the British Empire. London, 1879.”
“Americans of Royal Descent, 3rd. 6th. and 7th. Eds. by Charles H. Browning,
“The Roll of Battle Abbey,” John Bernard Burke, Esq.
LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED

"Henings Statutes at Large."
Crozier's Virginia County Records, 1-9.
"History of the Huguenot Emigration to America" Baird.
"Kentucky Families," T. M. Greene,
"Lossings Field Book of the American Revolution."
Marshall's "History of Kentucky."
Howe's "History of Virginia."
"The Huguenot Sword," John Esten Cooke.
"The Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," R. A. Brock.
Goube's "History of Normandie."
"Cathedrals of France, Popular studies of the most interesting Cathedrals, with over 200 illustrations."
Saffel's "Register."
"Heitman's Historical Register."
"Biographical Encyclopedia of Kentucky."
Wheeler's "Reminiscences of N. C. and North Carolinians."
"Maryland Calendar of Wills" Vol. 1. 2. 3.
"The Du Puy Family," by Charles Meredith Du Puy and his son Herbert Du Puy, of Pittsburgh, Penna. (This volume contains a fine account of the very early Du Puys, Ed.)
"South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, McGrady, 4 Vols. 1670-1783."
"Historical and Genealogical Miscellany" Stillwell,
"New York Marriages to 1784"
"Brodhead's Documentary History of New York"
"American Pulpits" Vol. 3. 4.
"Register of Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co, Va.
"History of Henrico Parish," History of Truro Parish."
"Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va.
"Making of Virginia, and Middle Colonies," Drake.
List of Works Consulted

“The Cradle of the Republic” Tyler.
“Virginia Cousins,” Jno. Goode,
“Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700.” Hotten
“Early Long Island Wills.”
“History of Northampton Co. Penna, with Illustrations, 1877.”
“Holmes American Annals”
Translation of “Campanins” by Peter S. Du Ponceau.
“American Ancestry.”
“Landmarks of Plymouth, Mass,” by Davis,
“Calendar of State Papers,” Va.
“Acts of Privy Council, Colonial Series 1613-1680”
“Burke’s History of the Commoners.”
“A complete Parochial History of the County of Cornwall,”
“The Visitations of Cornwall,” and “The Visitations of the County of Devon” Vivian, and “Burke’s Landed Gentry.”
Index

Addison ........................................ 593
Ademar, Girard ............................... 385
Ademar, Girandonnet ...................... 385
Ademar, Hugues ............................. 371
Ademar, Lambert ............................ 385
Ademar, Veronique .......................... 384
Ademar, William-Hugues ................. 385
Ademars, Giradet ............................ 384
Adkinson, Elizabeth D. .................... 321
Agnew .......................................... 593
Agripa ......................................... 418
Ainard II ...................................... 387
Ainier .......................................... 385, 386
Akin, Martha .................................. 492
Akin, Mary ..................................... 492
Aldcott, Susanna ............................. 436
Aldred .......................................... 527
Aldworth, Annis .............................. 327
Aleward, Agnes .............................. 453
Alfred the Great, 524, 528, 529, 534
Alix, Princess Dauphine ................... 385
Allard, Guy .................................... 389, 382, 384, 592
Allen ........................................... 385, 386
Alleman, J. .................................... 382
Alleman, Eleamore ......................... 386
Alleman, Jean ................................. 386
Alleman, Justine ............................. 372
Alleman, Laurent ............................ 372
Allen, Elizabeth ............................. 484
Allen, Grant ................................... 568, 574
Allen, William ............................... 413
Allin, Col. James ............................ 223
Almer, Justinian ............................. 286
Alphonso ...................................... 527, 530
Amé III, Count of Savoye ................ 385
Ammonet, Jacob .............................. 201
Anacletus, Anti-Pope ....................... 418
Anastase IV, Pope ........................... 383
Anderson, America Butler ............... 240
Anderson, Archer .......................... 230
Anderson, Eliza .............................. 225
Anderson, G. ................................ 225
Anderson, Henry Tompkins (Rev.) .... 232, 237
Anderson, James D. D ...................... 593
Anderson, Jane Buckner ............... 232
Anderson, Joan Hamilton ................ 230
Anderson, Lelia ............................. 322
Anderson, Martha ........................... 225
Anderson, R. G. ............................. 343
Anderson, Robert ........................... 230
Anderson, Sallie ............................ 225
Anderson, William ......................... 350, 362
Andrevelt, Charity ......................... 566
Angell, Robert J. ........................... 430
Applewhite, Georgie Edwin ............. 396
Armintaire .................................... 418
Armstead, Judith ............................ 486
Arnold, Benedict ............................ 151
Arnwood, Roger ............................. 475
Artaud, Béatrix .............................. 386
Artaud, Pierre-Ysoard ..................... 386
Ashhurst, Jacob ............................ 217, 491
Astaud, Françoise .......................... 388
Aston, Hannah ............................... 468
Aston, Mary .................................. 465
Aston, Mrs. ................................... 467
Aston, Col. Walter .......................... 465, 468
Astrand, N. .................................. 388
Atkinson, Elizabeth ....................... 244
Atkinson, Frances ........................... 397
Atkinson, John ............................... 405
Atkinson, Nancy ............................. 405
Atkinson, Patsy .............................. 405
Atkinson, Thomas ......................... 397, 405
Aubry, Audrey ............................... 201
Aurat, or Dorat .............................. 378
Auric .................. .......................... 418
Aymar, Archbishop du Puy ............... 385
Aymur, Curé .................................. 186
Ayres, Jno. .................................... 425
Bailey, Matthew ............................. 428
Baker, Ann ..................................... 327
Baker, Mary ................................. 365
Baldwin ........................................ 383
Baldwin, I. ................................... 524
Baldwin, II ................................. 524
Baldwin, III .................................. 524
Baldwin, IV ................................... 525
Baldwin, V ................................. 525, 526
Baldwin, Anna ............................... 458
Ball, Armistead .............................. 429
Ballew, Mary ................................. 316
Balleyserd, Camilla ....................... 293
Balthazar, Nicholas ....................... 377
Baltimore, Lord .............................. 548, 550
Bannister, Elizabeth ..................... 477
Banton, John ................................. 492
Baptist, Ann G. ............................. 501
Baptist, Edw. ............................... 501
Baptist, Elizabeth ......................... 430
Berberie, John ............................... 195
Barkeshyre, Richard ....................... 426
Barksdale, Trabue ......................... 225
Barksdale, Wm. H. ........................... 225
Barnes, Leonard ............................. 345
Barnes, Polly ............................... 345
Barnes, Thomas .............................. 339
Barr, Maud ................................... 247
Barret, Capt. ............................... 467
Barret, Edward .............................. 544
Barrett ........................................ 225
Bateman, John L. ........................... 229
Baudouin II ................................. 383
Baudwim, William ......................... 452
Baxter, Nath. ............................... 425
Baylis, Sarah ............................... 529
Baylis, Thomas .............................. 529
Beakes, Henry ............................... 452
Beauchamp, Sir John ...................... 541
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Elizabeth</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, John,</td>
<td>513, 516, 517, 518, 522, 542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Judith</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Mary</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Richard</td>
<td>515, 516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Thomas, Jr.</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Thomas, Sr.</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort Arms</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Edmund I</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Edmund II</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Henry II</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Henry III</td>
<td>541, 542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, John</td>
<td>515, 542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, John II</td>
<td>539, 541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Margaret Kirtley</td>
<td>575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, the name</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Richard</td>
<td>514, 515, 533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Simeon</td>
<td>575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Somerset, Duke of</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort, Thomas,</td>
<td>514, 542, 550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Richard</td>
<td>521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauford, Thomas</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blewford</td>
<td>514, 515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blewford, Jeremiah</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blewford, John</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blewford, Thomas</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blueford, Jenimanna</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blueford, John</td>
<td>360, 516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluford, George</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bufford</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balfell, Ricard</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burfoot, Thomas</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burford, Richard</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burford, William, Jnr.</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedell, Wm.</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, Charles</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, Sarah Carter</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, Willis</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bement, John</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bement, Wm.</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bendall, Sarah</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benigne</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett, Richard</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett, Sylvester</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett, W. Edward</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton, Angelyn Clemmons</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton, Rev. Mortimer</td>
<td>234, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murray</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton, William Terry</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berenger, Raymond</td>
<td>527, 530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergstresser, John</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley, Hon. Edmd.</td>
<td>443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkley, Sir Wm.</td>
<td>346, 467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernard</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry, Alice Elizabeth</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry, Edmund Taylor</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry, Robt. M., Admiral</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U. S. A.</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry, Sara Frances Taylor</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry, Wm., Surgeon U.S.A.</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berryman, John</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beste, Helen</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beverly, Elizabeth</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beverly, Harry</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beverly, John</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beze, Theodore</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibbs, Mary Marlin</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bidgood, Samuel</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop, Michael</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blain, Gabriel</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland, Edward</td>
<td>450, 442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland, Margaret</td>
<td>450, 442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland, Maria Jefferson.</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland, Mary Bennett</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bland, Thomas</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blands</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blane, Major James</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanshan, Catherine</td>
<td>557, 558, 559</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanshan, Matthias</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blaws, Robert</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blott, Thomas</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boatman, Ellen Jones</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boatman, John</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boatman, Rhoda</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bockey, John</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bodge</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolingbrooke, Henry</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolten, Christine</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolton</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonstein, Susannah</td>
<td>589, 581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booger</td>
<td>581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booker, William</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boon, Capt. Daniel</td>
<td>31, 40, 47, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booten, Martha</td>
<td>344, 486, 499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booth, Richard</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booton, Fannie Hill</td>
<td>344, 486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booton, William</td>
<td>344, 486, 498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bosio</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boss, Julia A. P.</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boss, Rebecca</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourraisier, Antoinette</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowlays, Sir Thomas</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowman, Col. John</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowne, Samuel</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, Corinne Fall</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyle, Richard</td>
<td>463, 464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brackenridge, Mary Ann</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braddock, Gen.</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradshaw, Ellen</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch, Aaron H.</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch, Robert R.</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch, Thomas</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandt, John</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braughton, Francis</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brents, Elizabeth Graves</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brents, Samuel</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Brevard, Adam .................. 573
Brevard, Alexander ........573, 574
Brevard, Alexander Joseph
M. .............................. 574
Brevard, Alfred ................. 574
Brevard, Benjamin ............ 573, 574
Brevard, Cyrus ................. 574
Brevard, Elizabeth ............ 573
Brevard, Dr. Ephriam ........ 573, 574
Brevard, Family of .......... 571, 573
Brevard, Franklin ............. 574
Brevard, Hannah Thompson
 .......... ................... 574
Brevard, Harriet ............... 574
Brevard, Hugh ................. 573
Brevard, Jane .................. 574
Brevard, John ................. 573, 574
Brevard, Joseph ............... 574
Brevard, Mary ................. 573, 574
Brevard, Nancy Green ........ 568, 569
Brevard, Polly .................. 574
Brevard, Rebecca ............... 574
Brevard, Robert ............... 573, 574
Brevard, Selima ............... 568, 574
Brevard, Theodore ............. 574
Brevard, William ............... 574
Brevard, Zebulon ............... 573
Briant, Roger .................. 427
Bridgar, Richard ............... 477
Briscoe, George M. .......... 243
Bristow, Avarilla Curtis .... 441
Bristow, Robert ................ 440
Brocas, Captain William .... 480
Broccus, Elinor ............... 482
Broceus, Capt. William ...... 482
Brock, R. ....................... 592
Brode, Salome ................. 580, 581
Brode, Samuel .................. 580
Brodhead, Daniel ............. 49, 415
Brodhead, John ................ 411
Brook, Elizabeth ............... 324
Brooke, Fenton ................ 498
Brooke, Mary ................... 475
Brooke, Richard ............... 498
Brooke, William ................ 475, 498
Brooks, Walter ................ 498
Brossel, James .......... 142
Brossel, Robert ............... 142
Brown, Capt. Daniel ........ 499
Brown, Francis ................ 549
Brown, John .................... 428, 501
Brown, Robert Garland ....... 229
Brown, Sir Anthony ........... 276, 533, 544
Brownne, Devereaux .......... 369
Brownne, Francis .............. 547
Brownne, Henry ................ 478
Brownne, Mary .................. 488
Brownne, Wm. Burnett ........ 488

Browning, Mr.................. 515, 528, 550, 593
Bruden, Mary Ella ............. 399
Bryant, James .................. 212
Bryant, James, Jr .................. 406
Buchanan, G. W. .............. 342
Buck, Nathl .................... 495
Buckner, Aylett ............... 232
Buckner, Elizabeth .......... 292
Buckner, John .................. 496
Budd, Richard ................. 303
Buford .......................... 513, 515, 590, 591
Buford, Abraham ............. 94, 264, 270
Buford, Adaline A. B. ....... 271
Buford, Agatha .................. 430, 517
Buford, Amanda Savage ...... 360
Buford, Ambrose ................ 343, 347
Buford, Anne .................... 518, 519
Buford, Elijah .................. 521
Buford, Elizabeth ............ 271, 349, 350
Buford, Fannie .................. 523
Buford, Frances ............... 343
Buford, Francis ................ 519
Buford, George Washington
 ................ 521
Buford, Henry ................ 517, 519
Buford, James .................. 519, 520
Buford, John ................... 270, 336, 344, 361
Buford, Judith ................ 344, 361, 519, 521
Buford, Louise .................. 361
Buford, Marcus Bainbridge .... 265
Buford, Margaret Kirtley ... 360, 390, 521
Buford, Martha Kirtley ....... 264
Buford, Mary .................. 324, 360, 361, 517, 518, 519, 521
Buford, Mauville T. .......... 271
Buford, Nancy .................. 519
Buford, Polly .................. 240
Buford, Richard .................. 360
Buford, Sarah .................. 519, 521
Buford, Simeon ................. 251, 264, 271
Buford, Simeon, Jr. (En-
sign) .......................... 264, 521
Buford, Susannah ............... 517
Buford, Thomas ....... 349, 360, 361
Buford, Wm. .................. 342, 343, 519, 521, 523
Bullen, Godfrey of ............ 383
Bullock, Mary .................. 489
Burke, John Bernard .......... 593
Burnett, Dr. Germaine ....... 569
Burnley, Harding .............. 493
Burns, Dora .................. 580
Burns, Elizabeth .............. 250
INDEX

Burwell, Robert .......................... 250
Burton, Martha Ann ......................... 322
Burton, Thomas ................................ 275
Burwell, Abigail ............................ 522
Burwell, Dorothy ............................ 522
Burwell, Edward ............................ 522
Burwell, Lewis ............................... 522
Bushrod, Mary ................................ 480
Bushrod, Thomas ............................ 480-482
Bussel, James ................................ 472
Butler, Amanda B. ............................ 400
Byers, Francis ................................ 274
Byrd, Colonel .................................. 519, 520, 523
Bryd, Col. William ......................... 7, 62, 162
Calabria, Lord of ............................ 389
Caile, Margaret Hall ......................... 326
Cairon, Jean ................................... 200
Caldwell, Ann Phillips ....................... 252
Caldwell, David ............................... 252
Caldwell, Elias Boudinot ..................... 253
Caldwell, Elizabeth Haskins .................. 250
Caldwell, James ................................ 253
Caldwell, John .................................. 251
Caldwell, John Robert ....................... 253
Caldwell, Margaret ......................... 252
Caldwell, Martha ............................. 252
Caldwell, Robert ............................. 223
Caldwell, Thomas ............................. 252
Caldwell, William ............................ 222, 252
Calhoun, John C. ............................. 252
Calixtus II, Pope ............................. 383
Callio, Jos. .................................... 394
Calliste II ..................................... 383
Calloway, Charles ............................ 350
Calloway, Col. Richard ................................ 26, 32
Calvert, Charles ............................. 548, 550
Calvert, Governor ............................ 465
Calvin, John ................................... 171
Carr, Rev. John ............................... 280
Carr, Sarah .................................... 363
Carpenter, Charles ........................... 233
Carpenter, Charles, Sr. ....................... 554
Carpenter, James ............................. 475
Carpenter, James Bradford ................... 554
Carpenter, Sarah Bradford ..................... 554
Carpenter, St. James ......................... 554
Carpenter, Susan Reynolds .................... 236
Carr, Sarah .................................... 363
Carson, John ................................. 479
Carp, Catherine .............................. 546
Carter, Clarence .............................. 523
Carter, Elizabeth Hill ....................... 523
Carter, Gordon ............................... 523
Carter, John ................................. 464, 467, 469, 484
Carter, Secretary, John ...................... 467
Carter, Robert ............................... 467
Carter, Rosa Catherine ....................... 233
Cassidy, Ann ................................... 499
Cassidy, James ............................... 499
Casey, Green ................................... 156
Casey, Mrs. Jean Montgomery ................. 156
Casey, Col. William ......................... 148, 159
Cate, Elizabeth ................................ 231
Chabriers, Chateau of ....................... 382
Chambers, Elizabeth Bnford .................... 231
Chambers, John ............................... 262, 264, 390
Chambers, Margaret ......................... 231, 521
Champney, E. W. .............................. 594
Chapman, Thomas ............................. 361, 363
Chapman, Wm., Sr., Capt. .................. 361
Chardovaine, Ann ............................. 409
Chardovaine, Elie ............................. 409
Charlemagne, 402, 420, 523, 524, 526
Charles I ....................................... 546, 547
Charles II ..................................... 524
Charles, Ellinor .............................. 494
Charles, Thomas .............................. 483
Chastain, Jean ............................... 407
Chastain, Martha Du Puy ..................... 404
Chastain, Mary Magdalene .................... 404
Chastain, Pierre .............................. 208, 256
Chastain, Stephen ............................ 408
Chasteen ....................................... 395
Chasteen, Jean ............................... 408
Chaucer, Poet .................................. 532
Chetham, Martha .............................. 244, 250
Chichely, Gov .................................. 469
Chilton, Edward ............................... 468
Chipman, Cyrus ............................... 326
Christian, Col. William ...................... 146
Churchman Co. ................................ 421
Clark, Col. G. Rogers ........................ 13, 19, 29
Clark, Henry .................................. 349
Clark, Robert ................................. 341
Clarke, Peyton ................................ 497
Clarkson, Anselm ............................. 228
Clarkson, Edward Trabue ..................... 228

600
INDEX

Clarkson, Emily ........................................ 228
Clarkson, George W. .................................... 228
Clarkson, Green Clay .................................... 228
Clarkson, James M. ...................................... 228
Clarkson, Martha Haskins ................................ 228
Clarkson, Nancy Pittman ................................ 228

Clay .......................................................... 219
Clay, Edward ................................................. 219
Clay, Edwin C ................................................ 219
Clay, Eleazer, Rev. ......................................... 241
Clay, Francis ................................................ 219
Clay, Hon. Henry ............................................ 219
Clay, James .................................................. 219
Clay, Jane E .................................................. 241
Clay, John ..................................................... 219
Clay, Judith .................................................. 219
Clay, Martha .................................................. 219
Clay, Mary ..................................................... 219
Clay, Phoebe .................................................. 219
Clay, Samuel .................................................. 219
Clay, Sarah .................................................... 219

Clayton ........................................................ 429
Clayton, Charles ........................................... 245
Clayton, George ............................................ 245
Clayton, Jane ................................................ 245
Clayton, John ................................................. 245
Clayton, Nancy .............................................. 245
Clayton, Philip .............................................. 245
Clayton, William ............................................ 245

Cleator, J. ...................................................... 564
Clement, Jacques ............................................ 173
Clements, Fra ................................................. 476
Clermont-Tonnerre ......................................... 385
Cleveland, Duchess of ...................................... 276
Clinton, General ............................................. 152
Clopton, Mildred ............................................ 488
Clopton, Rev. Reuben ...................................... 488

Coates, Daniel .............................................. 478
Coates, Eliz. .................................................. 477
Coates, Wm. ................................................... 417
Cochran, Caroline Bullitt ................................ 247
Cochran, Gavin Hamilton ................................... 247
Cochran, Lucinda Wilson .................................. 247

Cocke, Bowler ............................................... 469
Cocke, James ................................................. 404
Cocke, James Powell ...................................... 404
Cocke, Martha ................................................. 404
Cocke, Mary Aston ......................................... 465
Cocke, Rebecca .............................................. 402
Cocke, Richard .............................................. 465

Cocke, Thomas .............................................. 466
Coffey, Chesley ............................................. 142
Cogbill, Edward ............................................. 492
Cogbill, Hill ................................................ 492
Cogbill, Tessa ............................................... 492
Cogbill, John ................................................ 492
Cogbill, Thomas ............................................. 492

Coleman, Susan ............................................. 224
Coligny, Admiral .......................................... 168, 172

Collins ........................................................ 592
Collins, Ann ............................................... 334, 336
Collins, James .............................................. 334, 336
Collins, Margaret ......................................... 334, 336
Collins, Mary ............................................... 333

Compton, Elizabeth ........................................ 566
Conly, Jane ................................................. 245

Conrad le Salique, Emperor .............................. 381
Cook, Lucinda .............................................. 339, 341
Cook, John Esten ......................................... 166, 594

Cooper, Elizabeth ......................................... 509
Corbett, John ................................................. 483
Corbin, Frances ............................................ 503
Corbin, Henry .............................................. 438, 503, 517

Cornelison, W. W. ......................................... 315
Cornelissen, Gerrit ....................................... 561

Cornwallis, Lord ......................................... 104, 105, 109

Cowen, Wm. .................................................. 487

Cox, Eleanor ................................................ 408
Cox, Peter .................................................... 408
Coxe, Dan ..................................................... 564
Craig, Rebecca ............................................. 564
Craighed, Rev. .............................................. 241
Crank, Elizabeth McGehee ................................ 235

Crawford, Col. William .................................... 138

Cremer, Christiana ........................................ 583

Cremer, John ................................................ 583

Crespin ........................................................ 389

Cripps, John ................................................ 478

Cross, Nathl ................................................. 482

Cross, Robt. .................................................. 482


Crozier, Wm. A. ............................................ 352

Crump, Major ................................................. 83

Crutcher, Anne Trabue ................................... 229
Crutcher, Asa Pittman .................................... 229
Crutcher, Edward ......................................... 229
Crutcher, Flora Hallie .................................... 229
Crutcher, Henry ............................................ 240

Crutcher, Isaac Henry .................................... 229
Crutcher, Jesse Grady ..................................... 229
Crutcher, Martha .......................................... 229

Crutcher, Mary Dupuy ..................................... 229
Crutcher, Pittman ......................................... 229

Crutcher, Richard Lewis .................................. 229

Cudball, Elizabeth ........................................ 327

Cudworth, General ........................................ 453

Cundiff, Perry .............................................. 314

Curtis, Averilla .......................................... 437, 439, 440

601
INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Christopher</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Saml. G.</td>
<td>589</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Sarah</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Major Thomas</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, John, Major Gen</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custis, Tabitha, S. S. B.</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dabney, Mrs. Belle Moore</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d'Agout, Gilette</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d'Ailly, Pierre</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d'Aix, Albert</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d'Albini, William</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dale, Joane</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dance, Ed.</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dance, Wm.</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dandridge, Col.</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, Ann Beverly</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, Anne</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, Catherine</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, Geo. W.</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, John</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daugherty, Bertie</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson, Major John</td>
<td>574</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson, Miss</td>
<td>574</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daviess, Hannah</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis</td>
<td>595</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Dorcas Cleaves</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Elizabeth</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, James</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Polly</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Sally</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deador, Adam</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deador, Benjamin</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deador, Conrad</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Agiles, Cardinal Raymond</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dealney, John, Sr.</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Balben, Auger</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bardoneche, Hugues</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Barjact, Barthelmy</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Baronat, Jacq</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beauchamp, Richard</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, Edmund</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, Henry</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, Henry I</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, Henry II</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, Joan</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Beaufort, John</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Belzac, Madame</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Anna</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Christian</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Daniel</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Jacob</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Ludwig</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bos, Philip</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Joufford, Madame, Isabeau</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Bouillon, Godefroy</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Abraham</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Achief, Sr.</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Alfred Brevard</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Dr. A. McCadden</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Elizabeth</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Eva</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Grant Allen</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Hannah</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Harry</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Helen Terry</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Henry</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Henry McCaddin</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Henry McDonald</td>
<td>574</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De bow, Isaac</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, James</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, John</td>
<td>366, 566, 577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, John Brevard</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Laura</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Maude Terry</td>
<td>570, 575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Nancy Green Brevard</td>
<td>236 (see 568), 569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Richard G.</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debow, William</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Solomon</td>
<td>567, 569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Susan Ann</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, Vanbrok</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, William</td>
<td>567, 569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bow, William Allen</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bowe, Frederick</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Bowe, John</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debowe, Margaret</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debrow, Archibald</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debrow, John</td>
<td>564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Brotherton, Thomas</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Cabrilles, Du Puy</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Chauzien, Baltesard</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Chevrières, Guy</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Claveson, Peronne</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Clee, Jean</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Cleu, Aymar</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Courcelles</td>
<td>592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedman, Mary</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedman, Philip</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Flournois, Jean</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de Forcalquier, Count</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deforest, Sarah</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

De Foréts, Hector .......... 370
De Foréts, Jean, The Count .... 385
De Graffenried, Regina .380, 553
De Gross, Count ............ 109
D'Hauterive ................. 593
De Hauteville, Florence ...370, 387
de Hauteville, Horimond .... 387
De Herbert, William ...... 533
De Holland, Lady Margaret .. 525
530, 531, 532, 535, 537, 540
de Holland, Thomas ,350, 531, 532
De Jarnette ................ 395
De Jouven, Guigonne ........ 370
De Joux, Benjamin .......... 200
De Kalb, Baron .............. 151
de la Falne Marguerite ... 371
de la Motte, Noble .......... 378
de la Muce, Marquis Oliver ... 196
De Lancy, Stephen .......... 195
Delaney, John, Sr......... 357
de la Roche, Monsieur le Compte ........................................... 381
De Lastic, Antoinette .... 370
de la Tour, Lucrese ........ 372
de la Tour, Magdalene Catherine .......... 377
De Launay, Charles ......... 392
De Launay, Rachel .......... 392
De Loux, Benjamin .......... 199
Delp, Elizabeth ............. 585
Delp, Samuel ................ 585
de Lupé, Marie ............... 378
de Maigney .................. 515
de Maintenon ................. 165
De Mantonne, Perronne .370, 388
389
De Marsane, Claude .......... 370
De Marsane, N. Claude ...... 388
de Maure ..................... 184
Dement, James ............... 133
de Milly, Jacques ............ 387
de Montauban, Marguerite ... 371
de Montbrun, Noble Antoine ... 387
De Montclar, Antoine ....... 370
de Montlor, Polie ............. 371
de Moro, Beatrix Dragonet ... 371
De Mowbray, John .......... 401
de Murinais, Aynarde ...... 371
Denise, Phoebe .............. 563
Dennis, Martha ............. 509
de Payens, Hugues .......... 379, 524
Depew, Hon. Chauncey ..210, 375
Depew, Eleanor .............. 416
Depew, Henry ................ 375
Depew, Nicholas ............ 416
De Pew, Nicholas, Sr. .... 412
De Pew, Samuel ..........412, 413
de Podio, Hugues de ....... 382
de Podio, Raphael ........ 381
de Poisieu, Deurard .......... 382
de Poitiers, Aimar .......... 385
de Poitiers, Louis .......... 386
de Pouillon ................ 378
De Pue, Benjamin .......... 416
Depue, Benjamin, Jr....... 410
Depue, Judith ............... 407
Depue, Nicholas ..........415, 416
Depue, Philippe .......... 407
De Pui, Ann ................ 416
De Pui, Benjamin .......... 415
De Pui, Nicholas .412, 413, +14
416
De Pui, Nicholas, Jr..415, 416
Depui, Robert Reading ... 412
De Pui, Samuel ............. 412, 416
De Puis, Nicholas .......... 410
de Puis, Noel ............... 373
de Puis, Peter .......... 373
De Puy, Abraham .......... 414
de Puy, Benjamin .......... 411, 412
de Puy, Cathrina .......... 411
Depuy, Cornelius .......... 414
De Puy, Eleanor .......... 416
De Puy, Ephraim ..........414, 415
de Puy, Harritte Wykoop ... 411
De Puy, Jane ............... 416
de Puy, Maria Wyncoop ... 411
Depuy, Matilda Desborough ... 416
De Puy, Montbrun .......... 369
de Puy, Moses ............... 411
De Puy, Nicholas .......... 411, 416
De Puy, Rachel ............. 416
De Puy, Robert R. .......... 412
Depuy, Robert Reading ... 416
De Puy, Samuel .......... 414
De Puys, Peter ............ 373
de Richebourg, Philip ,195, 197, 200
de Rivière, Antoine ....... 372
de Rocheblave, Phillipe ... 21
de Roet, Sir Payne ....... 528, 532
de Rohan, duke .......... 176
De Roland, Ainarde ....... 386
de Roland, Noble Gillet ... 386
de Roos, Thomas ............ 533
de Rosans, Armande ....... 371
de Sademand, Caterine .... 388
De Saint Alais .............. 592
de Saint Hyer, Anne ....... 388, 390
de Saint Maurice, Madeleine .. 389
de Saint Pourcain, Durand ... 418
de S. André, Phillibert ... 372
de Shomburg, Duke ...... 374
De Sibuet, Martha .......... 370
de Somerset, Charles .... 533
de Somerset, Henry ....... 533
de St. Gilles, Raymond .... 379
de St. Hilary, James ....... 534
De Suffise, Catarine .. 371
INDEX

de Swinford, Sir Hugh .......... 538
de Taillefer, Aymer .......... 531
 de Taillefer, Isabel .......... 531
 de Taulignan, Béatrice .......... 387
 de Theys, Gaspar .......... 372
 De Thou, Jacques Auguste .......... 593
 de Thou, Monsieur .......... 378
 De Tolignam, Béatrice .......... 370
 de Touron, Alix .......... 386
 de Valentinois, Count .......... 334
 de Valois, Charles .......... 530
 de Valois, Henri .......... 378
 de Vesc, Jeanne .......... 388
 de Vesc, Talabard .......... 388
 de Vie, Mr. .......... 374
 de Vigenelles, Alix .......... 390
 de Villemeu, Jacques .......... 371
 de Vos, Cathrina .......... 411
 De Vries, Capt. .......... 279
 de Warren, Lady Alice .......... 531
 de Warren, William .......... 531
 Dickinson, Bartlett Graves .......... 233
 Dickinson, Prents .......... 233
 Dickinson, Joseph Rogers .......... 233
 Dickinson, Lizzie Graves
 Brents .......... 223
 Dickinson, Robert .......... 401
 Dickinson, Thos. Childs .......... 233
 Dickinson, Wm. .......... 233
 Dimmick, Adam .......... 579
 Dirstine, Barbara .......... 585
 Dirstine, Isaac .......... 585
 Dirstine, Michael .......... 585
 Dixon, Nich. .......... 491
 Dodderer, Henry S. .......... 180
 D'Oolley, Cope .......... 285
 Dominican .......... 418
 Donelson, Capt. John .......... 501
 Doughaty, Hannah .......... 250
 Dougherty, Ann .......... 252
 Dougherty, Kate .......... 225
 Dougherty, Sadie .......... 253
 Dougherty, Thomas .......... 252
 Dowling, Martha .......... 495
 Downshire, Marquis of .......... 503
 Doyle, James E. .......... 514, 593
 Drane, Rosa .......... 232
 Draper, L. C. .......... 1
 Draper, Mrs. Robt. G. .......... 316
 Drawne, Thomas .......... 437
 Du Bois, Abigail .......... 565
 Du Bois, Abraham .......... 557-564
 Du Bois, Amey .......... 564
 Du Bois, Ann .......... 562
 Du Bois, Anna .......... 562, 563
 Du Bois, Augustus .......... 566
 Du Bois, Barret ............ 561, 562, 564 565
 Du Bois, Benjamin .......... 560, 563, 565
 Du Bois, Catharina .......... 559, 560
 Du Bois, Catherine .......... 559, 561
 Du Bois, Charles .......... 562
 Du Bois, Christian .......... 563
 Du Bois, Conrad .......... 564
 Du Bois, Cornelius .......... 563, 565
 Du Bois, Daniel .......... 565, 566
 Du Bois, David .......... 559, 561, 562
 Du Bois, Elizabeth .......... 563, 566
 Du Bois, Garrett .......... 566
 Du Bois, Gerrit .......... 567
 Du Bois, Gerretje .......... 561, 562
 Du Bois, Helena .......... 568
 Du Bois, Henry .......... 562, 563, 564
 Du Bois, Isaac .......... 565-566
 Du Bois, Jacob .......... 569-568
 Du Bois, Jacomynic .......... 561, 564
 Du Bois, Jessediah .......... 566
 Du Bois, Jeremiah .......... 566
 Du Bois, Joel .......... 566
 Du Bois, Johannes .......... 561, 564
 Du Bois, John .......... 561, 562, 564
 Du Bois, Jonathan .......... 561, 562, 563
 Du Bois, Joseph .......... 563
 Du Bois, Josiah .......... 565, 566
 Du Bois, Lewis .......... 563, 564
 Du Bois, Louis .......... 177, 557-566
 Du Bois, Magdalena .......... 560
 Du Bois, Margaret .......... 560, 562, 563
 Du Bois, Mary .......... 560, 562, 564
 Du Bois, Matthew .......... 559, 562, 564
 Du Bois, Matthias .......... 566
 Du Bois, Methusalem .......... 566
 Du Bois, Nathan .......... 568
 Du Bois, Neeltje .......... 561
 Du Bois, Nicholas .......... 562
 Dubois, Patterson Family .......... 568
 Du Bois, Peter .......... 562, 563, 564
 Du Bois, Philip .......... 560, 566
 Du Bois, Rachel .......... 559, 560, 566
 Du Bois, Rebecca .......... 559, 561, 566
 Du Bois, Rev. Robert Pat-
terson .......... 562, 563
 Du Bois, Samuel .......... 563, 564, 565
 Du Bois, Sarah .......... 559, 561, 562
 Du Bois, Solomon .......... 559, 561
 Du Bois, Susanna .......... 562
 Du Bois, Thomas .......... 564
 Du Bois, Tobias .......... 561
 Du Bois, Uphan .......... 563
 Du Bois, Uriah .......... 562, 563, 564
 du Bot, Guinot .......... 372
INDEX

Du Bousquet, Jean .......... 389
Dubois, John ................ 569
Du Chesne, André ......... 385
Dudley, James ............. 501
Dudley, Robert ............ 443
Dungan, Garret ............. 584
Dungan, James ............. 584
Dunlop, James .............. 499
Dunmore ... 11, 254, 500, 502, 503
Dunn, Ellen ................. 243
Dunn, Col. William D. .... 243
Dupee, Bartholomew ... 375
Dupee, James .............. 375
Dupee, Peter .............. 375
Dupee, William ........... 270, 375
Dupey, John ............... 375
Du Ponceau, Peter S. .... 281, 595
Duprey, John James ....... 216
Dupue, Jean James ......... 407
Dupue, Olimpe ............. 407
Dupue, Susanne La Villom... 407
Du Pui, Aaron ............ 414, 415
Dupui, Catherine Renard ... 410
Du Pui, Catherina ......... 414
Du Pui, Daniel ............ 414
Du Pui, Elizabeth ......... 414
Du Pui, Johanna .......... 414
Du Pui, Magdalena ....... 414
Du Pui, Moses ............. 414
Du Pui, Nicholas ........ 410, 412, 414
du Pui, Nicholas, 3d ..... 412
Du Pui, Samuel .......... 414, 416
Du Pui, Susanna ........... 414
Duple, Moses .............. 411
Du Puis, Catalina ......... 412
Dupuis, de la Hai ......... 376
Du Puis, Jan ............... 412
Du Puis, Moses ........... 412
Du Puis, Nicholas ........ 411, 412
Du Puis, Susanah ......... 412
du Puits, Cornelus ....... 411
Du Puits, Marie .......... 375
Du Puits, Marie Estere .... 375
du Puits, Maria Wynkoop ... 411
Du Puy, Adolph .......... 380
Du Puy, Agnes ........... 370, 400
Du Puy, Aimar ........... 387
Du Puy, Aimé ............. 387
Du Puy, Aimer, or Eynier ... 387
388
Du Puy, Alexandre ....... 370, 372
Du Puy, Alice Townes ..... 400
Du Puy, Alix de Bellecombe 370
Du Puy, Alleman .......... 370, 371
372, 383, 387, 369, 384, 385
Du Puy, Alleman II ..... 369, 383
Du Puy, Alleman III .. 369, 385
Du Puy, Alleman IV .. 369, 386
Du Puy, Alleman V ...... 370, 386
Du Puy, Alva C ........... 396
Du Puy, Amard .......... 370
Dupuy, Amy ................ 410
Dupuy, Amy Hostetter ... 410
Du Puy, Andrew ......... 374
Dupuy, Anna Wood ...... 401
Du Puy, Anne ........... 370, 388, 389
Du Puy, Ann Lefevre ... 401
Du Puy, Antoine ........ 370, 372, 376
Du Puy, Antoinette .... 371, 372
Du Puy, Antoyne ....... 394
Du Puy, Argistence ...... 370
Du Puy, Arnaud de Rosans, 370
Du Puy, Artaud ......... 370, 387
Du Puy, Artaud Alleman ... 371
Du Puy, Asa .............. 401
Du Puy, Aymar ......... 371, 372
Du Puy, Aymard ....... 372
Du Puy, Aymé .......... 370
Du Puy, Aynarde des Rol-
lans ...................... 370
Du Puy, Barthélémei ... 391, 392
Du Puy, Barthélemy I ... 388
Du Puy, Barthélemy II ... 388
Du Puy, Bartholomew ... 4, 129
164, 167, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191
193, 200, 230, 246, 256, 265, 270
277, 390, 391, 393-395, 403-408
419, 462
du Puy, Bastet .......... 370, 371, 372
386
Du Puy, Beatrix .......... 370, 371
Du Puy, Beatrix Artaud ... 369
Du Puy, Bert .......... 131
Dupuy, Rev. B. H. ... 210, 393, 419
592
Du Puy, Blanche .......... 372
Du Puy, Boniface .......... 371
Du Puy, Bonne .......... 372
Du Puy, Briande .......... 371
Du Puy, Cardinal .......... 376
Du Puy, Caterine ....... 370, 372, 387
Du Puy, Catherine de Belle-
combe ....................... 370
du Puy, Catharina ....... 412
Du Puy, Cecille .......... 370, 387
Du Puy, Charles ........ 370, 372, 388
401, 417
Dupuy, Charles Meredith ... 410, 594
Du Puy, Charles-René ... 372
Du Puy, Charlotte ...... 372
Du Puy, Christophe ..... 378
Du Puy, Claude .... 370, 377, 378
387
Du Puy, Claudine .......... 370, 380
Du Puy, Clement .......... 377, 378
Du Puy, Cornelius .......... 415
Du Puy, Cynthia Mellard ... 396
Du Puy, Daisy Lee ....... 396

605
INDEX

Du Puy, Daniel ...374, 409, 417
Du Puy, David ....374, 375, 414
Du Puy, De Bellecombe ... 369
370, 371
Du Puy, De Condray ...369, 372
Du Puy, Dedier ........370
Du Puy, Della Jouchere,369, 372
Du Puy, De Montbrun ...369
370, 371
Du Puy, de Murinais ....369
Du Puy, de Poisieu ....369
Du Puy, De Rochefort ...369
370, 371
Du Puy, de Villefranche,369, 372
Du Puy, Disdier ......372, 387
Du Puy, Du Mas .......369
Du Puy, Eleanor ...370, 410, 417
Du Puy, Eleanor Cox Dy-lander .................... 409
Du Puy, Eleonor de Durtfort, 370
Du Puy, Elias .......374
Du Puy, Eliza ..167, 397, 403, 592
Du Puy, Elizabeth ...374, 409, 402
403, 404, 405, 417
Du Puy, Ella Nash ....370
Du Puy, Elvira .......403
Du Puy, Esther Guerrant ...397
Du Puy, Eyunier ..........369, 370
Du Puy, Falcon Antoine ...371
Du Puy, Fauste .........377
Du Puy, Florie de Moiranc ...369
Du Puy, Florimon ........370
Du Puy, Florimont Eynier ...370
Du Puy, Fouquet .......372
Du Puy, Frances Anderson ...398
Du Puy, Francis ........373, 374
Du Puy, Francois ........370, 371
377, 387
Du Puy, Gabriel ........371
Du Puy, Geoffroy .......377
Du Puy, George Ruffin ...401
Du Puy, Gerard .......376
Du Puy, Germain .......378
Du Puy, Gilles I ......386, 387
Du Puy, Gillet .........370, 371
Du Puy, Guigues ........371
Du Puy, Guillaume .......369-372
376, 385, 387, 388
Du Puy, Guy Aldonce ...389
Du Puy, Guy, or Hugues ...369
Du Puy, Hallie Daisy ........396
Du Puy, Hannah .......417
Du Puy, Harriet Amacios ...398
Du Puy, Harry Wilfred ...410
Du Puy, Henry Guerrant ...398
Du Puy, Henry Rolfe, M. D. 399
Du Puy, Herbert .......408, 410, 594
Du Puy, Honorat .......370, 383
Du Puy, Howard Eugene ...396
Du Puy, Howell Elridge ... 400
Du Puy, Hugues ...369, 370, 371
373, 379, 380, 381, 382, 385
Du Puy, Humbert Jean ....370
Du Puy, Humbert .......376, 386
Du Puy, Isaac ........397
Du Puy, Isabeau ..........372
Du Puy, Jacques ..370, 372, 373
376, 378, 387, 388, 390
Du Puy, James .......126, 131, 166
189, 193, 212, 254, 269, 373, 395
396, 400, 401, 405, 406
Dupuy, James, Jr., Capt.... 375
Du Puy, Jane ..........398, 417
Du Puy, Jean ........370, 372, 376
387-390, 395
Du Puy, Jeanne .......371, 372
Du Puy, Jésuite ........377
Du Puy, Jettie Gladys ...396
Du Puy, Joachim .......371, 373
Du Puy, Joel Watkins ...399, 400
Du Puy, John .......123, 131, 167
189, 269, 374, 395, 398-400, 404
405, 409, 417
Du Puy, John James ....4, 12
166, 190, 201, 246, 265, 393, 395
401, 403-406
Du Puy, Lieut. John Howell 399
Du Puy, Colonel John Ma- lone .................. 403
Du Puy, Joseph .......230, 371, 374
402
Du Puy, Joseph Lawrence ...396
Du Puy, Joseph Thomas,399, 400
Du Puy, Josephine ..........399
Du Puy, Judith ........377, 397
Dupuy, Julian ........401
Du Puy, Juste ........377
Du Puy, Laura Adella ......396
Du Puy, Laurent .......371
Du Puy, Countess La Vil- lain ..............393
Du Puy, Lawrence ..........396
Du Puy, Lella Katherine ...396
Du Puy, Lord du Chesne ...373
Du Puy, Lorena Belle ...396
Du Puy, Louis ........376
Du Puy, Louye .......372
Du Puy, Mabille ..........371
Du Puy, Madeleine .......372, 388
Du Puy, Magdalena ......372, 388
Du Puy, Madelaine ......372, 388
Du Puy, Magdalene ......397
Du Puy, Magdelaine .......370
Du Puy, Magdelaine ......411
Dupuy, Margaret .......417
Du Puy, Marguerite ........372
du Puy, Maria Wyncoop ....412
Du Puy, Marie ........370
du Puy, Maritie Wyncoop ...411

606
INDEX

Du Puy, Marquis de Montbrun .................. 374
Du Puy, Martha .......... 395, 403, 405
Du Puy, Martha Elizabeth .......... 399
Du Puy, Martin ................. 389
Du Puy, Mary ........ 374, 396-398
404, 417
Du Puy, Mary Jane ........ 401, 402
Du Puy, Mary Magdalene ........ 397
Du Puy, Mary Pocahontas .. 400
Du Puy, Mary W. Watkins ............... 398, 400
Du Puy, Matilda ............. 396
Du Puy, Maximilian ........... 377
Du Puy, Michael .......... 374
Du Puy, Mildred Peay .......... 230
Du Puy, Minnie Tabitha .......... 396
Du Puy-Montbrun, Famille de ................. 382, 384
Du Puy, Morquet ........... 372
du Puy, Moses ........... 411, 412, 414, 415
Du Puy, Mr. .................. 374, 417
Du Puy, Nancy ................. 403
Du Puy, Nicholas Constans ........ 400
Du Puy, Nicholas .......... 374, 391
411, 415
Du Puy, Nicole ................ 372
du Puy, Noble Etienne ....... 378
Du Puy, Olympia ...... 4, 9, 212
390, 404, 407
Du Puy, Paulina Eldridge .. 400
Du Puy, Paulina Pocahontas ................. 399
Du Puy, Perceval .......... 371
Du Puy, Peter ............. 189, 374, 388
393, 395-397, 403, 406
Du Puy, Philip ........... 372, 374
Du Puy, Philippa ....... 393, 395, 406
Du Puy, Pierre ........... 201, 370, 372
373, 378, 388-390
Du Puy, Pompée ........... 372
Du Puy, Powhatan Eldridge .... 399
Du Puy, Rabaut ............. 375
Du Puy, Raymond .......... 369, 384
385, 392
Du Puy, Raphael ........... 369, 381
Du Puy, Raymond ........... 379, 380
383, 384, 388, 389
Dupuy, Rebecca Cook ........ 401
Du Puy, René .......... 372
Du Puy, Richard Peyton .. 400
Du Puy, Ripert .......... 370
Du Puy, Robert Le Roy .... 396
Du Puy, Rodolphe .......... 369, 382
Du Puy, Rolfe Walton ........ 400
Du Puy, Roman ....... 369, 380, 382
Du Puy, Salamon .......... 389
Du Puy, Samuel .......... 415, 417
Du Puy, Sara ............. 389

Du Puy, Sarah Holman .... 398
Du Puy, Scipion .......... 389
De Puy, Susan .......... 397, 398
Du Puy, Susanna .. 403, 404, 405
406
Du Puy, Susanne La Vilain, Countess .......... 246, 395
Du Puy, Veronique Ademar 369
Du Puy, Watkins .......... 398
Du Puy, William .. 167, 373, 398
401, 402
Durrett, Mary Early ........ 363
Durrett, Richard ........ 363
Durrett, Sarah ........ 363
Durrett, Thomas .......... 363
Du Tois, Peter .......... 296
Du Val .......... 395
Du Val, Samuel .......... 493
Dylander, Eleanor .......... 409, 417
Dylander, Rev. John .......... 409
Eagle, Henry .......... 585
Eale, Bridget .......... 349
Eale, Charity .......... 349
Eale, George .......... 349
Eale, William, Jr. ................ 349
Ealey, Thomas .......... 359
Ealey, Wm. .......... 359
Ealy, John .......... 359
Earl, Samuel .......... 359
Earl, Thomas .......... 364
Earl, William .......... 359
Earle, Bettyz .......... 362
Earle, Elizabeth .......... 361, 362
Earle, Francis .......... 365
Earle, Francus .......... 365
Earle, John .......... 364, 365
Earle, Mary .......... 365
Earle, Richard .......... 365
Earle, Robert .......... 364
Earle, Samuel .......... 361, 362, 364
Earle, Therdosian Scott .......... 361
Earley, Abner .......... 350
Earley, Elizabeth .......... 350, 351
Earley, Jacob .......... 350, 359
Earley, Jeffrey .......... 350
Earley, Jenny .......... 350
Earley, Jeremiah .......... 350, 353, 360
Earley, Joab, Col. .......... 350
Earley, John .......... 350
Earley, Joseph, .......... 350, 358
Earley, Jubby .......... 350, 360
Earley, Judith .......... 350
Earley, Julianer .......... 359
Earley, Mary .......... 359
Earley, Sarah .......... 350
Early, Amanda .......... 363
Early, Ann .......... 349
Early, Benj. .......... 365
Early, Buck .......... 363

607
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Early, Christian</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Elijah</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Flinor</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Elizabeth</td>
<td>349, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Frances</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Gen.</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, G. F.</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Grace</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Hannah</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Isaac Davis</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Jacob</td>
<td>354, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Jacobus</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, James</td>
<td>358, 363, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Jane</td>
<td>335, 349, 351, 354, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Jeremiah</td>
<td>335, 336, 349, 353, 355, 356, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Joab</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Joel</td>
<td>335, 349, 351, 355, 362, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, John</td>
<td>349, 359, 360, 363, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Joseph</td>
<td>335, 349, 354, 359, 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Joshua</td>
<td>335, 349, 351, 354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Gen. Jubal A.</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Lucy</td>
<td>335, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Mary</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Mildred</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Nancy</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Nathaniel</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Paschall</td>
<td>335, 351, 354, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Peter</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Polly</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Sally</td>
<td>362, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Sarah</td>
<td>334, 349, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Sarah Carr</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Shadrach</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Susan</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Theodosia</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Thomas</td>
<td>349, 359, 362, 363, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early, Whitfield</td>
<td>335, 349, 354, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eatton, John</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmunds, Mary Du Puy</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmunds, Nicholas</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward I</td>
<td>401, 525, 527, 530, 531, 536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward II</td>
<td>525, 528, 531, 536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward III</td>
<td>525, 528, 530, 532, 536, 537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward VI</td>
<td>545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward The Confessor</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards, Wm.</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edzard, Susan</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggleston, Colonel Richard</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beverley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elam, Susanna</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eldridge, Howell</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eldridge, Paulina Pocahontas</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eldridge, Robert</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmore, Elizabeth</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmore, S. D. Dr.</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmore, Thomas</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elsworth, Mary</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elting, Josiah</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elting, Roeliff</td>
<td>560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Embry, Henry</td>
<td>553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English, Robert</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ennalls, Ann Skinner</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Etunalls, Sarah</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ennalls, Thomas</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erb, Dr.</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ermendorf, Conrad</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugène IV, Pope</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans, Robert</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans, Tabitha</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evode</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing, George</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyraud, Julia</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfax, Lord</td>
<td>361, 486, 518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfax, Sir Thomas</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falconer, James</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fall, Alexander</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fall, Elizabeth Horton</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fall, Ellen</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farrar, Elizabeth</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauntleroy, Moore</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faure, Antoine</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fenlon</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferdinand III</td>
<td>527, 530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferguson, Maj. Patrick</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferneyhough, Edward</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fioreman, Will</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field, Capt. Abraham</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fife, William</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finney, Martha</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finney, Martha Page</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finney, William</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisher, Caroline</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisher, Miss</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitz-Alan, Alice</td>
<td>530, 532, 535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitz-Alan, Sir Edmund</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitz-Alan, Richard</td>
<td>530, 531, 539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleet, Wm.</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flotte, Jean</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournois, Claude</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournois, Laurent</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournois, Nicholas</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoy, A. Ellen</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoy, Ann</td>
<td>298, 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoy, Anthony</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoy, Charles</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Flournoy, David .................. 293
Flournoy, Edmund H ............... 299
Flournoy, Eliza A .................. 299
Flournoy, Elizabeth ............. 292, 296
Flournoy, Francis ................. 294, 295, 296
                                  298, 299
Flournoy, Gibson .................. 298
Flournoy, Gideon .................. 290, 291, 292
Flournoy, Hon. Henry W .......... 300
Flournoy, Jacob .................. 208, 295, 298
                                  299, 300, 404
Flournoy, Jacques, ................ 290, 291, 292, 294, 299
Flournoy, James .................. 290, 298, 299
Flournoy, Jane Frances .......... 294
Flournoy, Jean .................... 290, 292
                                  293, 299, 299
Flournoy, John .................... 293, 294, 298
                                  299
Flournoy, Joseph Akin ............ 294
Flournoy, Josiah .................. 298
Flournoy, Judith .................. 298
Flournoy, Laurent ................ 298
Flournoy, Lorance ................ 298
Flournoy, Magdalen ............... 296
Flournoy, Martha .................. 298
Flournoy, Mary .................... 293, 294, 299
Flournoy, Mary Baugh ............. 298
Flournoy, Matthew ................. 293
Flournoy, Obadiah ................. 298
Flournoy, Parke .................... 299
Flournoy, Peter ................... 290
Flournoy, Phebe ................... 299
Flournoy, Rachel .................. 293
Flournoy, Richard W .............. 299
Flournoy, Robt. D .................. 299
Flournoy, Sara ..................... 294, 298
Flournoy, Samuel .................. 292, 296, 298
                                  299
Flournoy, Sue ...................... 294
Flournoy, Susannah Simpson ....... 298
Flournoy, Tabitha Snellings ....... 298
Flournoy, Thomas .................. 292, 293, 296
                                  300
Flournoy, William ................ 294, 298, 299
Flournoy, Yarmouth ............... 294
Floyd, Col. John .................. 60
Fondyce, Francis .................. 285
Fontaine, Rev. Francis ........... 200
                                  Fontaine, Rev. Peter ......... 200
Forney, Daniel M .................. 574
Foster, Anna ....................... 430
Foster, Edmund ................... 400
Foster, George .................... 405
Foster, James ...................... 274, 405
Foster, Martha .................... 406
Foster, Mary ....................... 405, 406
Foster, Susanna ................... 405, 406
Foulk, King of Jerusalem ......... 527
Foulke, Andrew .................... 586
Foulke, Charles ................... 586
Foulke, Saml. ...................... 585
Franklin, Benjamin ............... 415
Fruttchey, Peter .................. 588
Fry, John ........................ 585
Fry, Joshua ....................... 471, 494
Fulham, Charles, Captain ....... 474
Fuller, Elizabeth ................. 495, 496, 497
Fuller, Wm. ....................... 495, 496
Fuller, George .................... 579
Fuqua, Ida ........................ 569
Gaines, Henry ..................... 359
Galbert, Jean ...................... 370, 388
Garrett, Thomas ................... 218
Gates, Gen. ....................... 107, 151, 503
Gaunt, Sir John of ................ 537
                                  538, 540, 542, 544, 546
Geddy, T. H. ...................... 474
George I and II ................... 442
George, Anthony ................... 582
George, Emma ...................... 583
George, Emmaline ................. 580, 582
Gerard ............................. 383, 386
Geringer, John .................... 581
Gerrants, John .................... 99
Gerritsen, Gerritje ............... 564
Gert, Capt. Thomas ............... 120
Gibbs, V. ......................... 593
Gifford, Hugh ..................... 464
Gill, Charles W ................... 248
Gill, William .................... 253
Gilles, or Gillet .................. 386
Gilliam, Clayton .................. 398
Gilliam, Spencer .................. 398
Gilmer, Richard ................... 276
Giraud, ........................... 384
Gist, Captain ..................... 359
Glasscock, Bregr .................. 242
Glasscock, Ethel Green ........... 242
Glasscock, Laura .................. 242
Glasscock, Ray E .................. 242
Glasscock, Stella Gertrude ....... 242
Glover, Mary ....................... 349
Glover, Richard ................... 349
Godfrey, Duke of Lorraine ....... 534
Gonderson, Sven ................... 238
Gooch, Gov. ....................... 494, 517, 518
Good, Col. ......................... 254
Goode, Jno ......................... 595
Goodlow, Mary ..................... 437
Goodwin, Ann ...................... 496
Goodwin, Rebecca ................ 496
Goodwin, Robert ................... 496
Gookines, Danniell ............... 435
Goose, Thomas .................... 349
Gordou, John ..................... 393
Gordon, Margaret ................ 485
Gow, James ....................... 220
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grange, Jane</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratwike, Dorothy</td>
<td>449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratwike, Jno.</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratwike, Mary</td>
<td>449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gratwike, Thomas</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Bartlett</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Sally</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Sarah</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Agnes</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Benj.</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Ella</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, H. P.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Joel</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Mary</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Thomason</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Wm.</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Robert</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, T. M.</td>
<td>594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenhill, Margaret</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenman, Amey</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenman, Jeremiah</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenman, Sarah Blackman</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greely, Sir George</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunn, Mrs. Winifred</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimes, Mary</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimsley, Nimrod</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grumbert, Philip</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grundy, Felix</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grymes, John</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grymes, Mary</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grymes, Philip</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerin, Henry</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerard, Daniel</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Daniel</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Esther</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Jane</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Lient. John</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Judith</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Magdalenie</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerrant, Peter</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guizot,</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunn, James</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gustavus, Adolphus</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hagerman, Joshua</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hainault, William of</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hairson, Letitia</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hairson, Peter</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halfhide, Sarah Curtis</td>
<td>439, 441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halfhide, Wm.</td>
<td>437, 438, 439, 441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Elizabeth</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Robert</td>
<td>454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Sarah Ware</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halys, Lady Alice</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halys, Sir Roger</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hambleton, Geo</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Col.</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansford, Charles</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansford, Elizabeth</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansford, Jno.</td>
<td>494, 495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardee, Joseph</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harding, Thomas</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmer, Gen. Josiah</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harpe, Micajah</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harpe, Wiley</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Daniel Roberts</td>
<td>239, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Mrs. Lillie Van Culin</td>
<td>261, 264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Susanna Roberts</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Thomas Roberts</td>
<td>239, 261, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Edward</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Elizabeth</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, William</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Anne</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Benjamin</td>
<td>337, 402, 522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Donald</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Edmund</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Elizabeth</td>
<td>474, 475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Elizabeth Randalp</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Fanny Ann</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, John</td>
<td>474, 475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Macon</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Martha Skipwith</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Mary Trabue</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Patsy Skipwith</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Wm. Henry</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Abigat</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrod, Col. James</td>
<td>23, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart, Rev. Oliver</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Joel</td>
<td>355, 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, John, Knt.</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harwick, Samuel</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasbrouck, Maria</td>
<td>560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasbrouck, Rachel</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Anne</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Archer A</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Archer Overby</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Christopher</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Creed</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Edward</td>
<td>273, 304, 307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Elijah</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Elizabeth</td>
<td>222, 246, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Eliza D.</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Col. E. O</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Esther</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Hatcher</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Judge H. M.</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, James</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Jane</td>
<td>246, 254, 307, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Jesse Branch</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, John</td>
<td>303, 316, 321, 327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Col. John H</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Capt. Joseph</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Judith</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Mrs. Linda E</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Lucretia</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Martha</td>
<td>228, 254, 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Mary</td>
<td>326, 328, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Mattie</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Nannie</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Nathaniel</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Phebe</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Rachael</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Dr. Richard</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Col. Robert</td>
<td>82, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Sallie Opie</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Sarah</td>
<td>306, 307, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Susanna</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, Thomas</td>
<td>311, 316, 325, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, William</td>
<td>322, 325, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haskins, William Irvine</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Benjamin</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Edward</td>
<td>228, 275, 453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Henry</td>
<td>228, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Jeremiah</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Jerry</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, J. H</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, John</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Mary</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Robert</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Sallie</td>
<td>228, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Seth</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, Susanna</td>
<td>404, 406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher, William</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatton, John</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hauskyns, Robert</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haute, Jno</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, Thomas</td>
<td>516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haywood, Anthony</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haywood, Margaret</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helm, Mary J</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helverson, Francis Perce</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helverson, Nicholas</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson, Ishan</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Belfield</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Joel</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Patrick, Esq.</td>
<td>268, 270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Thomason</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, The Fowler</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry I</td>
<td>525, 527, 529, 536, 537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry II</td>
<td>381, 523, 527, 529, 536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry III</td>
<td>525, 527, 530, 535, 538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry IV</td>
<td>539, 540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VI</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VII</td>
<td>540-544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VII</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herenden, Blanche</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herring, Jese</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewitt, Wm.</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hicks, Ann</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hicks, Elizabeth</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hide, Mrs. Catherine</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hide, Mr. Thomas</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hide, Capt. William</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, General Ambrose Powell</td>
<td>484, 486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Amos</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Any</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Ann.344, 482, 484, 492, 493, 498, 499, 501</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Anna</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Anne.484, 486, 490, 491, 501</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Armistead</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Barsheba</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Baylor</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Benjamin</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Miss Betsey</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Betty</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Catherine</td>
<td>472, 480, 500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Charles</td>
<td>473, 491, 497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Clement</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Diana</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Edward</td>
<td>461-469, 477, 491-493, 499-501, 505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Eleanor</td>
<td>476, 485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Elender</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, Elijah</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Eliza</td>
<td>486, 487, 501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Elizabeth</td>
<td>224, 262, 322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Fannie</td>
<td>486, 498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Frances</td>
<td>474, 475, 487, 492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Fredrick</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Gabriel</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Gabrielle</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, George</td>
<td>472, 480, 486, 501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Godfrey</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Hannah</td>
<td>468, 477, 478, 505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Hansford</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Col. Harry</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Henry</td>
<td>488, 491, 497</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

611
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Humphrey</td>
<td>461, 464, 475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>485, 487-489, 502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Isaac</td>
<td>487, 488, 499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Isabella</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Israel</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Jacob</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, James</td>
<td>474, 484, 487-493, 498-500, 502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Jane</td>
<td>483, 490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Joan</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, John</td>
<td>249, 463, 464, 469-473, 480-482, 488-493, 499, 500, 502, 504, 505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Joseph</td>
<td>473, 474, 475, 484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Judith</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, LeRoy</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Lewis</td>
<td>479, 499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Lion</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Lucy</td>
<td>482, 495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Luke</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Lydia</td>
<td>472, 487, 495, 496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Margaret</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Matthew</td>
<td>477, 495, 497, 498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Michael</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Mildred</td>
<td>488, 489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Miles</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Moses</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Nathaniel</td>
<td>470, 471, 489, 490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Needles</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Nicholas</td>
<td>473, 474, 478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Octavia</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Parke</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Peter</td>
<td>472, 502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Polly</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Priscilla</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Ralph</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Rebecca</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Richard</td>
<td>468, 475-478, 492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>498, 501, 503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Robert</td>
<td>477, 478, 488, 489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>497, 500-502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Rowland</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Russell</td>
<td>344, 486, 498, 499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Sallie</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Samuel</td>
<td>494-497, 502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Sarah</td>
<td>473, 475, 487, 501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Simon</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Stephen</td>
<td>470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Sterling</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Susannah</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Swinfield</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Sylvester</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Tabitha</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Thomas</td>
<td>344, 479-489, 499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>502, 503, 505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Tristan</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, William</td>
<td>344, 472, 474, 484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>486, 488-492, 494, 498-500, 502, 503, 505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, James</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, Joseph</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, Michael</td>
<td>499, 500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hills, Susanna</td>
<td>499, 500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinkson, Capt. John</td>
<td>62, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobson, Lucy Ann</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobson, William</td>
<td>340, 341, 553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgen, Elizabeth</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgen, Isaac</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgen, Robert</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodges, Jno</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoffman, John</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holden, Capt. John</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holder, Joseph</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollandare, Peter</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holly, Sally</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holm, Thomas Campanius</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes, Andrew</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holms, John</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holt, Michael</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooftreyling, Janitje</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hopkins, Gen. Samuel</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Barnabas</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Caleb</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Joseph White</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Louise</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Sophia Western</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hostetters, Amy</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hottenstone, Maria Levan</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houseal, Sybilla M. Mayer</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe, Emily</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe, Joseph</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubbard, William</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, Ensign</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphreys, Margaret</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundley, Elizabeth</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundley, Quintus C</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huston, Craig</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huston, Joseph Miller</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huston, Judelle MacGregor</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imlay, John</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inge, Wm</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ironmonger, Charles T</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ironmonger, Mary Greyson</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ironmonger Nannie Cortlandt</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irvin, Abraham</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Edward</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Esther</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

612
INDEX

Kirtley, Nancy......336, 343, 344
Kirtley, Pleasant......339, 340
Kirtley, Polly......341, 343
Kirtley, Rebecca Todd......343
Kirtley, Sarah......334, 336, 340, 331
335, 336, 337, 338, 360
Kirtley, Sinclair......343
Kirtley, Susan......343
Kirtley, Theodosia......341
Kirtley, Thomas......333, 334, 336
341
Kirtley, Thomas......340
Kirtley, Theodosia......341
Kirtley, Thomas......333, 334, 336
341
Kirtley, Thomas......340
Kirtley, William......231, 333, 334
342, 343, 349, 356-360, 520, 521, 575
Kirton, Josias......345
Kirton, Phillip......345
Kleinfelter, George......588
Kneppenberger, Adam......588
Kneppenberger, Catherine......588
Knight, John......138, 318
Knight, Susan......318
Knight Templars......380
Knott, Josias......427
Knox, Col. James......63
Kobl, Jacob......585
Kobl, Susanna......585
Kratz, John......585
Küchers, Elizabeth......582
Kupfer, A. M.......594
La Colombin, Mr. François......375
Lacy, Martha......320
Lafayette, General......97, 105, 109
La Flournoy, Magdelaine......208
Lake, Rev. Jacob......567
Lambert, Thomas......472
Lambin, ———......378
Lamount, Mary......457
Landon, Louise......207
Lanier, ———......395
Lanier, John......215
Latane, Louis......199
Latinner, ———......244
LaVillain, Susanne......246
LaVillain, John Peter, Jr......393
LaVillain, Countess Susanne......165
185, 186, 188, 191, 277, 390, 392
LaVillain, Susanne......4, 390
LaVillon, Jean......407
LaVillon, John Peter......395
LaVillon, Susanne......212, 395
Lawn, Richd......482
Lawrence, John......483
Leatherer, John......358
Lee, Francis......495
Lee, Francis, Jr......497
LeFevre, Hypolite......395
LeFevre, Isaac......395
LeFevre, Jacques......395
LeFevre, Jean......395
LeFevre, Judith......395, 403
LeFevre, Madaline......395
LeFevre, Mary......560
Lefferts, Leffert......562
Leslie, Helen......234
Leslie, Jerry Black......233
Leslie, Lelia Trabue......232
Leslie, Louisa......233
Leslie, Louise Black......233
Leslie, Mattie Karl......234
Leslie, Gov. Preston Hopkins......233
Lester, Joseph......227
L'Esques, Jean......333
LeVilain, John......405
LeVilain, Marye......405
LeVilain, Susanna......393
LeVilain, Elizabeth......393, 406
LeVilain, John, Jr......393, 395
LeVilain, Marye......393
LeVilain, Susanna......403, 406
LeVilain, Jean......265
LeVilien, Jacob......244
LeWellen, John White......244
Lew, John......250, 488
Lew, Mary Waller......488
Lew, Sarah......339
Lew, Thomas......349
Lew, William......339
Lew, Col. Zachary......488
Lincoln, General......153
Lindsey, Miss......218
Lightfoot, G......428
Lipscomb, Bernard......489
Lipscomb, Judge Wm. E......323
Little, Joseph......489
Locket, James......404, 406
Locket, John......406
Locket, Susanna......406
Lockett, Beni......491
Lockett, Richard......491
Locketts, Joel......405
Logan, General, 19, 26, 36, 63, 148
Lorange, Madame......213
Love, George......569
Love, Rebecca......569
Love, Richard......570
Loving, Elizabeth......235
Loving, John......235
Loving, Richard......553
Loving, Susan Regina Patte-
son......235
Loving, William......553
Low, Peter......565
Low, James......318
Lowery, Charles R......234
Lucas, Jane......402
Lygon, Mary......451
Lygon, Wm......451, 455

614
INDEX

Lynn, Wm. ................................ 487
Macey, Alexander .......................... 269
MacGregor, Christine Elizabeth .......... 248
MacGregor, Mrs. Judith Tra-bue .......... 218
MacGregor, Mathilda Lewis ................. 249
MacGregor, Dr. Thomas A. ................. 248
MacIntosh, Martha ......................... 495
Mackey, Adam ................................ 427
Madison, Mollie ............................ 399
Major, James ................................ 220
Major, John .................................. 132, 254
Major, James ................................ 234
Major, Thomas ................................ 132, 234
Mallet, Stephen .............................. 393
Malicote, John P. ............................ 589
Malloy, Phillip ............................... 265
Malone, Elizabeth ........................... 397, 403
Malone, Julia ................................ 243
Malone, Thomas Henry ....................... 243
Malta Knights of ................................ 380
Mann, Martha .................................. 396
Mansfield, George ............................ 456
Manue, Paul ................................... 378
Mapes, Jonathan ............................. 507
Mapes, Thomas ............................... 509
Marckel, Efa .................................. 587
Marckel, Jacob ............................... 587
Marenus, Rev. ................................. 562
Markham, Bernard ........................... 275
Marot, Clement ............................... 166
Marshall, John H. ............................ 402
Marshall, Tabitha ............................ 568
Marshall, Col. Tom ........................... 63
Martain, John ................................. 36
Martin, Elizabeth ............................ 471, 500
Martin, Margaret ............................ 403
Martin, Nicholas ............................. 471
Mascarene, Jean .............................. 374
Mason, Samuel ............................... 452
Massot, Pierre ............................... 201
Mathews, Alfred .............................. 417
Mathewson, Sarah ............................ 506
Matson, Margaret ............................ 408
Matson, Peter .................................. 408
Matthews, Captain Saml. .................... 480
Maybry, Mary ................................. 569
Mayer, Andreas ................................ 587
Mayer, Christopher Bartho....iomew ........ 584
Mayer, Hans ................................... 584
Mayer, Isaac ................................... 587
Mayer, Jacob ................................... 587
Mayer, John .................................... 584
Mayer, Katherine ............................. 587
Mayer, Lorenz ................................ 584
Mayer, Melchoir .............................. 584
Mayer, Samuel ............................... 585
Mayhew, John ................................. 477
McCarty, Carroll ............................... 579
McCarty, Tamar .............................. 579
McCoester, Capt. ............................. 134
McDowell, Benjamin ........................ 250
McDowell, Elizabeth ........................ 250
McDowell, Ephraim .......................... 250
McDowell, Sallie ............................. 220
McGarry, Col. Hugh .......................... 30
McIlvaine, Moses ............................. 48
McKee, Mary Jane ............................ 266
McKinney, Archibald ......................... 27
McKnitts ...................................... 573
McNeal, Capt. John .......................... 430
McRobert, Archibald ......................... 11
McWhorter, Rev. Alexander ................. 573
McWhorter, Miss ............................. 574
Meade, Bishop ............................... 200, 489, 592
Mears, Thomas ............................... 303
Mease, William ............................... 288
Meir, John ..................................... 587
Meldrum, Wm. ................................. 429
Mellard, Cynthia ............................. 396
Mellin, Gabrielle ............................. 299
Mellnich, Mary ............................... 450
Melinich, Thomas ............................. 450
Menife, Geo. ................................... 479
Meredith, Charles ............................ 409
Meredith, Mary ............................... 409, 417
Merimee, Prosper ............................. 420
Merrill, John ................................. 343
Mervine, William M. ........................ 5
Meurer, Anna Maria ......................... 586
Meurer, Christina ............................ 586
Meurer, Elizabeth ............................ 586
Meurer, Magdalena ............................ 586
Meurer, Philip ............................... 586
Meurer, Salome ............................... 586
Meyer, Agnes ................................. 585
Meyer, Amanda ............................... 583
Meyer, Anna Margaret ....................... 586, 587
Meyer, Andrew ............................... 586
Meyer, Barbara ............................... 579, 585, 588
Meyer, Catherine ............................ 579, 586, 587
Meyer, Christian ............................. 585
Meyer, Christopher .......................... 587
Meyer, Conrad ............................... 587
Meyer, Daniel ............................... 586, 587
Meyer, David ................................. 585
Meyer, Eliza ................................... 583
Meyer, Elizabeth ............................. 579, 586-588
Meyer, Ellen ................................. 583
Meyer, Jackson ............................... 583
Meyer, Jacob ................................. 579, 585-587
Meyer, John ................................. 579, 586, 587
Meyer, Joseph ............................... 585
Meyer, Julia ................................. 583
Meyer, Kate ................................... 583
Meyer, Lawrence ............................. 579, 581
Meyer, Leonard .............................. 587, 588
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Magdalena</td>
<td>586, 587, 588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Margaret</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Maria Barbara</td>
<td>586, 587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Mary</td>
<td>579, 583, 585, 586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Michael</td>
<td>581, 583, 587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Nicholas</td>
<td>586, 587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Peter</td>
<td>579-581, 587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Rachel</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Reuben</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Sallie</td>
<td>580, 581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Salome</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Samuel Wm.</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Susanna</td>
<td>579, 582, 586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Susannah Boonstein</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Viola</td>
<td>580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, William</td>
<td>580, 582, 583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Willis E.</td>
<td>580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, George</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Henry</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Jacob</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Major-Gen. Michael</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Minnie</td>
<td>239, 580, 582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, judge Oliver</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Philip</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers, Samuel</td>
<td>239, 580, 582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michaud, A.</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mickols, Susan M.</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micou, Mary</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micou, Paul</td>
<td>471, 494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Daniel Guerrant</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Wm.</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Gabrielle</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Anthony</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Elizabeth</td>
<td>220, 405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, James</td>
<td>219, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Jane</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Jeremiah</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, John Trabue</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Joseph</td>
<td>219, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Judith</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Martha</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Nancy</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Sarah</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Tabitha</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, William</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, Mrs. Ella</td>
<td>582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, Florence</td>
<td>582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, George Patterson</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, James</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, Lavinia</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, Wm. B.</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohr, John</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moiran, Berlión de</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moiran, Floride</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molinier, Stephen</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery, Betty</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery, Jean</td>
<td>147, 150</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Montgomery, John 147
Montgomery, Tom 147, 150
Montgomery, William 147, 148
Monrun, House of 385
Moore, John 521
Moor, Catherine 509
Moor, Nathaniel 509
Moor, Thomas 509
Moore, Pattie 325
Moore, Richard 565
Morely, Capt. 254
Morgan, Lieut. Jacob 581
Morgan, Letitia 499
Morgan, Mary 566
Morris, Dabney 401
Morris, Wm., Sr. 365
Morrison, Bessie 251
Morrison, Francis 465
Morrison, Captain Robert 436
Moseley, Ed. 584, 272
Moseley, Robert 213
Mossely, Capt. Samuel 565
Mottie, Michele 375
Mottley, Mary 230
Moyer, Catherine 579
Moyer, John 579
Moyer, Lawrence 581
Moyer, Margaret 359
Muffley, Joseph 579
Muhlenberg, Major-Gen. J. P. G. 84
Mullins, Judith E. 232
Murphy, Archibald Debrow 568
Mussard, Frances 291, 299
Myer, Jacob 584
Myers, Adam 583
Myers, Agnes 586
Myers, Andrew 583
Myers, Benjamin 588
Myers, Christian 585
Myers, Christopher 583
Myers, Conrad 583
Myers, David 586
Myers, Eberhard 583
Myers, Elisha 588
Myers, Eereropt 583
Myers, Eeres 583
Myers, George 583
Myers, Gotlieb 583
Myers, Henry 583
Myers, Herman 583
Myers, Isaac 583
Myers, Jacob 583-585
Myers, John 583, 588
Myers, Joseph 583, 586, 588
Myers, Lawrence 583
Myers, Leonard 583
Myers, Lewis 583
Myers, Mary 588
INDEX

Myers, Matthias .................. 583
Myers, Michael .................. 583, 586
Myers, Nicholas .................. 583
Myers, Peter .................. 583
Myers, Rachel .................. 588
Myers, Samuel .................. 585, 586, 588
Myhill, Jno. .................. 482
Nalle, Martin .................. 429
Nash, James .................. 504
Neale, Mrs. C. C .................. 260
Neale, Charles .................. 488
Neale, Wm. .................. 498
Needles, Dorothy .................. 498
Needles, Frances .................. 474
Needles, Francis .................. 486, 498
Needles, Wm. .................. 498
Nelson, Rev. Wm. Henry ............. 569
Nelson, Wm., Jr .................. 496
Neville, Lydia .................. 245
Newkirk, Garret .................. 563
Newkirk, Jacominta .................. 564
Newkirk, Janitje .................. 561
Newlon, Benjamin .................. 336
Nicollson, Rev. Francis ............. 465
Nisbet, Elizabeth .................. 248
Nisbet, Judge George .................. 248
Nisbet, Marion .................. 248
Nisbet, Dr. Miles Cooper .................. 248
Nisbet, Miles, Jr. .................. 248
Noel, Alexander .................. 77
Norman, Hack .................. 428
North, Lord Edward .................. 545
Nott, Governor ............. 503
Nottingham, Capt. William ............. 411
O'Nally, Martha .................. 492
O'Bryan, Lucinda .................. 243
O'Harra, General ................. 153
Oldis, Margaret .................. 456
Olliver, Capt. James ................. 522
Ope, Louise .................. 230
Osborne, B. .................. 402
Overbey, J. Esq. .................. 325
Overbey, Mary Landon .............. 325
Owen, Augustin .................. 444
Owsley, Amelia G. .................. 322
Owsley, Dr. Joel .................. 322
Owsley, Mary Lewis .............. 322
Oxenstiern, Axel .................. 280
 Oxten, John .................. 453
Ozane, Germain .................. 374
Pace, S. N. .................. 356, 358
Page, John .................. 285
Page, Thomas .................. 454
Parham, Ephraim .................. 478
Parke, Mattie .................. 488
Parrott, Elizabeth ............... 516
Parrott, John .................. 441
Parrott, Priscilla .................. 441
Parrott, Richard ............... 516, 517
Parry, William .................. 453
Parsons, Will, Jr., Capt. ........... 270
Pate, John .................. 350
Paten, Mary .................. 331, 428
Patrick, John .................. 589
Patterson, Annie .................. 226
Patterson, Charles .............. 236
Patterson, George .............. 226
Patterson, Holmes .............. 226
Patterson, John .................. 226
Patterson, Martha .............. 564
Patterson, Oliver G. .............. 226
Patterson, Reuben .............. 226
Patterson, Robert .............. 226, 230
Patterson, Sallie Duncan ............ 230
Patterson, Thomas .............. 226
Patteson, Charles .............. 553
Patteson, David .............. 553
Patteson, Elizabeth ............ 553
Patteson, Jonathan ............. 236, 553
Patteson, Jonathan De Graffenreid .... 553
Patteson, Les Charner ............ 553
Patteson, Richard ............. 235, 553
Patton, William .............. 34
Paxton, Mary .............. 226
Paynes, Archer .............. 553
Peachey, Col. William .............. 265
Pearce, Margaret .............. 220
Peay, Nancy .............. 230
Pelissier, Jeannne .............. 370
Penich, Mrs. .............. 342
Penn, Wm. .............. 454
Perot, Jacques .............. 441
Perrott, Agatha .............. 440
Perrott, Anne .............. 440
Perrott, Averilla ............ 439, 440
Perrott, Betty .............. 440
Perrott, Catherine Daniel ............ 440
Perrott, Charles .............. 440
Perrott, Clara .............. 440
Perrott, Curtis ............ 439, 440
Perrott, Daniel .............. 440
Perrott, Elizabeth ............ 360, 438
Perrott, Francis .............. 440
Perrott, Frank .............. 439
Perrott, Gregory ............ 441
Perrott, Henry ............. 436, 437, 439
Perrott, James .............. 440
Perrott, John .............. 440
Perrott, Ludovick .............. 440
Perrott, Margaret ............ 436-439, 516
Perrott, Mary ............. 439, 440
Perrott, Richard ............ 435-441
Perrott, Robert, Sr. ............ 439, 440
Perrott, Sarah ............ 435-441
Perrott, William ............ 440
Perry, Capt. Henry ............. 364
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Persey, Elizabeth</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persey, Frances</td>
<td>480, 481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persey, John</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persey, Mary</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pescud, Lydia Hill</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pettit, Benjamin</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillippe, Anne Ernestine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoi</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, Margaret</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, Stafford</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, Wm.</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pichett, Mary</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pichett, Nathan</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pichett, Samuel</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pichett, Susannah</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierson, Abraham</td>
<td>480, 481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierson, Mary</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piersly, Abraham</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Asa</td>
<td>228, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Benjamin</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Charles J.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Cora</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Daviess, Jr.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Edward Francis</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Elizabeth J.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, George Trabue</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Mrs. Hallie</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Jefferson J.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Marie Daviess</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Martha</td>
<td>229, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Nannie Trabue</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Trabue</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Velona</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Mrs. W. H.</td>
<td>263, 592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, William Daviess</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, William H.</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman, Williamson</td>
<td>212, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitts, Sarah</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plantagenet, Geoffrey</td>
<td>527, 529, 535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plantagenet, John</td>
<td>525, 528, 530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plantaganit, Lady Margaret</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platt, Gilbert</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocahontas</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poindexter, Sarah Porter</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollard, Ann</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollard, Richard</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollard, Thomas, Jr.</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pomeroy, Joane</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poncet, Philippe</td>
<td>377, 378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pooper, Thomas</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Elizabeth</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Jane E.</td>
<td>217, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, John</td>
<td>213, 584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Mary</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Robert</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potts, Martha</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell, Ambrose</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell, Anne</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell, Miss</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powentan, Isaac</td>
<td>210, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preston, Samuel</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Colon</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Margaret</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pride, William</td>
<td>457, 491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priest, Joan</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printz, John</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prior, Margaret</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prodhom, Madeline</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pucary, Judith</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purfray, Leuten' Thomas</td>
<td>452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purnell, Mary</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purnell, William</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pye, Barbara</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pye, Jane</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pye, John</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pytton, Issabell</td>
<td>449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pytton, Jno.</td>
<td>449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarles, James</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quessinbery, Rev. Zacheus</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rambo, Catherine</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramsey, Major-General</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Beverly, Lieut.-Gov.</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Edmund</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Capt. Henry</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Richard</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Sarah</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Thos.</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Wm.</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom, Augustine</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raredon, Thomas</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rathborne, Eliz.</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ravaillac, Francois</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rayburn, Nancy</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Read, Colonel Clement</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Readly, Mary</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Readle, Clement</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redd, Col. George</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reese, David</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid, James</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Carrie</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Ellen Maria</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, John Houston</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Phanuel</td>
<td>554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Susan</td>
<td>554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, Elizabeth</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, Jesse</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, William</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson, Clarence Leslie</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson, Rev. Joseph Leslie</td>
<td>239, 391, 521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rigault, Nicolas</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right, Thomas</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robe, Amien</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robearts, Jno.</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, William</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Amelia</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Ann</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Anthony</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Benjamin</td>
<td>331, 428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Christophe</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Elias</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Elizabeth</td>
<td>322, 428, 429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Francis</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Gabriel</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, George</td>
<td>331, 428, 430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Gerard</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Griffith</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Hugh</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Humphrey</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Isabella</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, James</td>
<td>425, 429, 430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, John</td>
<td>231, 331, 332, 413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416, 425-431</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Jonathan</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Joseph</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Judith</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Lewis</td>
<td>426, 430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Margaret</td>
<td>231, 331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Mary</td>
<td>425, 427, 428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Michael</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Nath</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Prudence</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Rachel</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Robert</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Samuel</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Sarah</td>
<td>425, 428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Susannah</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Thomas</td>
<td>391, 425-428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Walter</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, wm</td>
<td>429, 431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Willett</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Agnes T.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Christine M.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Elizabeth</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Kittle R.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Lucile</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, Nancy</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, W. G.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson, William G.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robeson, Elizabeth</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Christopher</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Elizabeth</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, John</td>
<td>444, 489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Mary</td>
<td>334, 344, 563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Wm.</td>
<td>554, 568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodgers, Ann Phillips</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodgers, John</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodgers, Margaret</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodgers, Margaret Caldwell</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Ann</td>
<td>335, 351, 355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Benjamin Trabue</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Edmund L.</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Geo</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, John</td>
<td>233, 336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Joseph Underwood</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Lelia</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Mary</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roscarrock, Catherine</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roscarrock, Tho</td>
<td>447, 448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose, Rebecca</td>
<td>470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkrans, Benjamin</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkrans, Garret</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkrans, Harnod</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkrans, Hendrikus</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Bertha</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Carle</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Clarence</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Irene Blanche</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Simeon Alilan</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roup, Wm.</td>
<td>587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowlett, Peter</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy, Margaret</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royle, J. C.</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rud, Ann</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudd, Phebe</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruddle, Abraham</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruddle, Stephen</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruffin, Edmund</td>
<td>401, 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruffin, George</td>
<td>401, 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruffin, Jane Skipworth</td>
<td>401, 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruffin, Mrs. Julia</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Flora</td>
<td>148, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Joseph</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Thomas</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rutten, Colonel Jacob</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryals, Martha</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryder, Abigail Terry</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryder, Thomas</td>
<td>509, 510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabowin, Jane Frances</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale, Edith Tunis</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale, Fannie E.</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale, Dr. L. P.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally, Abraham</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally, Elizabeth</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salvas, Francois</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders, Mrs. Nancy</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savage, Amanda</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scarburgh, Col. Edmund</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scarburgh, Tabitha</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schlach, Barbara</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shuler, Dorotha Regina Mayer</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Dr.</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, George, M. D.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Hon. Gustavus</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Hannah</td>
<td>335, 351, 355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, John</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Judith</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Capt. Matthew</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Olympia Du Puy</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, S.</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, William T.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Screven, Rev.</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seull, Nicholas</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seale, Robert</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedgwick, Wm</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Segrave, John, Lord</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stibell, Henry</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selden, William</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seymour, John</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seymour, Roger</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharp, Robert, Jr.</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, Martha Glen</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, Samuel D</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shearer, F. C.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherwin, Colonel</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipe, Jacob</td>
<td>587</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirley, Sir Thomas</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shivers, William R.</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shrieve, Lizzie</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skagge, Henry</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipwith, Elizabeth Smith</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipwith, Henry</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipwith, Martha</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipwith, Sir Wm</td>
<td>401, 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simms, James</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simpson, M.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singleton, Capt. Z</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slaughter, Capt. Koby</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slover, John</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smart, Tabitha</td>
<td>468, 469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smart, Col. Wm</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smedes, Petreus</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Anna Pittman</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Benj. Hodges</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Eleanor</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Elizabeth</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Frances</td>
<td>454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, George</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Rev. G. S.</td>
<td>122, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Col. James</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, John</td>
<td>402, 454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Col. Larkin</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Lucy</td>
<td>349, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Rebecca</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Maj. Gen. Robert</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Zachary Frederick</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smither, Gravel</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smythe, Judith</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden, Joseph</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden, Lucy Giltner</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden, Martha Bowen</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden, Mattie</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden, Samuel Busey</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soane, Jno</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soblet, Abraham</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soblet, James</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Anne</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Charles</td>
<td>542-544, 546, 548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Edward</td>
<td>547</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Sir George</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Henry</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Henry III</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Henry VII</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, John</td>
<td>548, 550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, Thomas</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somerset, William</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, John</td>
<td>355, 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer, Hill</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer, Nicholas</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer, Thomas</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaldin, Thomas</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sprague, Ernest W. P.</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sprague, Helen Elizabeth</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stacey, Catherine</td>
<td>472, 486, 506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stacie, Marques</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stalling, Obed John</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanard, Beverly</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanard, W. G.</td>
<td>451, 593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanborough, Anthony</td>
<td>454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanly, P. P.</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stapleton</td>
<td>412, 515, 594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starke, Anne</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starke, Maj. John</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clair, Gen. Arthur</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steenwreck, Capt. Cornelius</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens, Emma J.</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens, Richard</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steuben, Major-Gen. Baron</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens, Colonel</td>
<td>264, 520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens, George</td>
<td>363, 426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens, John</td>
<td>242, 569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens, Mary</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart, John</td>
<td>417</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stigall, Moses</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stiles, Alice</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stillwell</td>
<td>594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stites, Eliza</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stith, John</td>
<td>364, 467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stith, Mary</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John of Jerusalem. Order of</td>
<td>380, 383, 385, 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockton, Jonas</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stont, Elizabeth</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stovall, Mrs. Martha J</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strabo, Antoine</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strabo, Pierre</td>
<td>207, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strabo, Walkhief</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strabo, Anthony</td>
<td>207, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stradling, Sir Edward</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stranghen, Abigail</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strawn, Gates</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street, Wm</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuckey, Jacob</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturdivant, John</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett, Daniel</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett, Frances</td>
<td>223, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett, James</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett, John</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublett, Judith</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Sublett, Marian .................. 224
Sublett, Mary ..................... 226
Sublett, Robert .................. 226
Sublett, Sallie .................. 226
Sublett, William .................. 225, 226
Sublet, Lewis....................... 96, 102, 223, 225
Sullivan, Gen ..................... 581
Summers, John .................... 245
Summers, Matilda.................. 245
Summer, Anne ..................... 456
Sutton, Amos ...................... 245
Sutton, Sir Edward .................. 543
Sutton, Capt. John ............. 364
Swann, Col. Thomas ............... 456
Swanson, Bridgitta ............... 238
Swanson, Judge Woolla ........... 238
Swift, Mr ......................... 407
Swift, Rev ......................... 200
Swineford, Thomas ............... 540
Swinfon, Catherine ............... 528, 530, 537
Tabb, Edward .................. 312
Taggart, David ..................... 562
Talbert, William .................. 492
Taliaferro, Sarah .................. 498
Tanner, Agnes ..................... 453
Tanner, Allyn ..................... 449
Tanner, Anthony .................. 447, 448, 449
Tanner, Barbara .................. 448
Tanner, Branch .................... 455, 457
Tanner, Daniel .................. 304, 450, 451, 452, 453, 456
Tanner, Dorothy .................. 448, 450, 454
Tanner, Edward .................. 450, 453, 455-457
Tanner, Elizabeth .................. 447, 448, 450, 454, 456
Tanner, George .................. 447-452, 454
Tanner, Jane ....................... 448-450, 457
Tanner, John ...................... 447-451, 454-457
Tanner, Joseph .................. 304, 449-451, 455-457
Tanner, Katherin .................. 447, 448, 454
Tanner, Margaret .................. 447, 450, 452, 453
Tanner, Martha .................. 304, 455, 457
Tanner, Mary ..................... 304, 448, 450, 454, 455, 457
Tanner, Robert .................. 447, 448, 450, 453
Tanner, Thomas .................. 450, 452-454, 457, 458
Tanner, Wm ...................... 447, 449-451, 454-457
Tarleton, Banastre .................. 94, 118
Tarleton, Colonel .................. 573
Tarrant, John F .................. 161
Taylor, James ....................... 478
Taylor, Jeremiah .................. 285
Taylor, Rev. John .................. 128
Taylor, Sarah ..................... 398
Taylor, Virginia ................. 248
Terrell, Albert Pinkney .......... 234
Terrell, Allen Price ............. 234
Terrell, Anne Overton ........... 488
Terrell, Benjamin Buford .......... 234
Terrell, Clatence Monroe .......... 234
Terrell, George .................. 234
Terrell, Katherine Garnett ....... 234
Terrell, Lelia ...................... 234
Terrell, Monroe .................. 234
Terry, Alvah La Mar .................. 1, 335
Terry, Alvah La Mar, Jr. ............ 336
Terry, Elizabeth .................. 509
Terry, Florence Henderson ........... 236
Terry, George ...................... 225, 234
Terry, Helen ...................... 231, 236, 575
Terry, John ....................... 235, 236, 509, 510
Terry, Judith Trabue ............ 570, 575
Terry, Mary ....................... 233, 235, 509
Terry, Maude Baker ............... 230, 570, 574
Terry, Napoleon Buford ........... 236
Terry, Nathaniel ................. 235, 509, 510
Terry, Stephen ..................... 510
Terry, William ................. 231, 234, 235, 300, 509, 570, 575
Thatcher, Joseph A .................. 343
Thompson, Andrew .................. 285
Thompson, Rev. John .............. 428
Thompson, Wm ....................... 476
Thornton, Geo ..................... 338
Thorogood, Capt. Adam ............ 497
Thurman, Judith .................. 314, 322
Thurman Sallie ..................... 322
Thwartes, Reuben G .................. 1
Tilley, Elizabeth ................. 448
Timberlake, Margaret Allen .......... 363
Tinsley, Rev. David .............. 405
Tinsley, Green P .................. 568
Todd, Col. John .................. 26
Todd, Capt. Levi .................. 26
Towles, Miss ....................... 344, 486, 498
Trabue, Aaron ...................... 244, 248, 250
Trabue, Addie ...................... 243
Trabue, Albert Lee ............... 266
Trabue, Alice Elizabeth .......... 248
Trabue, Almyra .................. 227
Trabue, Annie Elizabeth .......... 248
Trabue, Annie B .................. 251
Trabue, Annie Belle ............... 232
Trabue, Anthony .................. 3, 5, 6, 9, 201, 210, 265, 274, 404, 408
Trabue, Anthony E .................. 209
Trabue, Anthony Edward ........... 209
Du Puy, .................. 242
Trabue, Arabella ................. 244
Trabue, Benj. Franklin, M.D. ....... 232
Trabue, Benjamin McDowell, M. D. ....... 250, 251
INDEX

Trabue, Benj. Terrell........ 232
Trabue, Benjamin Thomas...... 233
Trabue, Isaac T............. 240
Trabue, Benora............. 252, 234
Trabue, Buford.............. 249
Trabue, Charles Clay........ 241-245
Trabue, Charles Price....... 266
Trabue, Christian Haskins.... 218 246, 310
Trabue, Christine........... 242
Trabue, Corina.............. 225
Trabue, Cynthia Ann......... 245
Trabue, Daniel............. 216, 218, 224 226, 261, 265, 268, 273, 408
Trabue, Daniel, Colonel 1, 4, 10 47, 107, 142, 147, 254, 323, 324
Trabue, David McKee........ 266
Trabue, Edmund Frances, Esq........ 247
Trabue, Edward, 10, 63, 107, 116 131, 214, 216, 219, 228, 241, 253 254, 258-262, 268, 273, 304, 310 390, 406, 506, 521
Trabue, Edward Haskins...... 251
Trabue, Edward (Prince)..... 245
Trabue, Elizabeth, 10, 216, 218 228, 234, 240, 246, 253, 271, 273 310, 323, 390, 408, 521
Trabue, Ella J.............. 227
Trabue, Ellen.............. 226, 227, 243
Trabue, Etta H............. 251
Trabue, Frances............ 253
Trabue, Francis............ 310
Trabue, Geo. O'Bryan........ 243
Trabue, Geo. Washington.... 231 243, 262, 264, 390, 521, 575
Trabue, Gordon Carlisle..... 233
Trabue, Harriet Olympia..... 250
Trabue, Haskins D.......... 250
Trabue, Helen.............. 233, 234
Trabue, Henry Buckner...... 232
Trabue, Isaac Haskins....... 248
Trabue, Jacob............. 9, 212, 271, 274 404, 408
Trabue, James, 10, 11, 13, 14 21, 28, 61, 63, 74, 120, 122, 137 138, 156, 218, 219, 225, 226, 266 268, 273
Trabue, Jane, 10, 124, 218, 219 244, 245, 253
Trabue, John, 10, 61, 63, 76, 115 124, 142, 216, 220, 221, 222, 226 227, 268, 271, 274, 397
Trabue, John James, 4, 9, 12 212, 214, 216, 242, 246, 253, 254 390, 404, 462
Trabue, Joseph............. 232, 240, 242 249, 271, 408
Trabue, Judith............. 212, 216, 218 225, 248, 254, 273, 404, 408
Trabue, Kate Buckner....... 233
Trabue, Laura Alice........ 251
Trabue, Dr. Leroy P.......... 251
Trabue, Lucinda Cochran.... 247
Trabue, Macon............... 209, 257
Trabue, Marion............... 247, 248, 267
Trabue, Martha, 10, 216, 218 242, 244, 250, 266, 269, 271, 274 402
Trabue, Matilda............... 245, 251
Trabue, Nancy, 222, 228, 245, 251
Trabue, Nellie E............ 240
Trabue, Olympics............ 227, 254, 273 406, 462
Trabue, Olympia Du Puy.... 124 216, 227, 243, 246, 253, 260
Trabue, Phoebe, 10, 219, 222, 273
Trabue, Rebecca............... 249, 310
Trabue, Richard............... 225
Trabue, Robert............... 120, 218, 226 243, 247
Trabue, Sallie............... 225, 226
Trabue, Samuel, 10, 216, 254, 266
Trabue, Sarah, 225, 238, 242, 266
Trabue, Stephen, 10, 95, 132, 216 218, 246, 247, 249, 253, 254, 266 273, 311, 322, 324
Trabue, Susan............... 244, 245
Trabue, Taylor Jones........ 242
Trabue, Thomas............... 244, 274
Trabue, Virginia Taylor..... 247
Trabue, Willett Coates....... 247
Trabue, William, 10, 12, 63 66 103, 109, 112, 216, 222, 225, 226 243, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251, 254 266, 268, 273, 274, 310
Treadwell, Edward........... 452
Trebu, Winifred............ 265
Tree, Richard............... 479
Tregarthy, John............... 448
Tribbett, Col. W. H........ 267
Trotman, Throockmorten....... 470
Turner, Alice M............... 583
Turner, Rev. Joseph M........ 343
Turpin, Matthew............... 455
Twyman, H. G................ 240
Twyman, Reuben............... 270
Tyler, Joan................ 454
Tyler, Lyon................ 451, 589
Tylnley, Elizabeth........... 447
Tynes, Ben................ 475
Urban VIII, Pope............... 378
Usselinx, William........... 279
Utt, Jacob................ 588
Vail, Jeremiah............... 509

622
INDEX

Valette, Cate[erine .................. 372
Vale[eu, Anne ........................ 409
Van Culin, Du Puy .................. 239
Van Culin, Elizabeth Du Puy .......... 231, 264
Van Culin, James ........................ 238
Van Culin, John ........................ 238, 521
Van Culin, Lillie Du Puy ............... 239, 391, 521
Van Culin, Minnie ........................ 238, 580-582
Van Culin, Philip ........................ 582
Van Culin, Samuel ....................... 237-239, 261, 581, 582
Van Culin, Sarah Ware .................. 521
Van Culin, Trabue ........................ 239, 242, 580, 582
Van Culin, Trabue, Jr ................... 582
Van Culin, William Townsend ........... 239, 582
Van Culin, William Townsend, Jr ......... 239, 582
Van Horn, Elizabeth ...................... 417
Van NewKirk, Gerrit ....................... 566
Van NewKirk, Trintje ..................... 566
Van Nieuwkirk, Cornelius ............... 561, 566
Van Wagenaer, Simon ..................... 565
Vardeman, John .......................... 45
Varnoye, Cornelia ....................... 565
Vaughan, Nancy ........................... 310
Vaughan, William ........................ 224
Vase, John ................................ 515, 516
Veil[er, Elis[abeth Flournoy .......... 290
Ver[ull, Moise .................................. 295
Verno[, Mollie Olivia ................... 396
Veree, Philip ............................. 560
Ves[ John ..................................... 493
Virien, Catarine ............................. 371
Vogel, Frederick ........................... 581
Von Kölín, Johannes ...................... 238
Vowler, John ............................... 450
Wade, Jno .................................. 493
Wade, Mary T. .............................. 240
Waggoner, Elizabeth Green .............. 220
Waggoner, Lucy ............................ 226
Wakefield, John ............................ 322
Wal[drop, Mary E. ....................... 240
Walk[er, Ann ................................ 343
Walker, Bayler ............................. 489
Walker, Elizabeth ......................... 231, 483
Walker, John ............................... 271, 444
Walker, Merry .............................. 358
Walker, Rose Maryse ..................... 230
Walker, Sarah Watkins .................... 402
Walker, Col. Wm. Townes ............... 398
Wallace, James ............................. 285
Wall[er, Widow ............................. 489
Walton, Elizabeth S. ...................... 398
Walton, Nannie Greyson ................. 399
Walton, Dr. Richard Peyton ............... 399
Ward, Seth .................................. 394
Ware, Agnes Payne ....................... 399
Ware, Elizabeth Fogg ...................... 521
Ware, Jacob ................................. 238, 521
Ware, James ................................. 454
Ware, John ................................. 521
Ware, Sarah Thompson .................... 238, 521
Warren, Launcelot .......................... 324
Warren, Mary ............................... 324
Warren, Thomas ............................ 324
Warringe, Thos .............................. 426
Warrington, Thomas ....................... 283
Warwick, Philip ............................. 437
Washington, Gen. George ................. 114
152, 153, 407
Watkins, Agnes (Morton) ................ 398
Watkins, Benjamin ....................... 127, 220
397, 398, 406, 483
Watkins, Joel .............................. 397, 398
Watkins, John .............................. 129, 453
Watkins, Joseph ........................... 217, 220
Watkins, Judith ............................ 212
Watkins, Mary .............................. 397
Watkins, Polly W. ......................... 398
Watkins, Ptolomy Lefevre ................ 398
Watkins, Sally .............................. 485
Watkins, Stephen .......................... 212, 393, 397
Watkins, Thomas ........................... 397, 398
Watson, Lindsey ........................... 250
Watts, Ann ................................. 519
Wayles, John ............................... 402
Wayne, Gen. Anthony .................... 97, 134, 136
138
Wayne, Captain Isaac .................... 415
Webster, Charles Cozons ................ 491
Webster, Elizabeth ....................... 491
Webster, Rosamond ....................... 491
Webster, Thomas ......................... 276, 491
Weekes, Abraham ........................... 440
Weekes, Elizabeth ....................... 440
Weeks, Francis ............................. 437
Weiss, Charles ............................. 392
Weldon, Robert ............................ 482
West Nathaniel ............................. 480, 481
West, Thomas ............................... 543
Whips, Mary ................................ 235
Whittaker, Agnes Adelia ................ 234
White, Josiah Barton ..................... 228
White, Robert .............................. 493
White, Thomas ............................. 228
Whitely, William ........................... 24
Whittaker, Dr. Walter .................... 437
Wickliffe, John D. ......................... 251
Wilkinson Alice ............................ 457
Wilkinson, William ....................... 286
William the Conqueror .................. 376, 525
526, 528, 529, 536
INDEX

Williams, Sir Edw. ............ 467
Williams, Elizabeth ...... 292, 497
Williams, Henry ............. 467
Williams, James ........... 292, 430
Williams, John .............. 449
Williams, Mary ............ 467
Williams, Miss. 463, 464, 466, 467
Williams, Rowling ......... 497
Williamson, Honor ......... 242
Williamson, Dr. John W. .... 569
Williford, Jno. ................... 365
Wills, Clanborne ............ 358
Wills, Prudence .......... 396
Willson, Fenelon R. ......... 253
Willson, Olympia .......... 250
Wilson, Jno., Jr. ............ 491
Wilson, Margaret ......... 472
Wilson, Nancy ........... 397
Wilson, Capt. Wills ....... 285
Wingfield, Richard ... 363
Winn, William .......... 243
Winslow, Goddes .......... 493
Winstoo, Joseph x. .......... 250
Witherspoon, Clifford .... 229
Witherspoon, M. .......... 226
Wood, Elder Drury ......... 363
Wood, Gule ............ 272
Wood, John .......... 341
Woodley, John ........... 474
Woods, Agness Greene .... 241
Woods, Rev. Edgar ........ 363
Woods, James, Esq. ...... 241
Woods, William .......... 144
Woodson, Anne .......... 361
Woodson, Benjamin ...... 361
Woodson, Elizabeth (Branch) .... 407
Woodson, John .......... 361, 407
Woodson, Judith Tarlton .... 407
Woodson, Mary ........ 361, 399
Woodson, Rev. Matthew ... 273
Woolridge, Claiborne .. 253
Woolridge, Josiah ....... 227
Woolridge, Judith ...... 219
Woolridge, Mary .......... 227
Woolridge, Thomas ....... 274
Worgan, John .......... 328
Wormley, Ralph ......... 436, 437, 443
Wray, Capt. George ...... 285
Wright, Elizabeth ....... 497
Wyckliffe, John .......... 536, 538
Wynkoop, Eleanor ....... 561, 562, 563
Wynkoop, Evert ........ 411
Wynkoop, Johannes ....... 411
Wynkoop, Nicholas ...... 561
Ycher, Bernard .......... 389
Yoder, Casper ........ 584
Yost, Captain Manus .... 579-581
Young, Amy ........... 396
Young, Carrie May ...... 239
Young, Francis ........ 474
Young, George Washington .... 239
Young, Mary Evans ....... 239
Young, Richard ........ 429
Young, Samuel .......... 239
Zinzendorf, Count ...... 413, 416